

Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

AionianBible.org
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation
100% free to copy and print
also known as " The Purple Bible "

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2024

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 2/21/2024

Source copyright: CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.15.19 (Pro) on 2/27/2024

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc
<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation!* What is an *un-translation?* Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 201 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at AionianBible.org, with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

Table of Contents

NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH	11
mArkaH	36
lUkaH	52
yohanaH	79
preritAH	100
romiNaH	128
1 karinthinaH	140
2 karinthinaH	151
gAlAtinaH	159
iphiShiNaH	163
philipinaH	167
kalasinaH	170
1 thiShalanIkinaH	173
2 thiShalanIkinaH	176
1 tImathiyaH	178
2 tImathiyaH	181
tItaH	184
philomonaH	186
ibriNaH	187
yAkUbaH	195
1 pitaraH	198
2 pitaraH	201
1 yohanaH	203
2 yohanaH	206
3 yohanaH	207
yihUdAH	208
prakAshitaM	209

APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

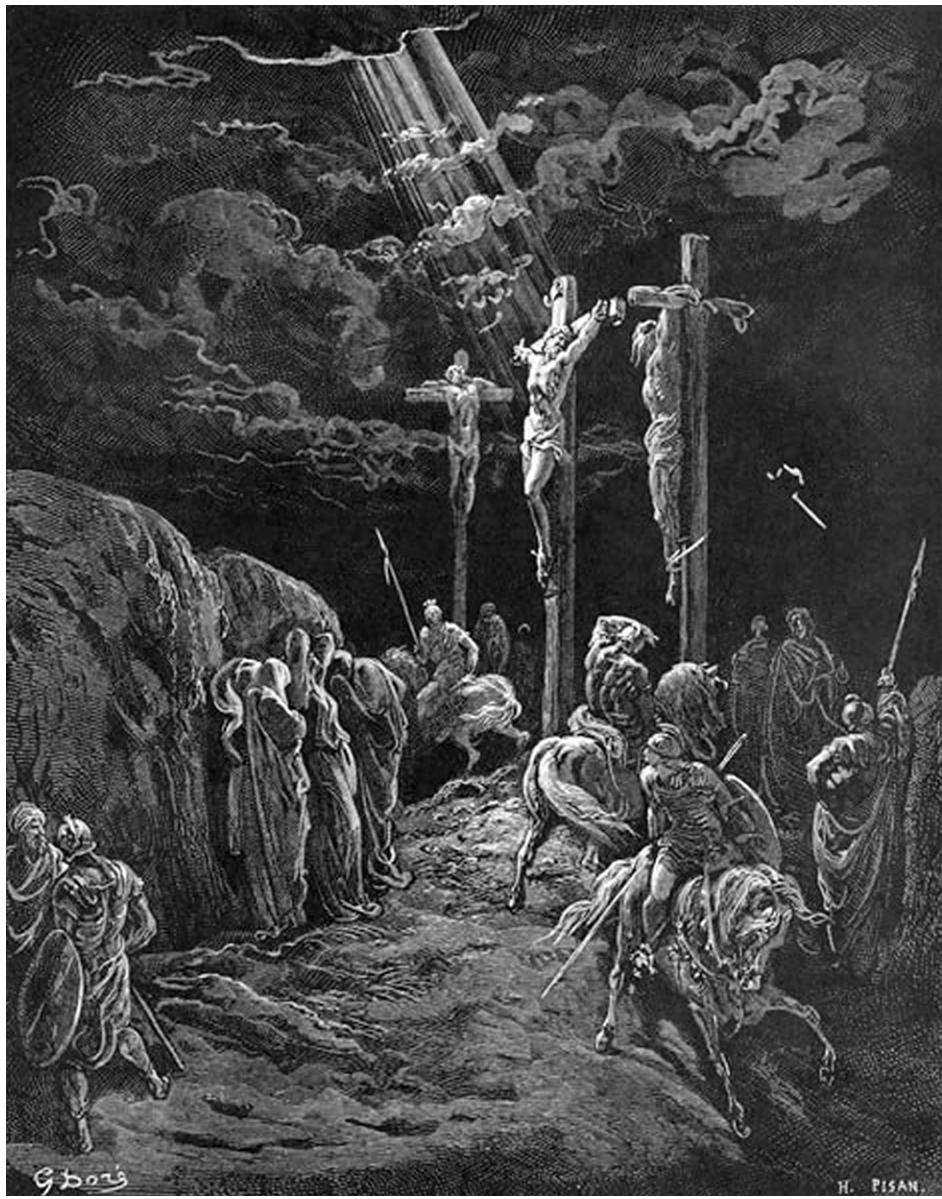
Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré

NEW TESTAMENT



tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karma kurvvanti tan na
viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH
lUkaH 23:34

mathiH

1 ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yishukhrIShTastaSYa pUrVvapuruShavaMshashreN| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha| 3 tasmAd yihUdAstastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro. arAm| 4 tasya putro. ammlnAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon| 5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH| 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jaj ne| 7 tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro. abiyaH, tasya putra AsA; | 8 tasya suto yihoshAphat tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uShiyaH| 9 tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyA| 10 tasya suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyA| 11 bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvaM sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR^iMshcha janayAmAsa| 12 tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH shalTyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| 13 tasya suto. abohud tasya suta iliyAkim tasya suto. asor| 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd| 15 tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUShaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe ylshurajani, tameva khriShTam (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdAM yAvat sAkalyena chaturdashapuruShAH; A dAyUdA H kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khriShTasya kAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| 18 yishukhrIShTasya janma kaththate] mariyam nAmikA kanyaA yUShaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH sa NgamAt prAk sA kanyaA pavitreNAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUShaph saujanyAt tasyAH kala NgaM prakAshayitum anichChan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manashchakra| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darshanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdA H santAna yUShaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiShIH| 21 yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano. abhavat, sA cha putraM prasaviShyate, tada tvaM tasya nAma ylshum (arthAt trAtAraM) karIShyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM kaluShebhyu uddhariShyati| 22 itthaM sati, pashya garbhavatI kanyaA tanayaM prasaviShyate] immAnUyel tadiya ncha nAmadheyaM bhaviShyati|| immAnUyel asmAkaM sa NgIshvaraityarthaH| 23 iti yad vachanaM purvvam bhaviShyadvaktrA IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUShaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarilyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamAsutaM a suShuve, tAvat TAM nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma ylshuM chakre|

2 anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdlyadeshasya baitlehami nagare ylshau jAtavati cha, katipayA jyotirrvudaH pUrVvasyA disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdlyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrVvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadlyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyAnIya paprachcha, khriShTaH kutra janiShyate? 5 tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdlyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdina ittham likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnibhyo yihUdlyasya nIvR^itaH| he yihUdlyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvarA|sIrAyelliyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati| tAdR^igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyati|| 7 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dR^iShTAbhavat, tad vanishchayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamam prahlItya gaditavAn, yUyA M yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate| 9 tadAnIM rAj na etAdR^ishlIm Aj nAM prApya te pratashire, tataH pUrVvassyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dR^iShTA sA tArakA teShAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagitiA tasyau| 10 tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhyu pravishya tasya mAtra mariyama sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya daNDavat bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM mochayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 paschAd herod rAjasya samIpA M punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa nIshiddhAH santo. anyena pathA te nijadeshaM prati pratashire| 13 anantaraM teShu gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUShaph svapne darshanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihiItvA misardeshaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod shishuM nAshayituM mR^igayiShyate| 14 tadAnIM yUShaph utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihiItvA misardeshaM prati pratashthe, 15 gatvA cha herodo nR^ipate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa, tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svaklyA M samupAhUyam| yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmA nraM prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR^ishaM chukopa; aparaM jyotirvvidbhystena vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviShTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatslmamadhye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda; krandanasya cha shokena kR^itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate| svabAlagaNaheTorvai

rAhel nArI tu rodin] na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hill 18 yadetad vachanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt] 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAHL, ye janAH shishuM nAshayitum amR^igayanta, te mR^itavantaH] 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan isrAyedesham AjagAma] 22 kintu yihuDiyadeshe arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvAma karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, paschAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlIdeshasya pradeshaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn, 23 tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiShyanti, yadetadvAkyA M bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM tat saphalamabhavat]

3 tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdiyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmA, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjtavA M samIpamAgatam] 3 parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH] tasya rAjapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA] ityetat prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyachid ravaH] 4 etadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yohanamuddishya bhAShitam] yohano vasanaM mahA NgaramajaM tasya kaTau charmimakaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn] 5 tadAnIM yirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihuDideshlyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAshcha mAnevA bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam a NgIkR^itya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH] 7 aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgachChto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalam phalata] 9 kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu manaHsu chIntayanto mA vyAharata] yato yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pAShANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM shaknoti] 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalam na bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye. agniM nikShepsye] 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama paschAd ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadiyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogosmi, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati] 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svlyashasyA尼 samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR^ihya bhANDAgAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvANi vuShANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati] 13 anantaraM yishu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAllpradeshAd

yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma] 14 kintu yohan taM niShidhya babhAShe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam AgachChasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste] 15 tadAnIM yishuH pratyavochat; IdAnIM anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmaMasAdhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so. anvamanyata] 16 anantaram yishurammasi majjituH san tatkShaNaT toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgachChantaM vikShA nchakra] 17 aparam eShA mama priyah putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha etAdR^ishi vyomajA vAg babhUva]

4 tataH paraM yishuH pratArakeNa parikShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram Akr^iShTaH 2 san chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kshudhito babhUva] 3 tadAnIM parikShita tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhR^itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajo bhavestarhyA jAya pAShANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi] 4 tataH sa pratyabrvIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviShyati]" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestarhito. adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUTAn rakShituM tvAM parameshvaraH] yathA sarvveShu mArgeShu tvadlyacharaNadvayet na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH] 7 tadAnIM yishustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parikShasva]" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAgyAni tadaishvaryyAni cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mA praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi] 10 tadAnIM yishustamavochat, dUribhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH parameshvaraH praNameyaH kevalaH sa sevyashcha]" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatAji, tada svargiyadUtairAgatya sa siSheve] 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nishamya yishunA gAlli prAsthyiyata] 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptaAli etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH smnrmadhyavartI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat] 14 tasmAt, anyAdeshlyagAlli yarddanpAre. abdhirodhasi naptAlisibUlUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau purA] 15 tatrathyA manujA ye ye paryayahrAmyan tamisrake] tairjanairbR^ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA avasan ye janA deshe mR^ityuchChAyAsvarUpake] teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprikAshitaH] 16 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt] 17 anantaraM yishuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjtavA M savidhamabhavat] 18

tataH paraM yIshu rgAllo jaladhestaTena gachChan
gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAtA shimon arthato yaM
pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau
dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa
tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd
AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau
kariShyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya
pashchAt AgachChatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt
sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb
yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM
naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkShya
tAvAhUtaVAn| 22 tatKShaNAt tau nAvAm svatAta ncha
vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23
anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjayasya
susAMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn
rogAn sarvvaprakArApIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH
kr^itsnaM gAlIldeshaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena
kr^itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyam tasya yasho
vyApnot, aparaM bhUtigrastA apasmArargInA
pakShAdhAtiprabhR^itayashcha yAvanto manujA
nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveshu
tasya samIpam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra| 25
etenA gAll-dikApani-yirUshAlam-yihUdlyadeshebhyo
yarddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd
AgachChan|

5 anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirikShya bhUdharopari
vrajitvA samupavivesha| 2 tadAnIM shiShyeShu
tasya samIpamAgateShu tena tebhya eShA kathA
kathyA nchakra| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH,
yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti| 4 khidiyamAnA
manuja dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5
namrA mAnAvAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm
adhikariShyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukShitAH
tr^iShArtAshcha manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te
paritarpsyanti| 7 kr^ipAlavo mAnAvA dhanyAH,
yasmAt te kr^ipAM prApsyanti| 8 nirmmalahR^idayA
manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM
drakShyanti| 9 melayitAro mAnAvA dhanyAH, yasmAt
ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| 10
dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt
svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA manujA
mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti
mR^iShA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti cha, tadA yuyaM
dhanyAH| 12 tadaN Anandata, tathA bhR^isham hlAdadhva
ncha, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve;
te yuShmAkAM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino. api
tAdR^ig atADayan| 13 yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH,
kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat
kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi
kAryasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSheptuM
narANAM padatalena dayalitu ncha yogyAM bhavati|
14 yuyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitiaM
nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati| 15
aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na

sthApayanti, kintu dIptAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti,
tena te dIptA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti| 16 yena
mAnAvA yuShmAkAM satkarmmAni vilokya yuShmAkAM
svagasthaM pitaram dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM
samakShaM yuShmAkAM dIptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm|
17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkyA ncha loptum
AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM
nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM
yuShmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo
rdhvaMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale
na jAte vyavasthAyA eka mAtrA bindurekopi vA
na lopsate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm
atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapi laMghate manujAM ncha
tathaiva shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyA
kShudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati,
tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena
vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi,
adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt
yuShmAkAM dharmmAnuShThAnE noottame jAte yUyam
IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha| 21
apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt
yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhaYAM daNDArho
bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhyo iti kathitamAsIt,
yuShmAbhirashrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi,
yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupati,
sa vichArasabhaYAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; yaH
kashchichcha svlyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa
mahAsabhaYAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM
muDha iti vAkyA yadi kashchit svlyabhrAtaram vakti,
tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviShyati| (**Geenna**
g1067) 23 ato vedyAH samIpam nijanaivedye samAnite.
api nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAchchit kAraNaT tvaM
yadi doShi vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate
cha, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpam nijanaividyaM
nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila,
pashchAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anya
ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi,
tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdi
vichArayituH samIpam tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA
cha rakShiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM
kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM
bravimi, sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt
sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi| 27
aparaM tvaM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM
pUrvvakAlInalokebhyA kathitamAsIt, tad yuyaM
shrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi
kashchit kAmataH kA nchana yoShitaM pashyati,
tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicharitvAn| 29 tasmAt
tava dakShiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi
tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava
sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaikA Ngasya nAsho
varaM| (**Geenna** **g1067**) 30 yadvA tava dakShiNaH karo
yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM ChittvA dUre
nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt eka
Ngasya nAsho varaM| (**Geenna** **g1067**) 31 uktamAste,

yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu] 32 kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAte yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyAM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati] 33 punashcha tvaM mR^iShA shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlinalokebhyo yaiShA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM shrutavantaH] 34 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pR^ithivY A nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; 36 nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyate] 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalAM bhavatIti na bhavatIti cha vadata yata ito. adhikAM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate] 38 aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUyata] 39 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAgAte kR^ite taM prati vAmaM kapola ncha vyAghoTaya] 40 aparaM kenachit tvayA sArdhdAM vivAdaM kR^itvA tava paridheyavasane jighR^itite tasmAyuttarlyavasanamapi dehi] 41 yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdAM kroshadvayaM yAhI] 42 yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi, yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH] 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM shrutavantaH] 44 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R^itlyante, teShAM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha, teShAM kR^ite prArthayadhvaM] 45 tatra yaH satAmasatA nichopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnA nichopari nIraM varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha] 46 ye yuShmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviShyati? chaNDALa api tAdR^ishoM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM sviyabhrAtR^itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmaM kurutha? chaNDALa api tAdR^ishoM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavata]

6 sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShAM gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM na prApsyatha] 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tada kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjAmArge cha tURIM vAdayanti, tathA

mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabbanta] 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tada nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA j nApaya] 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu tava pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati] 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tada kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjAmArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyAM vadAmi, te svaklyaphalaM prApnuvan] 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravishya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pashyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasya; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA grAhishyate] 8 yUyaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti] 9 ataeva yUyama IdR^ik prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma puJyaM bhavatu] 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavechCha svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu] 11 asmAkaM prayojanlyam AhAram adya dehi] 12 vayaM yatha nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkaM aparAdhAn kShamasva] 13 asmAn parikShAM mAneya, kintu pApAtmano raksha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu] 14 yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthapitaH yuShmAn kShamiShyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkaM janakopi yuShmAkaM aparAdhAn na kShamiShyate] 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAneShAn upavAsaM j nApayituM sveShAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM taiva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svaklyaphalam alabbanta] 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsiIva na dR^ishyase, kintu tava yo. agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR^ishyase, tatkr^ite nijashirasI tailaM marddaya vadana ncha prakShAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati] 19 aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayitum shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanam mA saMchinuta] 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayitum na shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishe svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta] 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuShmAkaM dhanam tatraiva khAne yuShmAkaM manAMsi] 22 lochanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kR^itsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviShyati] 23 kintu lochane, aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati ataeva yA dIptivistayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat]

24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanyA tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapi shvaraM lakShmI nchetyubhe sevituM na shaknutha| **25** aparam ahaM yuShmabhyA tathyA kathayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaYa mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakShaNaYa na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasanA ncha vapuMshi kiM shreShThA na hi? **26** vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopate na kR^ityate bHANDAgAre na sa nchilyate. api; tathApi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati| **27** yUyaM tebhyah kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit manujAH chintayan nijAyuShaH kShaNaMapi varddhayituM shaknoti? **28** aparaM vasanAya kutashchintayata? kShetrotpannAni puShpani kathaM varddhanter tadAlochayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; **29** tathApyahaM yuShmAan vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR^ig aishvaryavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUShito nAsIt| **30** tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnaM shchah chullyAM nikShepsyte tAdR^ishaM yat kShetrasthitAM kusumaM tat yadlshchara itthaM bibhUShayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmAan kiM na paridhApayiShyati? **31** tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyiShyate? kiM vA paridhAyishyate, iti na chintayata| **32** yasmAt devArchchakA apti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamastiIti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| **33** ataeva prathamata IshvarlyarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyA pradAyiShyante| **34** shvaH kR^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva svayaM svamuddishya chintayiShyati; adyatanI yA chintA sAdyakR^ite prachuratarA|

7 yathA yUyaM doShikR^itA na bhavatha, tatkR^ite. anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta| **2** yato yAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyaM parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyamapi doShikR^itA bhaviShyatha, anya ncha yena parimANena yuShmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAyiShyate| **3** apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlochya tava sahajasya lochaneyat tR^iNaM Aste, tadeva kuto vilkShase? **4** tava nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR^iNaM bahiShyartuM anujAnihi, kathAmetAM nijasahayAya kathaM kathayituM shaknoShi? **5** he kapATin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadr^iShTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt tR^iNaM bahiShkartuM shakShyasi| **6** anya ncha sArameyebhyA pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakShana ncha muktaM mA nikShipata; nikShepaNAt te tAH sarvVAH padai rdalayiShyanti, parAvR^itya yuShmAanapi vidArayiShyanti| **7** yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyA dAyiShyate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhev; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatkR^ite muktaM bhaviShyati|

8 yasmAd yena yAchaye, tena labhyate; yena mR^igayate tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatkR^ite dvAraM mochyate| **9** Atmajena pUpE prArthite tasmai pAShAnaM vishrANayati, **10** mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdR^ishaH pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? **11** tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo. api yadi nijabAlakebhyA uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svlyayAchakebhyA kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? **12** yUshmAan pratitareShAM yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdR^ishAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram| **13** sa NkIrNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR^ihat tena bahavaH pravishanti| **14** aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdR^ik saMkIrNaM yachcha vartma tat kIdR^ig durgamam| taduddeShTAraH kiyanto. alpAH| **15** apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR^ikA etAdR^ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyA sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha| **16** manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalAni shR^igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti? **17** tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| **18** kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti, tathAdhamoppi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti| **19** aparaM ye ye pAdapA adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kR^ittA vahnau kShipyante| **20** ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn paricheShyatha| **21** ye janA mAM prabhUM vadanti, te sarvve svargaAjyaM pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekShyati| **22** tad dine bahavo mA M vadiShyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmmA kimasAmi rbhaviShyadvAkyaM na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmmA bhUtaH kiM na tyAjiTAH? tava nAmmA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmA ni kR^itAni? **23** tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuShmAan ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| **24** yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA pAlayati, sa pAShANopari gR^iShanirmMAtRA j nAniNA saha mayopamlyate| **25** yato vR^iShTau satyAm AplAvA Agate vAyau vAtE cha teShu tadgeHAM lagneShu pAShANopari tasya bhittestanna patati **26** kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmMAtRA. aj nAniNA upamlyate| **27** yato jalavR^iShTau satyAm AplAvA Agate pavane vAtE cha tai rgR^ihe samAghAtE tat patati tatpatanAM mahad bhavati| **28** yIshunaiteShu vAkyeShu samApiteShu mAnavAstadlyopadesham AshcharyyaM menire| **29** yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha kintu samarthapuruShaiva samupadidesha|

8 yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tada bahavo mAnavAstatpashchAd vavrajuH| **2** ekaH kuShThavAn

Agatya taM praNamya babbAShe, he prabho, yadi
 bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM
 shaknoti] 3 tato yIshuH karaM prasArya tasyA NgAM
 spR^ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye. ahaM tvAM nirAmayo
 bhava; tena sa tatkShaNAt kuShThenAmochi] 4 tato
 yIshustam jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kashchidapi
 mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA
 svAtmAmaM darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM
 pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR^ija cha] 5
 tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare
 praviShTe kashchit shatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya
 vinlyA babbAShe, 6 he prabho, madhya eko dAsaH
 pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu
 shayaniya Aste] 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn,
 ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi] 8 tataH sa
 shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat
 mama gehamadhyA yAti tadyogabhAjanaM
 nAhamasmi; vA NmAtrAm Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso
 nirAmayo bhaviShyati] 9 yato mayi paranidhne. api
 mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata
 ekasmin yAhityukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehityukte sa
 AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvityukte sa
 tat karoti] 10 tadAnIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya
 vismayApanno. abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn
 avochcha, yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, isrAyelliyalokAnAM
 madhye. api naitAdR^isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH] 11
 anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH
 pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA
 yAkUbA cha sAkam milityA samupavekShyanti; 12 kintu
 yatra sthAne rodanadantagharShaNe bhavatastasmai
 bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikShesyante] 13
 tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhI,
 tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tada
 tasmineva daNde tadiyadAso nirAmayo babbUva] 14
 anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa
 pIDitAM shayanilyasthitAM tasya shvashrUM
 vIkShA nchakre] 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya
 spR^iShTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tada sA samutthAya
 tAn siSheve] 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM
 bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam
 AninyuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa,
 sarvaprapkArApIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAri chakAra; 17
 tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhArItA
 asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMGr^ihItavAn]
 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsit,
 tattadA saphalamabhavat] 18 anantaraM
 yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTinYAH
 pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha] 19 tadAnIM eka
 upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra
 yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi] 20
 tato yIshuH rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate,
 vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAni cha santi;
 kintu manuShyaputra sya shiraH sthApayituM
 sthAnaM na vidyate] 21 anantaram apara ekaH
 shiShyastaM babbAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama

pitaraM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm
 anumanyasva] 22 tato yIshuruktavAn mR^itA mR^itAn
 shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd
 AgachCha] 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya
 shiShyAstatpashchAt jagmuH] 24 pashchAt sAgarasya
 madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdR^ishaH prabalo jha
 nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara NgA utthAya
 taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita Asit] 25 tada
 shiShyA Agatya tasya nindrAbha NgAM kr^itvA
 kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn
 asmAkaM prANAn rakShatu] 26 tada sa tAn uktavAn, he
 alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhitha? tataH sa
 utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato
 nirvvAtamabhavat] 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya
 kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaripati asya kimAj
 nAgrAhiNau? kIdR^isho. ayAM mAnavaH] 28 anantaraM
 sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadesham upasthitavAn; tada
 dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmashAnasthAnAd bahi
 rbhUtvA taM sAkShAt kR^itavantau, tAvetAdR^ishau
 prachaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM
 nAshaknot] 29 tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he
 Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH
 sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM
 yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki
 nchid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo. acharat] 31 tato
 bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinlyA kathayAmAsatuH,
 yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam
 AvAM preraya] 32 tada yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM
 tau yada manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tada
 te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena
 dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH] 33 tato
 varAharakShAKAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau
 bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtA
 avadan] 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIshuM
 sAkShAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya
 prArthatA nchakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu]

9 anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH
 pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayaya] 2 tataH katipayA
 janA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitvA
 tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij
 nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, sushiro
 bhava, tava kaluShasya marShaNaM jAtam] 3 tAM
 kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu
 chintitavanta eShA manuja IshvaraM nindati] 4 tataH sa
 teShAm etAdR^ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn,
 yUyaM manaHsu kr^ita etAdR^ishIM kuchintAM
 kurutha? 5 tava pApamarShaNaM jAtaM, yadvA
 tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM
 vAkyAM vaktuM sugama? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluShaM
 kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastiti yUyaM
 yathA jAnitha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM
 gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM
 gachCha] 7 tataH sa tatkShaNaD utthAya nijagehaM
 prasthitavAn] 8 mAnava itthaM vilokya vismayaM

menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdR^ishaM dattaM iti kAraNAT taM dhanyaM babhAShire cha] 9 anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgraHasthAne samupavishTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja] 10 tataH paraM yIshau gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAnava Agatya tena sAkAM tasya shiShyaishcha sAkAM upavivishuH] 11 phirUshinastad dR^iShTvA tasya shiShyAn babhAShire, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkAM bhuMkte? 12 yIshustat shrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste] 13 ato yUyaM yAtvA vachanasAyaArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi yato. ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato. asmi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato. asmi] 14 anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUshino vaya ncha punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasant, kutaH? 15 tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhlInAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shaklувanti? kintu yada teShAM saM NgAd varAM nayanti, tAdR^ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tada te upavatsyanti] 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR^ishyate] 17 anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrashaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR^ite kutU rvidlryyate tena gostonIrashaH patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostonIrashaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati] 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko. adhipatistam praNamya babhAShe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR^itA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviShyati] 19 tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja] 20 ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrNaikA nAri tasya pashchAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR^iShTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArlti manasi nishchitavati] 22 tato yIshur vadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvAM susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShIt etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoShit svasthAbhUt] 23 aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhR^itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM shrutvA te tamupajahasuH] 25 kintu sarvveShu bahiShkr^iteShu so. abhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhr^itavAn, tena sodatiShThat; 26 tatastatkarmaNo yashaH kR^itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat] 27 tataH paraM yIshustasmAt

sthAnAd yAtrAM chakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrajatuH] 28 tato yIshau gehamadhyaM praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pR^iShTavAn karmaMaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratilthaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho] 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spR^ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratiyanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt] tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrAni prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pashchAd yIshustau dR^iDhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAniyAt] 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR^itsne deshe tasya kirttiM prakAshayAmAsatuH] 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasmainnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH] 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR^igadR^ishyata; 34 kintu phirUshinaH kathayA nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati] 35 tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo ya cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvvAni nagarAni grAmAMshcha babhrAma] 36 anya ncha manujAn vyAkulAn arakShameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kAruNiKA san shiShyAn avadat, 37 shasyAni prachurAni santi, kintu ChettAraH stokAH] 38 kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM shasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

10 anantaraM yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtan tyAjayituM sarvvaprarArarogAn pIDashcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt] 2 teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni prathamaM shimon yaM pitaram vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnlyAH shimon, ya IShkariyotIyayihUdAH khriShTaM parakare. arpayat] 5 etAn dvAdashashiShyAn yIshuH preShayan ityAj nApayat, yUyam anyadeshIyAnAM padavIM shemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hArIta ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samIpam yAta] 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvAM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata] 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR^italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvA M vinaiva mUlyaM vishrANayata] 9 kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gR^ihiIta] 10 anyachcha yAtrAyai chelasamuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR^ihiIta, yataH kAryyakR^it bharttuM yogyo bhavati] 11 aparaM yUyam yat puraM ya ncha

grAmaM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata| 12 yadA yUyaM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshIryuShmabhyaMeva bhaviShyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuShmAkaMAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathA ncha na shR^iNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULiH pAtayata| 15 yuShmAhaM tathyam vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH sidomamorApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 16 pashyata, vR^ikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistathA yuShmAhaM prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyaM ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata| 17 nR^ibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiShyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve| 18 yUyaM mannAmahetoH shAstR^iNaM rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAkShitvArthamAneShyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastadA yuShmAbhii ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tada yo vakShyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuShmAkaMantarasthaH pitrAtmA| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutA ncha mR^itaum samarpayiShyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakShibhUya tau ghAtayiShyanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuShmAAn R^itIyIshyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghR^itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiShyate| 23 tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiShyadhve, tada yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvA yuShmAhaM tathyam vachmi yAvaNmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyedeshIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha| 24 guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi shiShyo nijaguro rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM| chettairgR^ihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakShyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tAdR^ik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vyA nchiShyate, tAdR^ig guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuShmA tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAAbhirdiptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat shrUyate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM| 28 ye kAyA M hantuM shaknvantinAtmA, tebhyo mA bhaiShTa; yaH kAyAtmA nau niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAmekopi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakacha gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahuchaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkShAnmAma NgIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgIkariShye| 33 pR^ithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitR^imAtR^ishchashrUbhiH sAkA M sutasutAbadhu rvirodhayitu nchAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivAraeva

nR^ishatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM priyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM priyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiShyate, yastu matkR^ite svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuShmAkaMAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviShyadvAditi j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yashcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANAM yaM ka nchnaikaM shiShya iti viditvA kaMsaiKaM shitalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuShmAhaM tathyam vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

11 itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAMaj nApanaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaram yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttaSIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe? 3 etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot| 4 yIshuH pratyavochat, andHA netrANi labhante, kha nchA gachChanti, kuShThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH shR^iNvanti, mR^itA jlvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM samilpe susaMvAdaH prachAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttaM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkShituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkShmavasanAni paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuShmAhaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pashya svakiyadUtoyaM tvadage preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShyati|| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so. ayaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuShmAhaM tathyam bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopI nAriTo nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH| 12 apara ncha A yohano. adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadaDhikurvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyAM grahituM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so. ayam eliyaH| 15 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA

haTTa upavishya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17
 vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIravAdayAma, kintu
 yUyaM nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha
 vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai
 rbAlakaista upamAyishyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na
 bhuktavAn na pitavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa
 bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn
 pitavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, pashya esha bhoktA
 madyapAtA chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashchA, kintu j
 nAnino j nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnant| 20 sa
 yatra yatra pure bahvAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavAn,
 tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ityabhAvAt tAni
 nagarAni prati hantetyuktA kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsIn,
 hA baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM
 karmma kR^itaM yadi tat sorasidonnagara akAriShyata,
 tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane bhasmani
 chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta| 22
 tasmAdahaM yuShmAAn vadAmi, vichAradine
 yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasidono rdasha sahyatarA
 bhaviShyati| 23 apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM
 svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase,
 yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyAni karmmaNyakAriShata,
 yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tadaidy
 yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs g86) 24 kintvahAM yuShmAAn
 vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDAtaH sidomo daNdo
 sahyataro bhaviShyati| 25 etasminneva samaye ylshuH
 punaruvAcha, he svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate
 pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na
 prakAshya bAlAkAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM
 dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitA, itthAM bhavet yata idAM
 tvadR^iShTAvuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvavAni
 samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn
 prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd
 anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parishrAntA
 bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUyaM matsannidhim
 AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAAn vishramayiShyAmi| 29
 ahaM kShamaNashilo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama
 yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva
 ncha, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM
 lapsyadhb| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama
 bhArashcha laghuH|

12 anantaraM ylshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena
 gachChati, tada tachChiShyA bubhukShitAH santaH
 shsyama njarishChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhan|
 2 tad vilokya phirUshino ylshuM jagaduH, pashya
 vishrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava
 shiShyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyud tatsa
 Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan
 tat kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 4 ye darshanlyAH
 pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA
 nchAbhojanlyAsta IshvarAvAshaM praviShTena tena
 bhuktAH| 5 anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM
 vishrAmavAryaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjakA
 nirdoSha bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi

yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuShmAahaM vadAmi,
 atra sthAne mandirAdapi garlyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu
 dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|
 etadvachanasyArthAM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa
 tarhi nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa| 8 anyachcha
 manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM
 sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM
 praviShTavAn, tadAnilM ekaH shushkakarAmayavAn
 upasthitavAn| 10 tato ylshum apavadituM mAruShAH
 paprachChuH, vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNiyaM
 na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi
 kasyachid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghr^itvA na
 tolawayati, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkaM madhye
 ka Aste? 12 ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato
 vishrAmavAre hitakarma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa
 taM mAravaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare
 prasArite sonyakaravat svastho. abhavat| 14 tadA
 phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma
 iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH| 15
 tato ylshustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn;
 anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa
 nirAmayAn kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, 16 yUyaM mAma na
 parichAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonlto
 manasastuShTikArakaH| madlyA sevako yastu
 vidyate taM samIkShatAM| tasyopari svakIyAtmA
 mayA saMsthApayiShyate| tenAnyadeshajAteShu
 vyavasthA saMprakAshyate| 18 kenApi na virodhA
 sa vivAda ncha kariShyati| na cha rAjapathe tena
 vachanaM shrAvayiShyate| 19 vyavasthA chalitA
 yAvat nahi tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidlrNo. api
 bhaMkShyate nahi tena cha| tatha sadhUmarvartti ncha
 na sa nirvvApayiShyate| 20 pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti
 tannAmni bhinnadeshajAH| 21 yAnyetAni vachanAni
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni
 saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam
 Anito bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena
 svasthikR^itaH, tataH so. andho mUko draShTuM vaktu
 nchArabdhabhAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathaya
 nchakruH, eShAkiM dAyudaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu
 phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno
 bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|
 25 tadAniM ylshusteShAm iti mAravaM vij nAya tAn
 avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate,
 tarhi tat uchChidiate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA
 gR^ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidiate, tat sthAtuM na
 shaknoti| 26 tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnoM bahiH
 kR^itvA svavipakShAt pR^ithik pR^ithik bhavati,
 tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27
 aha ncha yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi
 yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti?
 tasmAd yuShmAkaM etadvichArayitArasta eva
 bhaviShyanti| 28 kintvahAM yadishvarAtmana bhUtAn
 tyAjayAmi, tarhiShvarasya rAjyaM yuShmAkaM
 sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anya ncha kopi balavanta
 janaM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa tasya

gR^ihAM pravishya taddravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR^itvA tadlyagR^isyA dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti] 30 yaH kashchit mama svapakShiyo nahi sa vipakShiya Aste, yashcha mayA sAkAM na saMgR^ihlAti, sa vikirati] 31 ataeva yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvavaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshcha marShaNaM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marShaNaM bhavituM na shaknoti] 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhAsya kShAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhAsya kShAM bhavituM shaknoti] (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH parichiyate] 34 re bhujagavaMshA yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyA M vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacho nirgachChati] 35 tena sAdhurmAnavo. antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuShastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati] 36 kintvahAM yuShmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavachobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase] 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchanha lakShma didR^ikShAmaH] 39 tadA sa pratuyktavAn, dushTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR^igayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te na pradarshayiShyante] 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bR^ihannInasya kukShAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati] 41 aparaM nInivlyA mAnAvA vichAradina etadvAMshiyAnAM pratikUlum utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste] 42 punashcha dakShiNadeshlyA rAj nI vichAradina etadvAMshiyAnAM pratikUlumutthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH sImna AgachChat, kintu sulemanopि gurutara eko jano, atra Aste] 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato. apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmaA; niketanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^itya yAmi] 44 pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyaM mArjjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa NginaH karoti] 45 tataste tat sthAnAM pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya sheShadashA pUrvvadashAtotlvAshubhA bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMshyAnAMapi tathaiva ghaTiShyate] 46 mAnavebhya etASAM kathanAM

kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAshcha tena sAkAM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH] 47 tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava jananI sahajAshcha tvayA sAkAM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiShThanti] 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahAJAH? 49 pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama jananI mama sahajAshchaite; 50 yaH kashchit mama svargasthAsya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani cha]

13 apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha] 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat, tena mAnAvA rodhasi sthitavantaH] 3 tadAnIM sa dR^iShTAntistAn itthaM bahusha upadiShTavAn] pashyata, kashchit kR^iShIvalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAle katipayabljeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH] 5 aparaM katipayabljeShu stokamR^idyuktapAShAnE patiteShu mR^idalpatvAt tatkShaNAt tAnyA NkuriTAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM mUlApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha] 7 aparaM katipayabljeShu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kANTakAnedyhitvA tAni jagrasuH] 8 apara ncha katipayabljeShu urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shataguNAni kAnichit ShaShTiguNAni kAnichit triMshaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti] 9 shrotuM yasya shruti AsAte sa shR^iNuyAt] 10 anantaraM shiShyairAgatyA so. apR^ichChyata, bhavatA tebhyA H kuto dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuShmabhyA sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi] 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiShyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiShyate] 13 te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR^iNvantopi na shR^iNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate] 14 yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUyA M vai kintu yUyA M na bhotsyatha] netrairdrakShyatha yUyA ncha parij nAtuM na shakShyatha] te mAnuShA yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH] karNai ryathA na shR^iNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH] vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH] mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha] tathA teShAM manuShyANAM kriyante sthUlabbhayaH] badhirlbhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR^ishaH] 15 yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAni teShu tAni phalanti] 16 kintu yuShmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAkaM shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate] 17 mayA yUyA M tathyaM vachAmi yuShmAAbhi ryadyad vIkShyate, tad bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha

mAnavA didR^ikShantopi draShTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNutha, tat te shushrUshamANA api shrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kr^iShIvaliyadR^iShTAntasyArthaM shR^iNuta| 19 mArgapArshve bijAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadlyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pAshANasthale bijAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastiShThati; pashchAta tatkathAkAraNAk kopi klestADanA vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkShaNAd vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bijAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM shrutAyAM sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphala bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bijAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kechit shataguNAni kechita ShaShTiguNAni kechichchha triMshadguNAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soparAmeKAM dr^iShTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargiyarAjyaM tAdR^ishena kenachid gR^ihasthenopamlyate, yena svlyakShetre prashastabijAnyupyanta| 25 kintu kShaNAdAyAM sakalalokeShu supteshu tasya ripurAgatya teShAM godhUmabijAnAM madhye vanyayavamabijAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yadA bijebhyo, a NkarA jAyamAnAH kaNishAni ghR^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dr^iShyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gR^ihasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavata kiM kShetre bhadrabijAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kR^ita Ayan? 28 tadAniM tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuna karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kShipAmo bhavataH kIdR^iShichChA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke, ahaM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH sAkAM godhUmA apyutpAtiShyante| 30 ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakShyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhayituM vtIkA badvVA sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmeKAM dr^iShTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabljamekaM nItvA svakShetra uvApA| 32 sarShapabljA M sarvvasmAd bijAt kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt shAkAt bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkhaSu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargiyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmachUrNAnAM madhye sarvveShAM mishrIbhavanaparyyantaM

samAchChAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM ylshu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena dR^iShTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi guptavAkyA M purAbhavaM| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdinA proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visR^ijya ylshau gR^ihaM praviShTe tachChiShyA Agatya ylshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya vanyayavaslyadR^iShTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaShTikR^itya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAcha, yena bhadrabijAnyupyante sa manujputraH, 38 kShetraM jagat, bhadrabijAni rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmAnaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasmayashcha jagataH sheShA, karttakAH svargiyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhyante, tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preShayiShyati, tena te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo, adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya 42 yatra rodanaM dantaghShNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikShepsyanti| 43 tadAniM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM pitu rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAt, ma shR^iNuyAt| 44 apara ncha kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvavsaM vikrIya ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM viloka nijasarvvavsaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punashcha samudro nikShiptaH sarvvaprkAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya prashastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShiptanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargiyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pR^ithak kr^iitvA vahnikuNDe nikShepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantaghShNa ncha bhaviShyataH| 51 ylshunA te pR^iShTA yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAniM sa kathitavAn, nijahANDAgArAt navinapurAtanAni vastUni nиргамayati yo gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upadeShTaraH| 53 anantaraM ylshuretAH sarvvA dR^iShTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthej| aparaM svadeshamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; 54 te vismayAM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR^iShyaM j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginiyashcha kimasMakaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni

labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babhUva; **57** tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviShyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati| **58** teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmANi na kR^itavAn|

14 tadAnIM rAjA herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, **2** esha majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyothAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmaM prakAshyat| **3** purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAya herodIyAya anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApitavAn| **4** yato yohan uktavAn, etsyAH saMgraHo bhavato nochitaH| **5** tasmAt nR^ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhayA nchakAra, yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire| **6** kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAya duhitA teShAM samakShaM nR^itityA herodamapriNyat| **7** tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvaN iti pratyaj nAsit, tvayA yad yAchaye, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| **8** sA kumArI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohana uttamA NgaM bhAjane samAnlya mahyaM vishrANaya| **9** tato rAjA shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR^itashpathasya chAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adidesha| **10** pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamA NgaM ChittvA **11** tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryya vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpA M tanninAya| **12** pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA shmaskAne sthApayAmAsustato yIshoH sanmidhiM vrajivtA tadvArttAM babhAShire| **13** anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavastat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpashchAd iyuH| **14** tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn chakAra| **15** tataH paraM sandhyAyAM shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathayA nchakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnAM velApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| **16** kintu yIshustAnavAdit, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata| **17** tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpa nchakaM mInadvaya nchAste| **18** tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| **19** anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpa nchakaM mInadvaya ncha gR^ihlan svargAM prati nirIkShyeshvarlyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMkrtvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha lokebhyo daduH| **20** tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR^iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH pUrNAn dvAdashaDalakAn gR^ihItavantaH| **21** te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha sahasrAni pumAMsa Asan| **22** tadanantaraM yIshu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn| **23** tato lokeShu visR^iShTeShu sa vivikte prArthatiyituM

girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| **24** kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| **25** tadA sa yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyaM vrajan teShAmantikaM gatavAn| **26** kintu shiShyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM viloka samudvignA jagaduH, eShA bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH shabdAyA nchakrire cha| **27** tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, sushirA bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho. aham| **28** tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpA M yAtumAj nApayatu| **29** tataH tenAdiShTAH pitarastaraNito. avaruhyA yIsherantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja| **30** kintu prachaNDaM pavanaM viloka bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu| **31** yIshustatkShaNAkaraM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvAM kutaH samashethAH? **32** anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavR^ite| **33** tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhyA kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH| **34** anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, **35** tadA tatrtyA janA yIshuM parichlyA taddeshsya chaturdisheso vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDita Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| **36** aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraShTuM vinlya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

15 aparaM yirUshAlamnagarlyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, **2** tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM vyavahAraM la Nvante? **3** tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUyAM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAj nAM la Nvadhve| **4** Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvAM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa nishchitaM mriyeta; **5** kintu yUyAM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata, **6** sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsaye| itthaM yUyAM paramparAgatena sveShAmAchAreNeshvarlyAj nAM lumpatha| **7** re kapATinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| **8** vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM tathAdharai rmadilya ncha mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH| **9** kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| **10** tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyAM shrutvA budhyadhbaM| **11** yam MukhaM pravishati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgachChati, tadeva mAnuShamamedhyi karoti| **12** tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathaya nchakruH, etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA j nAyate? **13** sa

pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida
 NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiShThantu, te
 andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarshakA eva;
 yadyandho. andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau
 gartte patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat,
 dr^iShTAntamimamasmaM bodhayatu| 16 yIshunA
 proktam, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17
 kathAmimAM kim na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM
 previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18
 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtavAt
 manujamamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato. antaHkaraNAt
 kuchintA badhaH pArAdArikatA veshyAgamanaM
 chairyyaM mithyAsAkShyam IshvaranindA chaitAni
 sarvvAni niryyAnti| 20 etAni manuShyamapavitri
 kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhojanaM
 manujamamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM
 yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH
 sImAmupatasyu| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIyA
 yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH
 santAna, mamaika duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA sati
 mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu
 yIshustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH shiShyA Agatya taM
 nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkAM pashchAd
 uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu| 24 tadA sa
 pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameShAn vinA
 kasyApyanyasya samIpam nAhaM preShitosmi| 25 tataH
 sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he
 prabho mMupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM
 bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnAM nochitaM|
 27 tada sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM,
 tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM
 patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIshuH
 pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt
 tava manobhilaShitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH
 kanyA tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat| 29
 anantaraM yIshastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya
 gAllsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya
 tatravivesha| 30 pashchAt jananivaho bahUn kha
 nchAndhamUkashUshkakaramAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH
 samIpamAgatya tachcharaNAntike sthApayAmAsuH,
 tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM mUkA
 vAkyaM vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa
 Ngavo gachChanti, andhA vilkShante, iti vilokya lokA
 vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM
 babhAShre| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya
 gaditavAn, etajjananivaheshu mama dayA jAyate, ete
 dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu
 cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn
 na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye kIamyeshuH|
 33 tada shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA
 etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn
 prApsyAmaH? 34 yIshurapR^ichChat, yuShmAkaM
 nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH
 kShudramInAshcha santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM
 bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya 36 tAn saptapUpAn

mInAMshcha gR^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAAn anUdyA
 bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau, shiShyA lokebhyo
 daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptavantaH;
 tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUryya
 saMjagR^ihuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha
 vihAya prAyeNa chatuHsahasrAni puruShA Asan| 39
 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visR^ijya tarimAruhya
 magdalApradeshaM gatavAn|

16 tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya
 taM parIkShituM nabhamIyA M ki nchana lakShma
 darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa
 uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyAM
 vadatha, shvo nirmmalAM dinaM bhaviShyati; 3
 prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha
 vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi
 yUyAM antarikShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha,
 tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na
 shaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha
 vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso
 bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma
 tAn na darshayiyyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya
 pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapArAgamanakAle tasya
 shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR^itavantaH| 6
 yIshustAnavAdIt, yUyAM phirUshinAM sidUkinA
 ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha
 bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivichya
 kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM
 vismR^itavanta etatkAraNAit iki kathayati| 8 kintu
 yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino
 yUyAM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad
 viviMkyA? 9 yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa
 nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchahasrasrapuruSheShu
 bhojiteShu bhakShyochChiShTapUrNAAn kati
 DalakAn samagR^ihlitaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH
 pUpaishchatuHsahasrasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati
 DalakAn samagR^ihlita, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna
 smaryyate? 11 tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha
 kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM
 pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyAM kuto na
 budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati
 sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktvA phirUshinAM sidUkinA
 ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti
 kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 apara ncha yIshuH
 kaisariyA-philippipradeshamAgatya shiShyAn
 apR^ichChat, yo. ahaM manujasutaH so. ahaM kaH?
 lokairahaM kimuchye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH,
 kechid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kechidvadanti,
 tvaM eliyaH, kechichchha vadanti, tvaM yirimyo vA
 kashchid bhaviShyadvAdIti| 15 pashchAt sa tAn
 paprachCha, yUyAM mAM kam vadatha? tataH shimon
 pitara uvAcha, 16 tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH|
 17 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon
 tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayetajj nAnAM
 nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18
 ato. ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha

ncha tasya prastarasayopari svamaNDalIM nirmmA SyAmi, tena nirayo balAt TAM parAjetuM na shakShyati| **(Hadēs g86)** **19** ahaM tubhyAM svargylarAjasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pr^AithivyAM bhaMtysasi tatsvarge bhaMtysate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShysi tat svarge mokShyate| **20** pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| **21** anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatvA prAchinalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH yashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatavatvAM tr^Aitlyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH kathA yIshustatkAlamArabhyA shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn| **22** tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghr^AityvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhaVAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate| **23** kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakarin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvarIyakAryyAt mAnuShiyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochate| **24** anantaraM yIshuH svlyashiShyAn uktavAn yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svAM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gr^Aihlan matpashchAdAyAtu| **25** yato yaH prANAn rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati| **26** mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAn vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? **27** manujasutaH svadUtaH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNAgamishyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| **28** ahaM yuShmAn tathyAM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pashyanto mR^AityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdr^AishAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAYamAnAH santi|

17 anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH param yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gr^Aihlan uchchAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teShAM samakShaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| **2** tena tadAsyA M tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| **3** anyachcha tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo darshanaM dadatuH| **4** tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratrAsmAkaM shubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadar�hamekaM mUsArthamekaM eliyArtha nchakam iti trIni dUSHyANI nirmmama| **5** etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalA payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kr^AityvAn, vAridAd eShA nabhasyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyA putraH, asmin mama mahAsantaSha etasya vAkyA M yUyaM nishAmayata| **6** kintu vAchametAM shR^AinVantaeva shiShyA mR^AishaM sha NkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan| **7** tadA yIshurAgatya teShAM gAtRAni spr^AishaM uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaiShTa| **8** tadAnIM netraNyumillya yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR^AishuH| **9** tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha, manujasutasya mR^AitAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna

jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiretadarshanaM kasmaichidapi na kathayitavyaM| **10** tadA shiShyAstaM paprachChuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate? **11** tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvAni sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, **12** kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechChaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teShAmantike tAdR^Aig duHkhaM bhuktavyaM| **13** tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhR^AitavAn, itthaM tachChiShyA bubudhire| **14** pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit manujastadantikametya jAnUni pAtayitvA kathitavAn, **15** he prabho, matputraM prati kr^AipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR^AishaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| **16** tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAstaH karttuM na shaktAH| **17** tada yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmAkAM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| **18** pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo. abhUt| **19** tataH shiShyA guptaM yIshumupAgatya babhAShire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtA tA tyAjayituM na shaktAH? **20** yIshunA te proktaH, yuShmAkampratyayAt; **21** yuShmAnahaM tathyAM vachmi yadi yuShmAkAM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt sat sthAnaM yAhiti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAkAM kimayasAdhya ncha karma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR^Aisho bhUto na tyAjeta| **22** aparaM teShAM gAllpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyate tai rhaniShyate cha, **23** kintu tr^Aitlye. ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR^AishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| **24** tadanantaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya paprachChuH, yuShmAkAM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| **25** tatatasmin gr^AihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuvAcha, he shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svavApatyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyAH karaM gr^Aihlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH| **26** tadA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| **27** tathA yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatkR^Aite jaladhestiraM gatvA vaDishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghr^AityvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gr^AihltvA tava mama cha kr^Aite tebhyo dehi|

18 tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpamAgatya pr^AiShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH? **2** tato yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnlya teShAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, **3** yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena

kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM
 praveShTuM na shaknutha] 4 yaH kashchid etasya
 kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAmaM namrIkarioti,
 saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH] 5 yaH kashchid
 etAdR^ishAM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni
 gR^ihlAti, sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti] 6 kintu yo jano mayi
 kR^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm
 ekasyaApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeShaNikasya
 tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH] 7 vighnAt
 jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno. avashyaM
 janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate
 tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati] 8 tasmAt tava
 karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM ChittvA
 nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau
 nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jIvane
 pravesho varaM] (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi
 tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShipa,
 dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jIvane
 pravesho varaM] (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM,
 eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA
 tuchChikuruta, 11 yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravimi,
 svarge teShAM dUTa mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM
 nityaM pashyanti] evaM ye ye hArItAstAn rakShituM
 manujaputra AgachChat] 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghe?
 kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeko
 hAryyate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya
 parvvataM gatvA taM hArItamekaM kiM na mR^igayate?
 13 yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddeshaM lamate,
 tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so.
 avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhypo
 tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate] 14 tadvat eteShAM
 kShudraprAenAm ekopi nashyatIti yuShmAkaM
 svargasthapi rnAbhimatam] 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA
 tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH
 sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya] tatra sa yadi tava
 vAkyaM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvAm svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn,
 16 kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA
 sAkShlbhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nishchitaM jAyate,
 tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkShiNaU gR^ihltvA yAhij] 17
 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM
 tajj nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na
 mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samipे devapUjakaiwa
 chaNDAlaiva cha bhaviShyati] 18 ahAM yuShmA satyaM
 vadAmi, yuShmAAbhiH pR^ithivYAM yad badhyate tat
 svarge bhaMtseyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge.
 api tat mokShyate] 19 punarahaM yuShmA vadAmi,
 medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyibhUya ki
 nchit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapiTrA tat tayoH
 kR^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati] 20 yato yatra dvau trayo
 vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye.
 asmi] 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatyA kathitavAn
 he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi
 taM katikR^itvA kShamiShye? 22 kiM saptakR^itvA?
 yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalam saptakR^itvA yAvat na
 vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvO

yAvat] 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH
 kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM] 24 Arabdhe
 tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM
 dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko.
 aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyi] 25 tasya
 parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa
 tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikriyatAmiti
 tatprabhurAdidesha] 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH
 patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavatA
 ghairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate] 27
 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM
 kShamitvA taM tatyAja] 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte,
 tasya shataM mudrAchaturthAMshAn yo dhArayati, taM
 sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIdya
 gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya] 29 tadA
 tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patityA vinIya babhAShe,
 tvayA dhairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate] 30
 tathApi sa tat nA NagIkR^itya yAvat sarvvamR^iNaM
 na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa] 31
 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdR^ig AcharaNaM
 vilokya prabhoH samIpAM gatvA sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM
 nivedayAmAsuH] 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya
 jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite
 mayA tava sarvvamR^iNaM tyaktaM; 33 yatha chAham
 tvayi karuNAM kR^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse
 karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA
 tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na
 parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM
 samarpitavAn] 35 yadi yUyAM svAntaHkaraNaiH
 svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhvE, tarhi
 mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmA pratItthaM
 kariShyati]

19 anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu
 rgAIIlapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM
 yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH] 2 tadA tatpashchAt
 jananivale gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot] 3
 tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsamIpamAgatyA
 pArikShituM taM paprachChuH, kasmAdapi kAraNaT
 nareNa svajAyA parityAjyA na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAcha,
 prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn
 sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuShaH svapitarau
 parityajya svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAvekA
 Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAAbhi rna paThitam?
 6 astastau puna rna dvau tayorekA NgatvAm jAtaM,
 IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad
 bhindiyAt] 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve
 tyAjjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM
 vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa
 kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinYAd
 yuShmA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata
 kintu prathamAd eSho vidhiraNsIt] 9 ato yuShmAAnahaM
 vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijajyAM tyajet anyA
 ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachChat; yashcha tyaktAM
 nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate] 10 tadA tasya
 shiShyastaM babhAShire, yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsA

etAdR^Aik sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na
 bhadram| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM
 AdAyi, tAn vinAnyaH kopi manuja etanmataM
 grahItuM na shaknoti| 12 katipayA jananaklIbaH
 katipayA narakR^AitaklIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH
 svakR^AitaklIbAshcha santi, ye grahItuM shaknuvanti te
 gR^Aihlantru| 13 aparam yathA sa shishunAM
 gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthatayate, tadarthaM
 tatsamIMpaM shishava Aniyanta, tata AnayitR^Ain
 shiShyAstiraskR^AitavantaH| 14 kintu ylshuruvAcha,
 shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata,
 etAdR^AishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa
 teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmat sthAnAt
 pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM paprachCha, he
 paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM
 satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAcha,
 mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi
 paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vA nChasi,
 tarhyAj nAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pR^AiShTavAn, kAH kA
 Aj nAH? tato ylshuH kathitavAn, naraM mA
 hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH,
 mR^AiShAsAkShyAM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau
 saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa
 yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlYAd etAH pAlayAmi,
 idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato ylshuravadat,
 yadi siddho bhavituM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA
 nijasarvvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge
 vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvartti
 cha bhava| 22 etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA
 svlyabahusampatte rviShaNah san chalitavAn| 23
 tadA ylshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM
 svargarAjyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM
 tathyam vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
 dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchiChidreNa
 mahA NgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyA M
 nishamya shiShyA atichamatkR^Aitya kathayAmAsuH;
 tarhi kasya paritrAnaM bhavituM shaknoti?
 26 tada sa tAn dR^AiShdVA kathayAmAsa, tat
 mAnuShANAmashakyaM bhavati, kintvIshvarasya
 sarvvaM shakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn,
 pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH
 pashchAdvarttino abhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmah?
 28 tato ylshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyam
 vadAmi, yUyaM mama pashchAdvarttino jAtA iti
 kAraNAt navInAsR^AiShTikale yadA manujasutaH
 svlyaiShcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tadA
 yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya
 isrAyellyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyatha|
 29 anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakAraNAt
 gR^AihAM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA
 mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmI parityajati,
 sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo.
 adhikAritva ncha prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIyA
 aneke janAH pashchAt, pashchAtlyAshchAneke lokA
 agre bhaviShyanti|

20 svargarAjyam etAdR^AishA kenachid gR^Aihasyena
 samaM, yo. atiprabhAtE nijadrAkShAkShetra
 kR^AiShAkAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 pashchAt taiH
 sAkaM dinaikabhR^AitiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM
 nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa| 3
 anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn
 niShkarmmakAn viloka tAnavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama
 drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhymahaM
 yogyabhR^AitiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrujauH| 5 punashcha
 sa dvityatR^AitlyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva
 kR^AitavAn| 6 tato daNDadvAvashiShTAyAM velAyAM
 bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn
 viloka pR^AiShTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra
 sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmmA NastiShThatha?
 7 te pratyavadan, asmA na kopi karmamaNi
 niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama
 drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhr^AitiM
 lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva
 drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM gadivAn, kR^AiShAkAn
 AhUya sheShajanamArabhyA prathamaM yAvat tebhyo
 bhr^AitiM dehi| 9 tena ye daNDadvAvasthite
 samAyAtAsteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM
 prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA
 AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikAM prapsyAmA, kintu
 tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho. alAbhi| 11 tataste taM
 gR^AihltvA tena kShetrapatinA sAkAM vAgYuddhaM
 kurvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kR^AitsnaM dinaM
 tApakleshau soDhvantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA se
 janA daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste.
 asmAbhiiH samAnAMshAH kR^AitAH| 13 tataH sa
 teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati
 kopyanyAyo na kR^AitaH kiM tvayA matsamakShaM
 mudrAchaturthAMsho nA NgIkR^AitaH? 14 tasmat
 tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhI, tubhyAM yati,
 pashchAtlyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi| 15
 svechChayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA
 na karttavyaM? mama dAtR^AitvAt tvayA kiM
 IrShyAdR^AiShTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH
 pashchAtlyA bhaviShyanti, pashchAtlyajanAshchagrIyA
 bhaviShyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe
 manobhilaShitAH| 17 tadanantaraM ylshu
 ryirUshAlamnagaraM gachChan mArgamadhye shiShyAn
 ekAnte vabhAShe, 18 pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM
 yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu
 manuShyaputraH samarpIshyate; 19 te cha taM
 hantumAj nApya tiraskR^Aitya vtreNa praharttuM
 krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshIyAnAM kareShu
 samarpIshyanti, kintu sa tR^Aitlyadivase shmashAnAd
 utthApiShyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadlyasya nAri
 svaputrAvAdAya ylshoH samIpam etya praNamya ka
 nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche| 21 tada ylshustAM
 proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAchase? tataH sA babhAShe,
 bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM
 bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyaM vAmapArshva
 upaveShTum Aj nApayatu| 22 ylshuH pratyuvAcha,

yuvAbhyAM yad yAchyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyate? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM shakyate? te jagaduH shakyate| 23 tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmaPI majjiShyethe, kintu yeSHAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvAnye dashashiShyAstau bhrAtarau prati chukupuH| 25 kintu yIshuH svasamIpA M tAnhUya jagAda, anyadeshIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti yUyaM jAnitha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubbhUShati, sa yuShmA seveta; 27 yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubbhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevitum bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirihonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanAM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve tuShNimbhavatamityuktV tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite mayA kiM karttarvyAM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrAni nau prasannAni bhaveyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIshustau prati pramannaH san tayo mnetrAni pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvikshA nchakrAte tatpashchAt jagmutushcha]

21 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthiM baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM gaddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatkShaNAt praheshyati| 4 slyonAH kanyakAM yUyAM bhAShadhvamiti bhAratIM pashya te namrashilaH san nR^ipa Aruhya gaddabhIM arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM vachanamidaM tada saphalamabhUti| 6 anantaraM tau shShyi yIsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gaddabhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchat tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohAyAmAsatuH| 8 tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM ChitvA

pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko. ayamiti kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaraM cha nchalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eShA gAllpradeshIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdi yIshuH| 12 anantaraM yIshurIshvarasya mandiraM pravishya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNjAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAcha, eShA lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kR^itavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni chirakarmmAni dadR^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM shR^iNoShi? tato yIshustAn avochat, satyam; stanyapAyishishUnA ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH| svakiyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprikAshayasi svayaM| etadvAkyAM yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagaRAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajaNIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIshuH punarapi nagaramAgachChan kShudhArto babhUvaH| 19 tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekAM vilokya tatsamIpA M gatvA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhyA kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatkShaNAt sa uDumbaramAhiRuhaH shuShkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad dr^iShTvA shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo. atitUrNaM shuShko. abhavat| 21 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratItham karttuM shakShyatha, tanna, tvaM chalitvA sAgare pateti vAkyAM yuShmAhhirasmaina shaile proktepI tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate| 22 tathA vishvasya prArthya yuShmAhhirya yAdi yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye tatsamIpA M pradhAnayAjakAH prAchInalokAshchAgatya paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni| 24 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuShmA vAchamekAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM shakShyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmAnyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmA vakuShyAmi| 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat? kImIshvarasya manuShyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivichya kathayAmAsuH, yadishvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAchametAM vakuShyati| 26 manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH

sarvvaipri yohan bhaviShyadvAdlti j nAyate| 27 tasmAt te ylshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyaHaM yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 28 kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpAM gatvA jagAda, he ruta, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetra karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu sheShe. anutanya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpAM gatvA tathaiva kathativAn; tataH sa pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena putreNa| tadAnIM ylshustAnuvAcha, ahaM yuShmAn tathyA yuShmAmi, chaNDALa gaNikAshcha yuShmAkaMagrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti| 32 yato yuShmAkaM samIpAM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu chaNDALa gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhyidyadhvaM| 33 apamekaM dR^iShTAntaM shR^iNuta, kashchid gr^ihasthaH kShetra drAkShAlaT ropavytA tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha nirmmitavAn, tataH kr^iShakeShu tat kShetraM samarpya svayaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthite sa phalA ni prAptuM kr^iShivalAnAM samIpAM nijadAsAn preShayAmAsa| 35 kintu kr^iShivalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhR^itvA ka nchana prahR^itavantaH, ka nchana pASHANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato. adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktvA sheShe sa nijasutam teShAM sannidhiM preShayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kr^iShivalAH sutaM vIkShya parasparyam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikAri vayamenam nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavashikariShyAmaH| 39 paschchAt te taM dhR^itvA drAkShAkShetraAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiShuH| 40 yada sa drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tadA tAn kr^iShivalAn kiM kariShyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluShiNo dArNuNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayAnukramAt phalA ni dAsyanti, tAdR^isheShu kr^iShivaleShu kShetraM samarpayiShyati| 42 tadA ylshunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kr^itaM yasya pASHANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprasrastaH koNe saeva sambhaviShyati| etat pareshituH karmmAsmadR^iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nApAThi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarlyarAjyamapaniIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiShyate| 44 yo jana etatpASHANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate, kintvayaM pASHANo yasyopari patiShyati, taM sa dhUlivot chUrNIkariShyati| 45

tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM dR^iShTAntakathAM shrutvA so. asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdityaj nAyiH|

22 anantaraM ylshuH punarapi dR^iShTAntena tAn avAdit, 2 svargiyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya nR^ipateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH| 4 tato rAja punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhAmAgachChata| 5 tathapi te tuchChikR^itya kechit nijakShetraM kechid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa chalitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR^itvA daurAtmyaM vyavahR^itya tAnavadhiShuH| 7 anantaraM sa nR^ipatistAM vArttam shrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teShAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhAShe, vivAhilyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantrita janA ayogYAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjAmArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhilyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjAmArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadraN vA yAvato janAn dadR^ishuH, tAvataeva saMgR^ihyAnayan; tato. abhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagr^iham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAja sarvvAnabhyaGatAn draShTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhilyavasanahInamekaM janaM vIkShya taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvaM vivAhilyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAja nijAnucharAn avadat, etasya karacharaNaN baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharaShaNna ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtamatmisre taM nikShipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUTa alpe manobhimatAH| 15 anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustatha mantrayitvA 16 herodIyamanujaiH sAkAM nijashiShyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarlyamArgamupadishati, kamapi mAnuShaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo. asmAkAM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyate? tad asmA n vada| 18 tato ylshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyaM kuto mAparikShadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mA darshayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpAM mudrAchaturthabhAgA Anite 20 sa tAn paprachcha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma chAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyaM nishamyte vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya chalitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino. arthAt shmashAnAt nothAsyantIti vAkyaM ye vadanti, te

yIsherantikam Agatya paprachChuH, 24 he guro, kashchinmanujashchet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti mUsA AdiShTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke. api janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyAM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitlyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH| 27 sheShe sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye teShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyAM dharmmapustakam IshvarlyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA loka na vivahanti, na cha vAchA diyante, kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mR^itAnAmutthAnamadhi yuShmAn pratIyamIshvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIshvaro jlvatAm Ishvara: , sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahi| 33 iti shrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvatvArtAM nishamya phirUshina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teShAmeko vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha, 36 he guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye kAj nA shreShThA? 37 tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaishcha sAkAM prabhau parameshvare prIyasva, 38 eShA prathamamahAj nA| tasyAH sadR^ishiI dvitlyAj naiShA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvavorAj nayoH kR^itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya cha bhArastiShThati| 41 anantaram phirUshinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIshustAn paprachCha, 42 khrIShTamadhi yuShmAkaM kIdR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhUmuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumiidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhUmuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 tadAniM teShAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyA M praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

23 anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha mUsAsane upavishanti, 3 ataste yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karmmA nUrUpaM karmaM na kurudhvAM; yatasteShAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvhAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvVA manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti| 5 kevalaM lokadarshanAya

sarvvakarmmA Ni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha dlrgagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhojanabhavana uchchasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTTthe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni sarvvAni vA nChantI 8 kintu yUyAM gurava iti sambodhanlyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam ekaH khrIShTaeva guru 9 ryUyAM sarvve mitho bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR^ithivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| 10 yUyAM nAyaketi sambhAShitA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khrIShTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamanavataM karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyAM manujAnAM samakShaM svagadvAraM rundha, yUyAM svayaM tena na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUyAM ChalAd dlrgaM prArthya vidhvAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuShmAkaM ghorataradaNDu bhaviShyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyamekaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNIkurutha, 15 ka nchana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (**Geenna g1067**) 16 vata andhapathadarshakAH sarvve, yUyAM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 18 anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyAM tannaivedyapAvakavediretaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 20 ataH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe kR^ite taduparisthasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate| 21 kenachit mandirasya shapathe kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate| 22 kenachit svargasya shapathe kR^ite IshvarlyasiMhAsanataduparyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyAM podinAyAH sitachChatrAya jiTrakasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuShmAbhirAcharaNiyA ami cha na laMghanlyAH| 24 he andhapathadarshakA yUyAM mashakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyAM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmataya kaluSheNa cha pariPurNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUshilokA Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate|

27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyAM shuklikR^itashmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchArU, kintvabhyantaraM mR^italokAnAM kikashaiH sarvvaprkAramalena cha paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha 30 vadatha cha yadi vayaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma| 31 ato yUyAM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyAM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrAyata| 33 re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhuJagavaMshAH, yUyAM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakShiShyadhe (Geenna g1067) 34 pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAñiShyante, krushe cha ghAñiShyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAñiShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha; 35 tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhyA berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyAM mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadlyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto. abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDa yuShmAsu varttiShyante| 36 ahaM yuShmAnta tathyAM vadAmi, vidyamAne. asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante| 37 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavatl, tava samIpAM preritAMshcha pAShANairAhatavatl, yathA kukkuTI shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahtuM ahaM bahuvAram aichChaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pashyata yaShmAkaM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate| 39 ahaM yuShmAn tathyAM vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya nAmmAgaChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha|

24 anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmAnAM darshayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyAM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyAM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pAShANaikamapyanyapAShANepari na sthAsyati sarvvanI bhUmisAt kAriShyante| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTaNAM kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tadasmAñ vadatu| (aiõn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gr^ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khrIShTo. ahameveti

vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 6 yUyA ncha saMgrAmasya raNasya chADambaraM shroShyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cha nchalA mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahil| 7 aparaM deshasya vipakSho desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShaM mahAmAri bhUkampashcha bhaviShyanti, 8 etAni duHkopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuShmAn parakareShu samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNaD yUyAM sarvvadeshlyamanujAnAM samIpe ghr^iNArhA bhaviShyatha| 10 buhuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R^itlyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko. aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 11 tathA bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 12 duShkarmmaNAM bAhulyA ncha bahUnAM prema shitalaM bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yaH kashchit sheShAM yAvad dhairyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadeshlyalokAn pratimAkShi bhavituM rAjyasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati| 15 ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^iNArhA vastu dAniyebhaviShyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdlyadeshe tiShThanti, te parvvateShu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kashchid gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThati, sa gR^ihiAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yashcha kShetre tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvR^itya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiniShanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 20 ato yaShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdR^iShah kadApi nAbhavat na cha bhaviShyati tadR^iSho mahAkleshastadAnIM upasthAsyati| 22 tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNAM bhavituM na shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kR^ite sa kAlo hsvIkariShyate| 23 apara ncha pashyata, khrIShTo. atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyAM vadati, tathApi tat na pratit| 24 yato bhAktakhrIShTA bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShmAni chitrakarmmAni cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiShyante| 25 pashyata, ghaTaNAtaH pUrvvaM yuShmAn vArtAm avAdiSham| 26 ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rmA gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkyA uktepi mA pratit| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho nirgatya pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA mAnuShaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati| 28 yatra shavastiShThati, tatreva gR^idhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, chandramA jyosnAM na

kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANi patiShyanti, gagaNiYA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 30 tadAnIM AkAshamadhye manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR^ithivyAH sarvvavaMshlyA vilapiShyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto. aparasImAM yAvat chaturdishastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiShyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dR^iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH shAkha jAyante, pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tadaM nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnitha; 33 tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnitha| 34 yuShmAnahAM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvAni ghaTiShyante| 35 nabhomedyo rluptaylorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vina mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNda ncha na j nApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM manujasutasyaAgamanakAlepi bhaviShyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuShyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha pravr^ittA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati| 40 tadA kShetrastrhitayordvayoreko dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate| 41 tathA peShaNyA piMShatyorubhayo ryoShitoreaK dhAriShyate. aparatyAjiShyate| 42 yuShmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiShThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiShyatiti ched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiShyat tad jAnitha| 44 yuShmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakShIkR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho vishvAso dhImAn dAsaH ka? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vIkShate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuShmAnahAM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvavyAdhipaM kariShyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi chintayitvA yo duShTo dAso 49.aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate, 50 sa dAso yadA nApekShate, ya ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tada taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharsHaNa nchAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

25 ya dasha kanyAH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varaM sAkShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistaDA svargIyarAjasya sAdR^ishyAM bhaviShyati| 2 tAsAM

kanyAnAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihltvA tailaM na jagR^ihuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR^ihuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, tam sAkShAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvANAH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmAnasmAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnlbhavet, tasmAd vikretR^iNAM samipaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINita| 10 tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mochaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTalikAH anyasmiMshcha dve poTalike aparasmiMshcha poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIchakAra| 17 yashcha dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudra dviguNIchakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhosHa mudra gopaya nchakAra| 19 tadanantaram bahutithe kAle gate teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayA nchakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pa ncha poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkR^itamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavatA mayi pa ncha poTalikAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkR^itaH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAso jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvAM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNIkR^ite| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavochat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAso jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvAM nijaprabhosHa sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaRaM j nAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kR^ityate, yatra cha na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgR^ihyate| 25 atohaM sasha NkAhaM san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR^ihANA| 26 tadA tasya prabhuh pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR^ihlAmIti

chedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM tavochitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vR^idvyA sAkAM mUlAmudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya dasha poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi punarneShyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyAM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekShyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtlyA janA saMmeliShyanti tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo. avIn pR^ithak karoti tatha sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pR^ithaka kR^itvAvIn 33 dakShiNe ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati| 34 tataH paraM rAjA dakShiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiShyati, AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatrkR^ita A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahlNaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShitura AgachChata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH pratividishyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vIkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkShya apAyayAma? 38 kadA vA tvAM videshinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkShya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kadA vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAstha ncha vIkShya tvadantikamagachChAma? 40 tadAnIM rAjA tAn pratividishyati, yuShmAnamehaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR^inAM madhye ka nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 paschAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarve, shaitAne tasya dUtebhayashcha yo. anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gachChata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyA M nAdatta, 43 videshinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanhlnaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShituraM nAgachChata| 44 tada te pratividishyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videshinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tada sa tAn vadiShyati, tathyamahaM yuShmA bravImi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka nchana kShodiShThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46 paschAdamyanantashAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

26 yishuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche,
 2 yuShmA bhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt paraM

nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena hantuM parakareShu samarpisHyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprA nchaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM militvA 4 kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM shaknuyuriti mantrayA nchakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dhartavyaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM shakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati 7 kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhaJanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnlya bhojanAyopavishatastanya shirobhyashechat| 8 kintu tadAlokyA tachChiShyaiH kuitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 chedidaM vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyAM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriShyata| 10 yIshunA tadavagatyA te samuditAH, yuShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArShit| 11 yuShmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktvA mama shmashAnadAnakarmmAkArShit| 13 atohaM yuShmA tathyA M vadAmi sarvvasmjn jagati yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedAM prachAriShyate| 14 tato dvAdashashiShyANAM IShkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyA H pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuShmAkA M kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai trimshanmudrA dAtuM sthirikR^itavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShyA yIshum upagatyA paprachChuH bhavatkR^ite kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojaiShyAmaH? bhavataH kechChA? 18 tada sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukupuMsA M samIpAM vrajityvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha shiShyaitvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyA M bhokShye| 19 tada shiShyA yIshostAdR^ishanideshAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdashabhiH shiShyA H sAkAM sa nyavishat| 21 aparaM bhu njAna uktavAn yuShmA tathyA M vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tada te. atlva duHkhitA ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviShyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareShu samarpayiShyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tada tasya kShemamabhaviShyat| 25 tada yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM teShAmashanakAle yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNAnanUdyA

bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^ihItvA khAdatal| 27
 pashchAt sa kaMsam gr^ihlan IshvarlyaguNanUdyat
 tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiranena
 pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShaNAya
 pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadet| 29
 aparamahaM nUtagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat
 gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30
 pashchAt te gltamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM
 gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM
 rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM vighnarUpo
 bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako
 yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM
 nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati"|| 32 kintu
 shmashAnAt samutthAya yuShmAkaMgare. ahaM
 gAlilaM gamiShyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAcha,
 bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi
 mama na bhaviShyati| 34 tato yIshunA sa uktaH,
 tubhyamahaM tathyA kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM
 charaNayudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri
 rnA NgIkariShyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn,
 yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi
 tvAM na nA NgIkariShyAmi; tathaiva sarvve
 shiShyAshchochuH| 36 anantaraM yIshuH shiShyaiH
 sAkAM getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya
 tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM
 prArthayiShye tAvad yUyamatropavishata| 37 pashchAt
 sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH kR^itvA
 gatavAn, shokAkuLo. atIva vyathitashcha babhUva| 38
 tAnavAdIchcha mR^itiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA
 jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgR^ita| 39 tataH sa
 ki nchiddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayA
 nchakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi
 kaMso. ayaM matto dUrAma yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na
 bhavatu, tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa
 shiShyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirikShya pitarAya
 kathayAmAa, yUyA mayA sAkAM daNDamekamapi
 jAgarituM nAshankuta? 41 parikShAyAM na patituM
 jAgR^ita prArthayadhva ncha; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu
 vapus rdurbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayA
 nchakre, he mattAta, na pItE yadi kaMsamidaM matto
 dUrAma yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi tvadichChAvad
 bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarsha,
 yatasteShAM netrANI nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44
 pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrAjitvA tR^itiyavAraM
 pUrvvat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH
 shiShyAnupAgatyA gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayAnAH
 kiM vishrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya upAsthAt,
 manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpaye| 46
 uttiShThata, vayam yAmaH, yo mAM parakareShu
 masarpayiShyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47
 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAmeko
 yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchInaiH prahitAn
 asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujAn gR^ihItvA
 tatsamIpamupatastha| 48 asau parakareShvarpayitA

pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM
 chumbiShye, so. asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAAbhi
 rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatyA he
 guro, praNamAmityuktvA taM chuchumbel| 50 tada
 yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tada
 tairAgatyA yIshurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIshoH
 sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM
 bahiShkR^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya
 karNaM chichcheda| 52 tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM
 svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti,
 taevAsina vinashyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA
 madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdashavAhinItO.
 adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnimeva tathA
 prArthayituM na shakyate, tvayA kimitthaM j nAyate? 54
 tathA satItthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya
 yadidaM vAkyA M tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIshu
 rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyA M khaDgayaShTIn AdAya
 mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM
 yuShmAAbhiH sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tada
 mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM
 vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvetadabhUt|tada sarvve
 shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te
 manujA yIshuM dR^itvA yatrAdhyApakaprA
 nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra
 kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninuH| 58 kintu
 sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre
 tatpashchAd vrajivtA mahAyAjakasyATTALikAM
 pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat| 59 tadAnIM
 pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH sarvve yIshuM
 hantuM mR^iShAsAkShyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na
 lebhire| anekeShu mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna
 prApuH| 61 sheShe dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNAvAgatyA
 jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat,
 ahamIshvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye
 tannirmmAtuM shaknomi| 62 tada mahAyAjaka utthAya
 yIshum avAdit| tvaM kimapi na prativedas?
 tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyaM vadanti? 63 kintu
 yIshu rmaunibhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka
 uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaramAmnaA shapayAmi,
 tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada|
 64 yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM
 yuShmAAn tathyA M vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM
 sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM
 gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vikShadhve| 65
 tada mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eShA
 IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkShyeNa
 kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd
 IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, 66 yuShmAAbhiH kiM
 vivichyate? te pratyUchhuH, vadhuArho. ayaM| 67 tato
 lokaistadAsye niShThIvitam kechit pratalamAhatya
 kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShre, 68 he
 khrIshTa tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA
 vadAsmAn| 69 pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati,
 tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatyA babhAShe, tvaM
 gAlillyayIshoH sahacharaekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveShAM

samakSham ana NgIkR^ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadar�hamahaM na vedmi] 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate. anyA dAsI taM nirIkShya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratlyayIshunA sArddham AsIt] 72 tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya kathitavAn, taM naraM na parichinomi] 73 kShaNaT paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeka iti tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati] 74 kintu so. abhishapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva] 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoShyase, yaishA vAg ylshunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsMr^itya bahirityA khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda]

27 prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA ylshuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA 2 taM badvvA nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH] 3 tato ylshoH parakarevvarpayitvA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDaJ nAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakShaM tAstriMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNaT kaluShaM kR^itavAnahaM] tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm] 5 tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikShipya prasthitavAn itvA cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha] 6 pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH] 7 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmaskAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetramakrINan] 8 ato. adyApi tatsthAnaM raktakShetraM vadanti] 9 ittham sati isrAyellyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMshanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt tebhya Adiyata, tena cha kulAlasya kShetraM krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAM tat tadAsidhyat] 11 anantaraM ylshau tadadhipeH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM paprachcha, tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAja? tadA ylshustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn] 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi] 13 tataH pilAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkShyaM dadati, tat tvaM na shr^iNoShi? 14 tathApi sa teShAmekasyApi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so. adhipati rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa] 15 anyachcha tanmahakAle. adhipateretAdR^ishi rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM ka nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochayatIti] 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit khyAtabandhyAsIt] 17 tataH pilAtastatra militAn lokAn apR^ichChat, eSha barabba bandhI khrIShTavikhyAto ylshushchaitayoH kaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kimipsitaM? 18 tairIrShyAYA sa samarpita iti sa j nAtavAn] 19 aparaM vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pilAtasya patni bhR^ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkr^ite.

adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamaLabhe] 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchitvAdAtuM ylshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarattyA] 21 tato. adhipatistAn pR^iShTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kechChA? te prochu rbarabbAM] 22 tadA pilAtaH paprachcha, tarhi yaM khrIShTaM vadanti, taM ylshuM kiM kariShyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM] 23 tato. adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM] 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalashchApyabhUt, pilAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakShaM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat, etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirdoSho. ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM] 25 tada sarvVAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho. asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu] 26 tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa ylshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya krushena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa] 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgR^ihaM ylshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagR^ihuH] 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA kR^iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtre niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH] 31 ittham taM tiraskR^itya tad vasanaM mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH] 32 pashchAtte bahirbhUya kurlNIyA shimonnAmakamekAM vilokya krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire] 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yishave pittamishritAmlarasam pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau] 35 tadAniM te taM krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante. adharlyam me te manuShyAH parasparaM maduttaryavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha[yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, 36 pashchAt te taptopavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH] 37 aparam eSha yihUdlyAnAM rAja ylshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urvve yojayAmAsuH] 38 tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau chairau tena sAkAmaKrushena vividhuH] 39 tada pAnthA nijashiro IADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmmATAh svaM rakSha, chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha] 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA tiraskR^itya jagaduH, 42 so. anyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na shaknoti yadIsrAyelo rAja bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena tam vayaM pratyeshyAmaH] 43 sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadIshtarastasmin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet,

yataH sa uktvAn ahamIshvarasutaH| 44 yau stenau
 sAkAM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM
 ninindatuH| 45 tadA dvitIyayAmAt tr^itIyayAmaM yAvat
 sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, 46 tr^itIyayAme "eli eli
 lAmA shivaktani", arthAt madishvara madishvara kuto
 mAmatyAkShIH yishuruchchairiti jagAda| 47 tadA tatra
 sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAShIre, ayam
 eliyamAhUyati| 48 teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIghraM
 gatvA spa njaM gR^ihItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena
 pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare. akathayan tiShThata, taM
 rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyAmaH| 50
 yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tato
 mandirasya vichchedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat
 ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmishchakampe
 bhUdharovyadIrryata cha] shmaskAne mukte
 bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan, 53
 shmaskAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM
 puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH| 54
 yIshurakShaNaYa niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa
 Nginashcha tAdR^ishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM
 dR^iShTvA bhita avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro
 bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamAnA
 gAllastatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56
 magdallInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAtA yA mariyam
 sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA cha yoShita etA dure
 tiShThantyo dadR^ishuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam
 arimathiyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo
 yIshoH shiShyatvAt 58 pilAtasya samIpam gatvA yIshoH
 kAyaM yayAche, tena pilAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adidesha|
 59 yUShaph tatkAyaM nItvA shuchivastreNaChChAdya| 60
 svArthaM shaile yat shmaskAne chakhAna, tanmadhye
 tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpAShANA
 dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete
 striyau tatra shmaskAnasammukha upavivishatuH| 62
 tadanantaraM nistarotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare. ahani
 pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha milityA
 pilAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he mahechCha sa
 pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM
 shmaskAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyA M smarAmo vayaM;
 64 tasmAt tr^itIyadinaM yAvat tat shmaskAneM
 rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA
 yAmIyAmAgatya taM hR^itvA lokAn vadishyanti, sa
 shmaskAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH
 sheShiyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviShyati| 65 tadA pilAta
 avAdit, yuShmAkAM samIpam rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM
 gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata| 66 tataste
 gatvA taddUrApAShANA mudrA NkitAM kR^itvA
 rakShigaNaM niyojo shmaskAneM rakShayAmAsuH|

28 tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheshe
 saptAhpaprathamadinasya prabhote jAtE
 magdallInI mariyam anyamariyam cha shmaskAneM
 draShTumAgatA| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampo,
 abhavat; parameshvariyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya
 shmaskAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAryya

taduparyyupavivesha| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat
 tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha| 4 tadAnIM
 rakShiNastadbhayAt kampitA mR^itavad babhUvaH| 5
 sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa,
 krushahatayIshuM mR^igayadhvE tadahaM vedmi| 6 so.
 atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathothtitavAn; etat prabhoH
 shayanasthAnaM pashyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA
 tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmaskAnAd udatiShThat,
 yuShmAkamagre gAlilaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM
 vIkShiShyadhvE, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM
 yuShmAnavAdiShaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandA
 ncha shmaskAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn
 vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu shiShyAn
 vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattvA
 tA jagAda, 9 yuShmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAt,
 tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH| 10
 yIshustA avAdit, mA bibhita, yUyaM gatvA mama
 bhrAtR^in gAlilaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM
 drakShyanti| 11 striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM
 kechit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM
 pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH| 12 te prAchiNaiH
 samaM saMsAdaM kR^itvA mantrayanto bahu mudrAH
 senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidriteShu
 tachChiShyA yAmIyAmAgatya taM hR^itvAnayan, iti
 yUyaM prachArayata| 14 yadyetadadhipateH
 shrotragocharibhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA
 yuShmAnavIshyAmA| 15 tataste mudrA gR^ihItvA
 shikShAnurUpaM karma chakruH, yihUdlyAnAM
 madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadanti vidyate| 16 ekAdasha
 shiShyA yIshunirUpitAgAllasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM
 saMvIkShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhhavantaH|
 18 yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya vyAhr^itvAn,
 svargamedinyoH sarvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita
 Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshlyAn shiShyAn
 kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmna
 tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi
 pAlayituM tAnupAdishata| 20 pashyata, jagadantaM
 yAvat sadAhaM yuShmAbhiH sAkAM tiShThAmi| iti| (aion
 g165)

mArkaH

1 Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIShTasya
susAMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviShyadvAdinAM
grantheShu lipiritthamAste, pashya svaklyadUtantu
tavAgre preShayAmayaham| gatvA tvadlyapanthAnaM sa
hi pariShkariShyat| 3 "parameshasya panthAnaM
pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva
samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyaM
vadataH kasyachidravaH|| 4 saeva yohan prAntare
majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM
manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn|
5 tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve
lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svArii svArii
pApAnyA NgIkR^itya yarddananadyAM tena
majjitA babhUvuH| 6 asya yohanaH paridheyAni
kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM
charmmajAtam, tasya bhakShyAni cha shUkakITA
vanyamadhUni chAsan| 7 sa prachArayan kathayA
nchakra, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM
mochayitumapi na yogosmi, tAdR^isho matto gurutara
ekaH puruSho matpashchAdAgachChat| 8 ahaM
yuShmAri jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAri
saMmajjayiShyat| 9 apara ncha tasminneva kAle
gAllpradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya
yohanaA yarddananadyAM majjito. abhUt| 10
sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM
kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAri ncha
dr^iShTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva
mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshlyA vANI babhUva|
12 tasmin kAle AtmA tam prAntaramadhyA M
ninAya| 13 atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin
sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan shaitAnA
parikShitaH; pashchAt svargiyadUtaStaM siShevire| 14
anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu
rgAllpradeshamAgatya IshvararAjyasya susAMvAdA M
prachArayan kathayAmA, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa
IshvararAjya ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM
manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvAM susAMvAdA cha vishvAsita|
16 tadanantaraM sa gAlliyasamudrasya tIre gachChan
shimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA cha imau dvau
janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM
prakShipantau dR^iShTvA tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM
mama pashchAdAgachChataM, yuvAmahaM
manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 18 tatastau
tatKShameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pashchAt
jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM
gatvA sa sivadIpuyrayAkUb tadbhrAtR^iyohan cha imau
naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dR^iShTvA
tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH
sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdlyatuH| 21 tataH
paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya
sa vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahA M pravishya
samupadesha| 22 tasyopadeshallokA AshcharyyaM

menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopalishan
prabhAvavAniva propadidesha| 23 apara ncha tasmin
bhajanagR^ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSha
AsIt| sa chitshabdaM kR^itvA kathayA nchake 24 bho
nAsaratlyA yIsho tvamasMAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM
kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAshayituM
samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM
jAnAmi| 25 tada yIshustaM tarjayitvA jagAda
tUshNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha| 26 tataH so.
apavitrabhUtaStaM sampIDya atyuchaishchitkR^itya
nirjagAma| 27 tenaiva sarvve chamatkR^itya parasparaM
kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdR^isho. ayaM navya
upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj
nApiteShu te tadAj nAnuvarttino bhavanti| 28 tada tasya
yasho gAllashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn vyApnot| 29
apara ncha te bhajanagR^ihe bahi rbhUtvA
yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya
cha niveshanaM pravivishuH| 30 tada pitarasya
shvashUrjvarapIDita shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti
vij nApAyA nchakruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM
dhR^itvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro.
atyAkShit tataH paraM sA tAn siSheve| 32 athAstaM gate
ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamlpaM sarvvAn
rogiNo bhUtadhR^itAMshcha samAninyuH| 33 sarvve
nAgrikA lokA dvAri saMmilitAshcha| 34 tataH sa
nAnAvidharogiNo bahu manujAnarogiNashchakAra
tathA bahu bhUtAn tyAjayA nchakAra tAn bhUtAn
kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niShiShedha cha yatohetoste
tamajAnan| 35 apara ncha so. atiprathyUShe vastutastu
rAtrisheShe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM
gatvA tatra prArthaya nchakra| 36 anantaraM shimon
tatsa Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH| 37
taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM
mR^igayante| 38 tada so. akathayat AgachChata vayaM
samIpasthAni nagaRAni yAmaH, yato. ahaM tatra
kathAM prachArayituM bahrAgamam| 39 atha sa
teShAM gAllpradeshasya sarvveShu bhajanagR^iheShu
kathAH prachArayA nchakra bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha| 40
anantaramekaH kuShThi samAgatya tatsammukhe
jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn
ichChati tarhi mApariShkarttuM shaknoti| 41 tataH
kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA
kathayAmAso 42 mamechChA vidyate tvaM pariShkR^ito
bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThi
rogAnmuktaH pariShkR^ito. abhavat| 43 tada sa tAm
visR^ijan gADhamAdishya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava
kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAriM yAjakaM
darshaya, lokebhyA svapariShkR^iteH pramAnAdAnAya
muSAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsR^ijasva cha| 45 kintu
sa gatvA tat karma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM
prArebhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshaM
nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiiH
kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo
lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

2 tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe sa gR^iha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkShaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthuH, **2** tasmAd gR^ihamadhye sarvveShAM kR^ite sthAnaM nAbhavat dvArasya chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM prachArayA nchakre| **3** tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| **4** kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetum na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA ChidraM kR^itvA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| **5** tato yIshusteShAM vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| **6** tadA kiyanto. adhyApakAstatropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, esha manuShya etAdR^ishImIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? **7** IshvaraM vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? **8** ittham te vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNaM manasA tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? **9** tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahे tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| **10** kintu pR^ithivyAM pApAni mArShTuM manuShyaputraSYa sAmarthyamasti, etad yuShmAn j nApayituM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmAsa) **11** uttIshTha tava shayyAM gR^ihItvA svagR^ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi| **12** tataH sa tatkShaNaM utthAya shayyAM gR^ihItvA sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdR^iShAM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaram dhanyamabruvan| **13** tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahе tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| **14** atha gachchan karasa nchayagR^iha upavishTam AlphiyaputraM leviM dR^iShTvA tamAhuya kathitavaN matpashchAt tvAmAmachcha tataH sa utthAya tatpashchAd yayau| **15** anantaraM yIshau tasya gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaishcha sahopavivishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH| **16** tada sa karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dR^iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati cha? **17** tadvAkyA M shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokAnAM chiksakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eval| **18** tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchopavAsAchArishiShyA yIshoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? **19** tada yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiShThati

tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti| **20** yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti| **21** kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na slvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kR^ite jIrNaM vastraM Chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate| **22** kopi janaH purAtanakutUShu nUtanam drAkShArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH| **23** tadanantaraM yIshu ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tadA tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarishChettuM pravR^ittAH| **24** ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti? **25** tadA sa tebhyo. akathayat dAyud tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH santo yat karmma kR^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? **26** abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye darshanlyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo. api dadau| **27** so. aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manuShyo vishrAmavArArthaM naiva| **28** manuShyaputro vishrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

3 anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagR^ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava Asit| **2** sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavaditum ChidramapekShitavantaH| **3** tadA sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyAM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha| **4** tataH paraM sa tAn paprachcha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanasha eShAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH| **5** tadA sa teShAmantaHkaraNaNAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt chartudasho dR^iShTavAn taM mAnuShAM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistr^ite taddhasto. anyahastavat arogo jAtaH| **6** atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodIyiH saha mantrayitumArebhire| **7** ataeva yIshustatsthAnAM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpam gataH; **8** tato gAlIlyihUda-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadipArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya paschchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilosamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmaNaM vArttaM shrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| **9** tadA lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha NkyA sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM shiShyAnadiShTavAn| **10** yato. anekamanuShyANAmArogYakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraShTuM parasparaM

balena yatnavantah| 11 apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM
 dR^iShTVa tachcharaNayoH pativA prochaiH prochuH,
 tvamIshvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dR^iDham Aj
 nApya svaM parichAyitAM niShiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM
 sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM
 tamAhUtarAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14
 tadA sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM
 susaMvAdaprachArAya preritA bhavituM 15
 sarvvaprkAravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNaya
 prabhAvA M prAptuM bhUtarAn tyAjayitu ncha
 niyuktavAn| 16 teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon
 sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha
 AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thomA
 cha Alphiyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH
 shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa
 IShkariyotiyayihUdAshcha| 19 sa shimone pitara
 ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhYAM cha binerigish
 arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20
 anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi
 punarmahAn janasamAgamo. abhavat tasmAtte
 bhoktumapyavakAshaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya
 suhR^illokA imAM vArttAM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd
 iti kathAM kathyitvA taM dhr^itvAnetuM gatAH| 22
 apara ncha yirUshAlama AgatA ye ye. adhyApakAste
 jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena
 bhUtapatinA bhUtarAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIshu
 rdR^iShTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM
 shaitAnaM tyAjayituM shaknoti? 24 ki nchana rAjyaM
 yadi svavirodhena pR^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM
 sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivAro
 yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi so pi parivAraH
 sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shaitAn yadi
 svavipkShatayA uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi so pi
 sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChiMno bhavati| 27
 apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi
 tasya gR^ihaM pravishya dravyAni luNThayituM na
 shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gR^ihasya dravyAni
 luNThayituM shaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuShmabhymahaM
 satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAnA yAni yAni
 pApAnIshvaranindA ncha kurvvanti teShAM
 tatsarveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShAM bhavituM
 shaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmA
 nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShAM kadApi na
 bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati
 (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyAparitrabhUto. asti
 teShAmetatkathAheToH sa itthAM kathitavAn| 31 atha
 tasya mAtA bhrAtR^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato
 lokAn preShya tamAhUtarantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau
 samupaviShTA lokAstaM babhAshire pashya bahistava
 mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti| 33 tadA sa tAn
 pratyuvAcha mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH
 paraM sa svamIpopaviShTA shiShyAn prati avalokanaM
 kR^itvA kathayAmAsa 34 pashyataite mama mAtA
 bhrAtarashcha| 35 yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM
 kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhagini mAtA cha|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM
 prAreBhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa
 sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH;
 sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa
 dR^iShTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadishTavAn
 upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko
 bijavaptA bljAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle
 kiyanti bljAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata
 AkAshiyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH| 5 kiyanti
 bljAni svalpamR^ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni
 tAni mR^idolpatvAt shighrama NkuritAni; 6 kintUdite
 sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlano nAdhogatativAt
 shuShkAni cha| 7 kiyanti bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye
 patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvR^idvyA tAni
 jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti
 bljAnyuttamabhuMau patitAni tAni saMvR^idvyA
 phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni triMshadguNAni
 kiyanti ShaShTiguNAni kiyanti shataguNAni phalAni
 phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM
 karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 10 tadanantaraM
 nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM
 taddR^iShTAntavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH| 11 tada
 sa tAnuditavAn IshvararAkyasya nigUDhavAkyAM
 boddhuM yuShmAkamadhikAro. asti; 12 kintu ye
 vahirbhUtaH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na
 jAnanti, shR^iNvantaH shR^iNvanti kintu na budhyante,
 chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM
 pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati
 dR^iShTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa
 kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dR^iShTAntavAkyAM na
 budhyadive? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dR^iShTAntAna
 bhotsyadive? 14 bljavaptA vAkyarUpAni bljAni vapati;
 15 tatra ye ye loka vAkyAM shR^iNvanti, kintu
 shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shighramAgatya teShAM
 manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bljAnyapanayati
 taeva uptabljamArgapArshvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA
 vAkyAM shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gR^ihlanti,
 kintu hR^idi sthairyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM
 tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutrachit
 kleshe upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM
 prApnuvanti taeva uptabljapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH|
 18 ye janAH kathAM shR^iNvanti kintu sAMsArikI chinta
 dhanabhrAnti rviShayalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya
 tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphala bhavati 19 taeva
 uptabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| (aiōn g165) 20 ye
 janA vAkyAM shrutvA gR^ihlanti teShAM kasya
 vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni
 kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva
 uptabljorvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so. aparamapi
 kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya
 droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM
 dIpamAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate
 tAdR^ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na
 bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23
 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 24 aparamapi

kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyaN shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthaMapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyaM adhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat kinchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadvijAM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha; 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patrANi tataH paraM kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni bhUmih svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachchedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShaNaM shasyAni Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so. akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarShapaikena tulyaM yato mR^idi vapanakAle sarShapabIjaM

sarvvapR^ithivIsthablJAt

kShudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd bR^ihad bhavati, tasya bR^ihatyaH shAkhaAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante| 33 itthaM teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so. anekadR^iShTAntaistAnupadiShTavAn, 34 dR^iShTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR^iShTAntArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo. akathayad AgachChata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tadA te lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gR^ihltvA naukayaA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNabhavachcha| 38 tadA sa naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita ASIt tataste taM jAgaryitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatashchintAnAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyu nivR^itte. abdhrnistara NgobhU| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM kuta etAdR^iksha NkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte. atIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuH sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kIdR^igayaM manujaH|

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderlyapradesha upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtgrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM sAkShAch chakAra| 3 sa shmashAne. avAtsIt kopi taM shR^i Nkhalena badvVA sthApayituM nAshaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigAraiH shR^i Nkhalaischcha sa baddhopi shR^i NkhalAnyAkR^iShya mochitavAn nigADAni cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM vashikarttuM na shashaka| 5 divAnishaM sadA parvvataM shmashAna ncha bhramitvA chitshabdA M kR^itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svaM kR^itavAn| 6 sa yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNaNAMA uchairuvaMshchovAcha, 7 he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra

yIsho bhavatA saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmishwareNa shApaye mA mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachcha| 9 atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamanake. asmastato. asmannAma bAhini| 10 tatosmA deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAniM parvvataM nikaShA bR^ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUta vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmA prahiNu| 13 yIshunAnuj nAtaste. apavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajam prAvishan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahrasraM NkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme cha tadvArttaM kathayA nchakruH| tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinibhUtagrastaM naraM savastram sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dR^iShTVA bibhyuH| 16 tato dR^iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyaApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasisMato bahigantuM yIshuM vinetuMArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAlesa bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmlyAnAM samipaM gR^iha ncha gachcha prabhustvayi kR^ipAM kR^itvA yAni karmmA nIkiR^itavAn tAni tAni j nApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIshunA kR^itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karmaM dikApalideshe prachArayituM prArabdhaVAn tataH sarvve lokA AshcharyyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIshau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tisThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo. abhUti| 22 aparaM yAylr nAmmA kashchid bhajanagR^ihasyAdhipa Agatya taM dR^iShTvaiva charaNayO pativA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanyaM mR^itaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyaA tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA JviShyati| 24 tadA yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalityA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdashavarShAni pradararogeNa 26 shiRNAs chikitsakAnAM nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavatI cha sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA cha punarapi pIDitAsIchcha 27 yA strI sA yIsho rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraShTuM labheyaM tadA rogahnIna bhaviShyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparsha| 29 tenaiva tatkShaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH shuShkam svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe. anubhUta| 30 atha svasmAt shakti rnirgata yIshuretanmanasA j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR^itya pR^iShTavAn kena madvastraM spR^iShTaM? 31 tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH saMgharShanti tad dR^iShTVA kena madvastraM spR^iShTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32

kintu kena tat karmma kR^AitaM tad draShTuM yIshushchaturdishes dR^AiShTavAn| 33 tataH sA stri bhItA kampitA cha satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe pativA sarvvavR^AittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAniM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava praltitstvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vraja svarogAnmuktA cha tiShTha| 35 itivAkyaavadanakAle bhajanagR^AihAdhipasya niveshanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhAShire tava kanyA mR^AitA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klishnAsi? 36 kintu yIshustad vAkyaM shrutvaiva bhajanagR^AihAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvAsihi| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan cha etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagR^AihAdhipasya niveshanasamIpam Agatya kalahAM bahurodanaM vilApa ncha kurvvato lokAn dadarsha| 39 tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthAM kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanyA na mR^AitA nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahusuH kintu yIshuH sarvAna bahiShkr^Aitya kanyAyAH pitaraU svasa Nginashcha gR^AihItvA yatra kanyAsit tat sthAnaM praviShTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhR^AitvA tAM babhAShe TAlIthA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiShTha ityAj nApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkShaNaM sA dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyA potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti dR^AiDhamAdiShTavAn|

6 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradeshamAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd gatAH| 2 atha vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^Aihe upadeShTumArabdhaVAn tato. aneke lokAstatkathAM shrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR^Aishi AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAM etasmai kathaM j nAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginiyA kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIshustebhyo. akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdi asatkR^Aito na bhavati| 5 apara ncha teShAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHshu hastam arpavItvA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi chirtrakAryyaM karttAM na shaktaH| 6 atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiShTavAn 7 dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vashikarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM dvau dvau jano preShitavAn| 8 punarityAdishad yUyam ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpTuH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDa ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahlIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdesHUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarlye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha

tAvat tanniveshane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkAmAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkAm kathAshcha na shR^AINvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmA yathArthaM vachmi vichAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo mnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttaniH kathA prachAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnrogAnakArShuH| 14 itthAM tasya sukhyAtishchaturdishes vyAptA tadA herod rAja tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhetakriyAH prakAshante| 15 anye. akathayana ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eShA bhaviShyadvAdi yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^Aisha ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavaN sa eva yohanayaM sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat| 17 pUrvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA uvdvAhaM kR^AitavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhrAtR^AivadhU rna vivAhyA| 18 atah kAraNAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR^AitvA bandhanAlaye baddhavaN| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aichChat kintu na shaktA, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSha ncha j nAtvA samannya rakShitavAn; tatkathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kR^AitavAn hR^AiShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutavAMshcha| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnibhyashcha gAllpradeshlyashreshThalokebhyaH rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR^AitvAn 22 tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanyA sametya teShAM samakShaM saMnR^Aitya herodastena sahopaviShTAnA ncha toShamajjanat tatA nR^AipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 shapathaM kR^AitvAkathayat ched rAjaYArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM paprachcha kimahaM yAchiShye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNeSmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAche. ahaM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo. atiduHkhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojinA nchAnurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shaktaH| 27 tatkShaNaM rAja ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyaAnlya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA cha svamAtre dadau| 29 ananataraM yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM shmashAne. asthApayan| 30 atha preShitA yIshoH sannidhau militA yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vishrAmyata yatastsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAshaM prAptAH| 32

tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH] 33 tato
lokaniyahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke
taM parichitya nAnApurebhyAH padairvrajitvA javena
taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpA upatasthuH] 34 tadA yIshu
rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dR^iShTvA teShu
karuNAM kR^itavAn yataste. arakShakameShA ivAsan
tadA sa tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn] 35 atha
divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM
vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM] 36 lokAnAM kimapi
khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu grAmAn gantuM
bhojyadravyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu] 37
tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhojaya; tataste
jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvishatasMkhyakai
rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojaiShyAmaH?
38 tadA sa tAn pr^iShThavAn yuShmAkAM sannidhau
kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pashyata; tataste dR^iShTvA
tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi] 39
tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum
AdiShTavAn, 40 tataste shataM shataM janAH pa
nchAshat pa nchAshajjanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi
samupavivishuH] 41 atha sa tAn pa nchupUpAn
matsyadvaya ncha dhR^itvA svargaM pashyan
IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA
lokebhyaH pariveShayituM shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA
matsyau cha vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn] 42 tataH
sarvve bhuktvAtR^ipyam] 43 anantaraM shiShyA
avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatsyaishcha pUrNAn dvadasha
DallakAn jagR^ihuH] 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha
sahasrAni puruShA Asan] 45 atha sa lokAn visR^ijanneva
nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM
yAtu ncha shShyin vADhamAdiShTavAn] 46 tadA sa
sarvAn visR^ijya prArthatiyuM parvvataM gataH] 47
tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhyA
upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitih] 48 atha
sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvAM vAhayitvA
parishrAntA iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthayAme
sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpametya
teShAmagre yAtum udyataH] 49 kintu shiShyAH
sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR^iShTvA bhUtamanumAya
ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dR^iShTvA vyAkulitAH
ataeva yIshustatkShaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn,
susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa] 51 atha
naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto
nivR^ittaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM
menire] 52 yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpiyam
AshcharyyaM karma na viviktavantaH] 53 atha te
pAraM gatvA gineSharatpradeshametya taTa
upasthitAH] 54 teShu naukAto bahirgateShu
tatpradeshiyA lokAstaM parichitya 55 chaturdikShu
dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvAn
khaTvpori nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArtAM prApuH
tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire] 56 tathA yatra yatra
grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyA ncha tena
praveshaH kR^itastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn
sthApayitvA tasya chelagranthimAtraM spraShTum

teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthatyantaH yAvanto
lokAH paspR^iShustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

7 anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino.
adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgataH] 2 te
tasya kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda
aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR^iShTvA
tAnadUshayan] 3 yataH phirUshinaH
sarvvayiHdIyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAM
sammanya pratalena hastAn aprakShAlya na bhu njate|
4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA
pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM
AsanAnA ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonepi
bahavasteShAmAchArAH santi] 5 te phirUshino.
adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH
prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcharanto.
aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMte? 6 tataH
sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya
yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdI yuktamavAdit] yathA
svaklyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu
matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha] 7
shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva
te] 8 yUyAM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto
manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakShatha kintu
IshvarAji nAM laMghadhve; aparA IdR^ishyonekAH
kriyA api kurudhve] 9 anya nchAkathayat yUyAM
svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakShArthaM
spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAji nAM lopayatha] 10 yato
mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvAM
yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyaM vakti sa
nitAntaM hanyatAM] 11 kintu madlyena yena
dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd
IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyaM yadi kopi pitaraM
mAtaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyAM mAtuH pitu
rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha] 13 itthAM
svaprapchAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyAM IshvarAji
nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdR^ishyAnyanyAnyanekAni
karmmAni kurudhve] 14 atha sa lokAnAhuya babhAShe
yUyAM sarvve madvAkyaM shR^iNuta budhyadhva ncha] 15
bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM
karttAM shaknoti IdR^ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti,
varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam
amedhyaM karoti] 16 yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa
shR^iNotu] 17 tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR^ihamadhyA
pravishTastadA shiShyAstadr^iShTAntavAkyArthaM
paprachChuH] 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi
kimetAdR^igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM
pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti
kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna
pravishati kintu kukShimadhyA M pravishati
sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe
niryAti] 20 aparamapayavAdId yannarAnnireti
tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti] 21 yato. antarAd
arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kuchintA
parastrIveshyAgamanaM 22 naravadhashchauryyaM

lobho duShTatA prava nchanA kAmukatA
 kudR^iShTirIshvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni
 nirgachChanti| 23 etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya
 naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAYa
 tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra
 kimapi niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM
 mati nchakra kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka| 25
 yataH suraphainikIdeshlyayUnAnIvaMshodbhavastriyAH
 kanyA bhUtagrastAsIt| sA stri tadvArttAM prApya
 tatsamIpamAgatyA tachcharaNayoH patitvA 26
 svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM
 kr^itavati| 27 kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamAM
 bAlakAstR^ipyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM
 gR^ihItvA kukkurebhyo nikShepo. anuchitaH| 28 tadA sA
 strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma
 nchAdhaHstAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni
 khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| 29 tataH so. akathayad
 etatkathAhetoH sakushalA yahi tava kanyAM tyaktvA
 bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA strI gR^ihaM gatvA kanyAM
 bhUtyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha| 31 punashcha
 sa sorasIdonpurapradeshAt prasthAya dikApalideshasya
 prAntarabhAgena gAlljaladheH samIpam gatavAn| 32
 tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM
 tannikaTAmAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM
 vinayaH kr^itaH| 33 tato yIshu rlokAraNyAt
 taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo Nguli rdadau
 niShThIvaM dattvA cha tajjihvAM pasparsha| 34
 anantaraM svargaM nirikShya dlrghaM nishvasya
 tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35
 tatastakShaNaM tasya karNau muktai jihvAyAshcha
 jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha
 sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM
 kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyashedhat
 te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan; 37 te. atichamatkr^itya
 paraspramaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAYa
 shravaNashaktiM mUkAYa cha kathanashaktiM dattvA
 sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

8 tadA tatsamIpam bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteShAM
 bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda,
 | 2 lokanivahE mama kr^ipA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA
 sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| 3
 teShAM madhye. aneke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteShu
 teShu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteShu te pathi
 klamiShyanti| 4 shiShyA avadiShuH, etAvato lokAn
 tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena
 shakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmakaM kati
 pUpAH santi? te. akathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllokAn
 bhuvi samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn
 dhR^itvA IshvaraguNAn anukIrattyAmAsa, bhaMktvA
 pariveShayituM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH
 pariveShayAmAsuH| 7 tatha teShAM samIpe ye
 kShudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAn
 saMkIrtya pariveShayitum AdiShTavAn| 8 tato lokA
 bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH
 saptaDallakA gR^ihItAshchal| 9 ete bhoktAraH

prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruShA Asan tataH sa tAn
 visasarja| 10 atha sa shiShyA saha nAvamAruhya
 dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUshina
 Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkShArtham
 AkAshlyachihiNaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH| 12 tadA so.
 antardIrghaM nishvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH
 kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM bravImi lokAne tantaM kimapi chihnaM na
 darshayiShyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya
 pAramagAt| 14 etarhi shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR^iteShu
 nAvi teShAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15
 tadAnIM yIshustAn AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM
 herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha
 bhavata| 16 tataste. anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum
 Arebhire, asmAkAM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti
 hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvva yIshustebhyo.
 akathayat yuShmAkaM sthane pUpAbhAvAt
 kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi
 kimapi na jAnIta? boddhu ncha na shaknutha?
 yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni
 santi? 18 satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu
 karNeShu kiM na shR^iNutha? na smaratha cha? 19
 yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasahasrANAM
 puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM
 yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn
 gR^ihItavantaH? te. akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn| 20
 apara ncha yadA chatuShasrasrANAM puruShANAM
 madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam
 atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te
 kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn
 tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha? 22
 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA
 andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraShTuM
 taM prAarthayA nchakire| 23 tada tasyAndhasya karau
 gR^ihItvA nagarAd bahirdeshaM taM nltavAn; tannetre
 niShThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM
 paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? 24 sa netre unmIlya
 jagAda, vr^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirkShe| 25
 tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA
 tasya netre unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA
 spaShTarUpaM sarvalokAn dadarsha| 26 tataH paraM
 tvA gr^AmA MmA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha
 kimapyanuktvA nijagr^ihaM yAhItyAdishya yIshustAM
 nijagr^ihaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM shiShyaiH sahit
 yIshuH kaisarlyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan
 tAnapR^ichChat ko. aham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te
 pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti
 kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi
 bhaviShyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa
 tAnapR^ichChat kintu koham? ityatA yUyaM
 kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn
 abhiShiktastrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad
 yUyaM mama kathA kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 31
 manuShyaputreNAvashyaM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH
 prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa

ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR^itIyadine uthAsyati cha,
 yIshuH shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhyA kathAmimAM
 spaShTamAchaShTa] **32** tasmAt pitarastasya
 hastau dhR^itvA taM tarjitatvAn] **33** kintu sa
 mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirIkShya
 pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdid dUrIbhava vighnakArin
 IshvarIyAryyAdapi manuShyakArhyaM tubhyaM
 rochatatarAM] **34** atha sa lokAn shiShyAMshchAhUya
 jagAda yaH kashchin mAmanugantum ichChati
 sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM gR^ihItvA
 matpashchAd AyAtu] **35** yato yaH kashchit svaprAnaM
 rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu yaH
 kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prAnaM
 hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati] **36** apara ncha manujaH
 sarvvam jagat prApya yadi svaprAnaM hArayati tarhi
 tasya ko lAbhaH? **37** naraH svaprANaviniMayena kiM
 dAtuM shaknoti? **38** eteShAM vyabhichAriNaM pApinA
 ncha lokAnAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mAM matkathA ncha
 lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA
 dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNaAgamiShyati
 tadaH sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati]

9 atha sa tAnavAdit yuShmabyamahaM yathArthaM
 kathayAmi, IshvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitAM
 na dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra
 daNDAYamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdR^ishA lokAH santi] **2**
 atha ShaDdinebhyA paraM yIshuH pitaram yAkUbaM
 yohana ncha gR^ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM
 gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaraM
 dadhAra] **3** tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham
 ujjvalahimapNaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na
 tAdR^ik pNaDaraM karttAM shaknoti] **4** apara ncha
 eliy mUsAshcha tebhyo darshanaM dattvA yIshunA
 saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte] **5** tadaH pitaro
 yIshumavAdit he guro. asmAkamatra sthitiruttamA,
 tataeva vayaM tvatkr^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAm
 eliyakR^ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma] **6**
 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH
 sarvve bibhayA nchakruH] **7** etarhi payodastAn
 ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya
 manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryaya] **8**
 atha haThAtte chaturdisho dR^iShTvA yIshuM
 vinA svaiH sahitam kamapi na dadR^ishuH] **9**
 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham
 dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shmashAnAdutthAnaM
 na bhavati, tAvat darshanasyAsya vArtta
 yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA] **10** tadaH
 shmashAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te
 tadvAkyaM sveShu gopAyA nchakrire] **11** atha te yIshuM
 paprachChuH prathamata elienAgantavyam iti vAkyaM
 kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? **12** tadaH sa pratyuvAcha, eliyA
 prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhysiShyati;
 naraputre cha lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduKhkaM
 prApyAvaj nAsyate] **13** kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi,
 eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, loka:
 svezChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma]

14 anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM
 chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn
 adhyApakAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; **15** kintu
 sarvalokAstaM dR^iShTvaiva chamatkR^itya
 tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH] **16** tadaH
 yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkShId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM
 vivadadhve? **17** tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdit
 he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhr^ita
 ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM] **18** yadAsau
 bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa
 pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShIno
 bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM
 bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH] **19**
 tadaH sa tamavAdit, re avishvAsinaH santAnA
 yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi?
 aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AchAraAn sahiShye? taM
 madAsannamAnayata] **20** tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata
 kintu taM dR^iShTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhr^itvAn; sa
 cha bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha] **21** tadaH sa
 tatpitaraM paprachcha, asyedR^ishI dashA kati dinAni
 bhUta? tataH sovAdit bAlyakAlAt] **22** bhUtoyaM
 taM nAshayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha
 nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM
 shaknoti tarhi dayAM kR^itvAsmAn upakarotu] **23**
 tadaH yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi
 tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam] **24**
 tatastatkShaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai
 rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi
 mamApratyayaM pratikuru] **25** atha yIshu rlokasa
 NghAM dIavitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvA tamapUtahUtAM
 tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasM Ad
 bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham
 ityAdishAmi] **26** tadaH sa bhUtashchitshabdAM kR^itvA
 tamApIDya bahirjaJama, tato bAlako mR^itakalpo
 babhUva tasmAdayaM mR^itaityaneke kathayAmAsuH]
27 kintu karaM dhr^itvA yIshunothApitaH sa
 uttasthau] **28** atha yIshu gR^ihAM praviShTe shiShyA
 guptaM taM paprachChuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM
 tyAjayituM kuto na shaktAH? **29** sa uvAcha,
 prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA
 bhUtaMIdR^ishAM tyAjayituM na shakyaM] **30**
 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gallImadhyena yayau,
 kintu tat kopi jAnlyAditi sa naichChat] **31** apara ncha sa
 shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu
 samarpayiShyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate
 tr^itIyadine sa uthAsyatiti] **32** kintu tatkathAM te
 nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH] **33** atha yIshuH
 kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegR^iha nchetya
 tAnapR^ichChad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM
 vivadadhve sma? **34** kintu te niruttarAstasthu
 ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te. anyonyaM
 vyavadanta] **35** tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn
 AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo
 bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM
 sevakashcha bhavatu] **36** tadaH sa bAlakamekaM

gR^ihItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe
 kr^itvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kashchidIdR^ishasya kasyApi
 bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH
 kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM
 karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti 38 atha
 yohan tamabrvIt he guro, asmAkamananugAminam
 ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM
 dr^iShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmityAchcha
 taM nyaShedhAma| 39 kintu ylshuravadat taM mA
 niShedhat, yato yaH kashchin mannAmna chitraM
 karmma karoti sa sahasA mA nindituM na shaknoti| 40
 tathA yaH kashchid yuShmAkaM vipakShatAM na
 karoti sa yuShmAkameva sapakShaH| 41 yaH
 kashchid yuShmAAn khriShTashiShyAn j nAtvA
 mannAmna kaMsakena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti,
 yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va
 nchito na bhaviShyati| 42 kintu yadi kashchin mayi
 vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi
 vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarma karaNA
 kaNThabaddhpeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala
 majjanaM bhadraM| 43 atha svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate
 tarhi taM Chindhi; (Geenna g1067) 44 yasmAt yatra kITA
 na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin
 anirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt
 karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| 45 yadi tava
 pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, (Geenna g1067)
 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti,
 tasmin. anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava
 nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM|
 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya,
 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti,
 (Geenna g1067) 48 tasmina. anirvvANavahnau narake
 dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvarArje
 praveshastava kShemaM| 49 yathA sarvvo bali
 rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa
 lavaNAktaH kAriShyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu
 yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiShThati, tarhi katham
 AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata
 parasparsaM prema kuruta|

10 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya
 yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApadesha
 upasthitivAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgamjeAt
 sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha| 2 tada
 phirUshinastatsamIpam etya taM parkShituM
 paprachChA svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na veti? 3
 tataH sa pratyavAdit, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmA prati
 kimAj nApayat? 4 ta UchuH tyAgapatram lekhitaM
 svapatnIM tyaktu ncha mUsA. anumanyate| 5 tada
 ylshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM
 KATHinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhAt| 6 kintu
 sr^iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa
 cha sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtara
 ncha tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati,
 8 tau dvAv ekA Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt

tatkAlamArabhyA tau na dvAv ekA Ngau| 9 athaH
 kAraNAd Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet|
10 atha ylshu rgR^ihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH
 punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH| 11 tataH
 sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm
 udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena
 vyabhichArI bhavati| 12 kAchinnArI yadi svapatiM
 hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi
 vyabhichArINi bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA shishUn
 spR^ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava
 Anlyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavastatarjayAmAsuH|
14 ylshustad dR^iShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam
 AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^ishA
 IshvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuShmAahaM
 yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtvA
 rAjyamIshvarasya na gR^ihihlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM
 praveShTuM na shaknoti| 16 ananataraM sa shishUna
 Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM
 babhAShel 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko
 dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA
 pR^iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH
 prAptaye mayA kiM karttayyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18
 tada ylshuruvAcha, mA paramaM kuto vadasi?
 vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM
 nAbhigachCha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA
 kuru; mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMSA ncha
 mA kuru; pitaraU sammanyasya; nideshA ete
 tvayA j nAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro
 bAlYakAlAdahaM sarvVAnetAn AcharAmil 21 tada
 ylshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAvA
 Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo
 vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH
 param etya krusham vahan madanuvarti bhava|
 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa
 imAM kathAmAkarNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha
 san jagAma| 23 atha ylshushchaturdishes
 nirkShya shiShyAn avAdit, dhanilokAnAm
 IshvararAjyapraveshA kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 24 tasya
 kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa
 punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm
 IshvararAjyapraveshA kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 25
 IshvararAjye dhaninAM praveshAt sUchirandhreNa
 mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanam sukaraM| 26 tada
 shiShyA ativa vismitAH parasparsaM prochuH, tarhi kaH
 paritrAnaM prAptuM shaknoti? 27 tato ylshustAn
 vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyam kintu
 neshvarasya, yato hetorIshvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam|
 28 tada pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvaM
 parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato
 ylshuH pratyavdat, yuShmAahaM yathArthaM
 vadAmi, madarthAM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo
 janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM
 mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA
 gR^ihabhrAtR^iShaginIpitR^imAtR^ipatnIsantAnabhuUmInAmi
 shataguNaN pretyAnantAyushcha na prApnoti

tAdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31
kintvagrlyA aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShlyA
aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti| 32 atha
yirUshAlamyAnakAleyIshusteshAm agragAmI babhUva,
tasmAtte chitram j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino
bhUtva bibhyuH] tadA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn
gr^ihItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat
tebhyah kathayituM prArebhe; 33 pashyata vayaM
yirUshAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuShyaputraH
pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu
samarpayiShyate; te cha vadhadanDAj nAM dApayitvA
paradeshlyAnAM kareShu taM samarpayiShyanti| 34 te
tamupahasya kashayA prahR^itya tadvapuShi
niShThIvaM nikShipya taM haniShyanti, tataH sa
tr^itlyadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau
yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya prochatuH, he guro
yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate tadasmadarthaM
bhavAn karotu nivedanamidAvayoH] 36 tataH sa
kathitavAn, yuvAM kimichChathaH? kiM mayA
yuShmadarthaM karaNIyaM? 37 tadA tau prochatuH,
AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve chaikaM
tavaishvaryapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya| 38 kintu
yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthayethe,
yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM
pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiShye
tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate?
tau pratyUchatuH shakShyate| 39 tadA yIshuravadat
yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi
pAsyathaH, yena majjanena chAhaM majjiyye tatra
yuvAmapi majjiShyethel| 40 kintu yeShAmartham
idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyaM kamapi mama
dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA samupaveshayituM
mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadashashiShyA imAM
kathAM shrutvA yAkUbyoambhyAM chukupuH| 42
kintu yIshustAn samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshlyAnAM
rAjetvaM ye kurvvanti te teShAmeva prabhetvA
kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm adhipatitvaM
kurvvantiti yUyaM janitha| 43 kintu yuShmAkaM
madhye na tathA bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM madhye
yaH prAdhAnyA vA nChati sa yuShmAkaM
sevako bhaviShyati, 44 yuShmAkaM yo mahAn
bhavitumichChati sa sarveshAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati|
45 yato manuShyaputraH seyyo bhavituM nAgataH
sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya
mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH| 46 atha te
yirhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shiShyA rlokaishcha saha
yIsho rgamanakAleyImayasya putro barTImayanAmA
andhastanmArgapArshve bhikShArtham upaviShTaH| 47
sa nAsaratlyasya yIshorAgamanavArtAM prApya
prochay rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna
mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunibhaveti taM
tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhiKamuchchhai rjagAda,
he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tadA
yIshuH sthityA tamAhvAtum samAdidesha, tato
lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASHire, he nara, sthio

bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa
uttarIyavastraM nikShipya protthAya yIshoH
samIpam gataH| 51 tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM
prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? tada
sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madiyA dR^iShTirbhavet|
52 tato yIshustamuvAcha yAhi tava vishvAsastvAM
svasthamakArShit, tasmAt tatkShaNaM sa dR^iShTiM
prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

11 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo
rbaitphagiBaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM
jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau
shiShyAvidaM vAkyA M jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM
sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya
yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM
drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM
karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi
pR^ichChat tarhi prabhOratra prayojanamastiIti kathite
sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati| 4 tatastau gatvA
dvimArgamelane kasyachid dvArasya pArshve taM
garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, 5 etarhi
tatropasthitalokAnAM kashchid apR^ichChat,
garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? 6 tada yIshorAj
nAnusAreNa tebhyah pratyudite tatkShaNaM
tamAdAtuM te. anujaj nuH| 7 atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM
garddabhashishum Anlya tadupari svavastrAni
pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupavishtaH| 8
tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha
tarushAkhAshChitavaM Arge vIkIrNAH| 9 apara ncha
pashchAdgAmino. agragAminashcha sarvve janA
uchaiHswareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH
parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti| 10
tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo
yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM,
sarvvasmAduchChrAye svarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet| 11
ittham yIshu ryirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya
chaturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dR^iShTavAn; atha
sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyashito
baithaniyA M jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd
Agamanasamaye kShudhArdto babhUva| 13 tato dUre
sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit
phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^iShTaM yayau,
tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati
tatastropasthitaH patrAni vinA kimapyaparam
na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhyA kopi
mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhu njIta; imAM kathAM
tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaraM
teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM
gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNjAM mudrAsanAni
pArAvatavikretR^iNAM AsanAni cha nyubjyA nchakAra
sarvvAn kretR^in vikretR^iMshcha bahishchakAra| 16
aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM
sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadishan jagAda,
mama gR^ihaM sarvvajAtlyAnAM prArthanAgr^iham iti
nAmna prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitam
nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM

kurutha] 18 imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tathopAyaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH] 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd bahirvavrAja] 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachChantastamuDumbaramahiruhaM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR^ishuH] 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyaM smaran yIshum babhAShaM, he guro pashyatu ya uDumberaviTapi bhavatA shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva] 22 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, yUyamIshvare vishvasita] 23 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasA kimapi na sandihya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiShyete] 24 ato hetorahaM yuShmAn vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhe tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha] 25 apara ncha yuShmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhi tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkAM svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkAMAgAMmi kShamiShyate] 26 kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkAMAgAMsi na kShamiShyate] 27 anantaraM te puna ryirUshAlamaM pravivishuH, yIshu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gachChati, tadAniM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA nchashcha tadanikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH, 28 tvaM kenAdeshena karmmA NyetAni karoshi? tathaitAni karmmA Ni karttAM kenAdiShTosi? 29 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAn ekakathAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyAM tasya uttarAM kurutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karmmA NyetAni karomi tad yuShmabhyA M kathayiShyAmi] 30 yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmayaM kathayata] 31 te paraspasraM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati] 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM manyante] 33 ataeva te yIshuM pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH] yIshuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdeshena karmmA NyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyA M tanna kathayiShyAmi]

12 anantaraM yIshu rdR^iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM kR^itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkShetraM kR^iShIvaleShu samarpya dUradeshaM jagAma] 2 tadanantaraM phalakAle kR^iShIvalebhyo drAkShAkShetraphalAni prAptuM teShAM savidhe bhr^ityam ekaM prAhinot] 3 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM dhR^itvA prahR^itya riktahestaM visasR^ijuH] 4 tataH sa

punaranyamekaM bhr^ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te kR^iShIvalAH pASHANAGhAtaistaShiro bha NktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan] 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhinot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeShAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha taiH kR^itaH] 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa] 7 kintu kR^iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eShA uttarAdhikAri, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastathA kR^ite. adhikAroyam asmAkaM bhaviShyati] 8 tatastaM dhR^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetraAd bahiH prAkShipan] 9 anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya tAn kR^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatkShetram anyeShu kR^iShIvaleShu samarpayiShyati] 10 apara ncha, "sthatapatayA kariShyanti grAvAnaM yantu tuchChakaM prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaiShyati] 11 etat karmma pareshasyaMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet]" imAM shAstrIyAM lipiM yUyAM kiM nApAThiShTa? 12 tadAniM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH] 13 apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShAM dharttAM katipayAn phirUshino herodIyAMshcha lokAn tadtantikaM preShayAmAsuH] 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhAShi kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata IshvarIyAM mArgaM darshayati vayametat prajAnlmaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayam dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darshayata] 16 tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnite sa tAn paprachChA, atra likhitam nAma muRtti rvA kasya? te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya] 17 tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyAni kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyAni tu IshvarAya datta; tatuste vismayaM menire] 18 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIshoH samIpamAgatya taM paprachChuH; 19 he guro kashchijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gR^ihiItvA bhrAtu rvAMshotpattiM kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsaM asmA prati vyalikhata] 20 kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatusteShAM jyeShThabhrAtA vivaha niHsantatiH san amriyata] 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagR^ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tr^ihiyopi bhrAtA tAdR^ishobhavat] 22 itthaM saptava bhrAtarastAM striyaM gR^ihiItvA niHsantAnAH santo. amriyanta, sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma] 23 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAseyanti tadA teShAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptava tAM vyavahan] 24 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarashakti ncha yUyamaj nAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mR^italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargiyadUtAnAM

sadR^ishA bhavanti| 26 punashcha "aham ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdit mR^itAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Ishvaro jlvatAM prabhuH kintu mR^itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitthaM vichAraM shushrAvA; yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvVA taM pRAiShTavAn sarvvAsAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShThA? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 29 "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva, 30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare prIyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eShA yA dvitiyAj nA sA tAdR^ishI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm Aj nAbhyAm anyA kApyAj nA shreShThA nAsti| 32 tada sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dvitiyA Ishvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA svamipavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaram shrutvA taM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosijitaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAram karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApakA abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsaJ yathA| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karomi naJ tAvat kAlaM madIye tvam dakShapArshv upAvisha!" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau cha 39 lokakR^itanamaskArAn bhajanagr^ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA NkShante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvAsvaM grasisvA ChalAd dirghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te. adhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyati| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan| 42 pashchAd eka daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat| 43 tada yIshuH shiShyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre. asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyAH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkShipati sma| 44 yataste

prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dlneyaM svadinayApanayogaM ki nchidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvAsvaM nirakShipat|

13 anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANAmekastaM vyAhR^itavAn he guro pashyatu kldR^ishAH pAshANAH kldR^ik cha nichayanaM| 2 tada yIshustam avadat tvaM kimetad bR^ihannichayanaM pashyasi? asyaikapAShANopi dvitiyapAShANopari na sthAsyati sarvve. adhaHkShepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviShTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite tam rahasi paprachChuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyA M kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuShmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khriShTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttam raNADambara ncha shrutvA mA vyAkulA bhavata, ghaTanA etA avashyamAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati| 8 deshasya vipakShatayA desho rAjyasya vipakShatayA cha rAjyamutthAsyati, tatha sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhaH| 9 kintu yUyaM AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato lokA rAjAsabhAyAM yuShmAn samarpayiShyanti, tatha bhajanagr^ihe prahariShyanti; yUyaM madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayiShyadhlve| 10 sheShibhavanAt pUrvvA M sarvvAn deshlyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyat| 11 kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhR^itvA samarpayiShyanti tada yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkA M manaHsu yadyad vAkym upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tada bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu samarpayiShyate, tatha patyAni mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayiShyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsitA ncha vastu yadA tvayogysthAne vidyamAnaM drakShtha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tada ye yihUdyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo naro gR^ihopari tiShThati sa gR^ihamadhyA M nAvarohatu, tatha kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegR^ihA M na pravishatu; 16 tathA cha yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvR^itya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM

stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati] 18
 yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shitakAle yathA na bhavati
 tadarthaM prArthatayadhvaM] 19 yatastadaY AdR^ishI
 durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishI durghaTanA
 IshvarasR^iShTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi
 na jAtA na janiShyate cha] 20 apara ncha parameshvaro
 yadi tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti tarhi
 kasyApi prANabhR^ito rakShA bhavituM na
 shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot
 teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM
 saMkShepsyati] 21 anyachcha pashyata khrIShTotra
 sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi
 kashchid yuShmAn etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM vyAharati,
 tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita] 22 yatoneke
 mithyAkhrIShTA mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha
 samupasthAya bahuUni chihNAnyadbhutAni karmmAni
 cha darshayiShyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati
 tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM
 janayiShyanti] 23 pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM
 sarvvakAryasya vArtAM yuShmabhyamAdAm,
 yUyAM sAvadhAnAstiShThata] 24 apara ncha tasya
 kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH
 sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandraschandrikAM
 na dAsyati] 25 nabhaHsthAni nakShatrAni patiShyanti,
 vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti] 26
 tadAniM mahAparAkrameNa mahaishvaryeNa cha
 meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH
 samIkShiShyante] 27 anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya
 nabhobhuMyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyAH
 svamanonItalokAn saMgraHIshyati] 28 uDumbarataro
 rdR^iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM yadoDumbarasya
 taro rnavInAH shAkhaJyante pallavAdIni cha
 rnigachChanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti
 yUyAM j nAtuM shaknutha] 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA
 dr^iShTvA sa kalo dvAryupasthita iti jAnita] 30
 yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM
 gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvAni ghaTiShyante] 31
 dyAvApR^iithiyvo rvichalitayoH satyo rmadlyA vANI na
 vichaliShyati] 32 apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA
 putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA
 na j nApayati] 33 ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviShyati,
 etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyAM sAvadhAnAstiShThata,
 satarkAshcha bhUtvA prArthatayadhvaM; 34 yadvat
 kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshaM
 prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryasya
 bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmaNNi niyojayati;
 aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan
 naraputraH] 35 gR^ihipatiH sAyaMkAle nishithe vA
 tr^iitlyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad
 yUyAM na jAnitha; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn
 nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata] 37
 yuShmAahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi,
 jAgaritAstiShThateti]

14 tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya
 dinadvaye. avashiShTe pradhAnayAjaka

adhyApakAshcha kenApi Chalena yIshuM dharttAM
 hantu ncha mR^igayA nchakrire; 2 kintu
 lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla
 uchitametaditi] 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure
 shimonakuShThino gR^ihe yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe
 sati kAchid yoShit pANDarapASHANasya sampaTakena
 mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampaTakaM bhaMktvA
 tasyottamA Nge tailadhArAM pAtayA nchakra] 4
 tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH
 kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreShyata
 tarhi mudrApAdashatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya
 prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata,
 kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoShitA sAkAM
 vAchAyuhyan] 6 kintu yIshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai
 kR^ichChraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM
 kR^itavat] 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH
 saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyAM yadechChatha
 tadaiva tAnupakarttAM shaknutha, kintvahaM
 yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi] 8 asyA
 yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyaM, shmashAnayApanAt
 pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat] 9
 ahaM yuShmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi,
 jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM
 prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH
 smaraNArthaM tatkR^itakrmmaitat prachArayiShyate] 10
 tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANAmeka
 IShkariyotIayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu
 samarpayitvA pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya] 11
 te tasya vAkyAM samAkarnya santuShTAH santastasmai
 mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM
 kareShu samarpaNAyopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa] 12
 anantaram kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame. anani
 nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNAsamaye shiShyAstaM
 paprachChA H kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya
 bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavAn? 13
 tadAniM sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe
 yuvayoH puramadhyA M gatayoH sato ryo janaH
 sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati
 tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM
 pravekShyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra
 sashiShyoHaM nistArotsavilyA M bhojanaM kariShyAmi,
 sA bhojanashAla kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariShkr^itAM
 susajitAM bR^ihiaticha ncha yAM shAlAM darshayiShyati
 tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyAnYAsAdayataM] 16
 tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya
 sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya
 bhojyadravyAni samAsAdyetAm] 17 anantaraM
 yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddham
 jagAma; 18 sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa
 tAnuditavAn yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi,
 atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM
 parakareShu samarpayiShyate] 19 tadAniM te duHkhitAH
 santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhabhavantaH sa
 kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? 20
 tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano

mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiShyati sa eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviShyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviShyat| 22 apara ncha teShAM bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraguNAn anukIrtya bha NktvA tebhyo dattvA babbhAShe, etad gR^ihItvA bhu njldhvam etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsaM gR^ihItveshvarasya guNAn kiRttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdid bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitamet| 25 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM te gitamekaM saMgilya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM prahariShyAmi vai tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati| 28 kantu madutthAne jAte yuShmAkaM gAlilaM vrajiShyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati| 30 tato yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyA kathayAmi, kShaNAAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvAM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase| 31 kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoShye; sarvve. apitare tathaiva babhAShire| 32 apara ncha teShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavishata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA vavrAja; atyantam trAsito vyAkulitashcha tebhyah kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANo me. ativa daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata| 35 tataH sa ki nchiddUrAma gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnet, yadi bhavitum shakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsaM matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamechChAto na tavechChAto bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirikShya pitaraM provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgrituM na shaknoShi? 38 parikShAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayA nchakra| 40 parAvR^ityAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na shekuH| 41 tataHparaM tR^itIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo. akathayad idAnImapi shayitvA vishrAmyatha? yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitaH pashyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiShu samarpaye| 42

uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiShu samarpayiShyate pashyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUda nAmA shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAchinalokAnA ncha sannidheH kha NgalaGuDadhAriNo bahulokAn gR^ihItvA tasya samipa upasthitavAn| 44 apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sa NketAM kR^itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhR^itvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba| 46 tadA te tadupari pANiNarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArshvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgAm niShkoShayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahR^itya tasya karNaM chichcheda| 48 pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha NgAn laguDAMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? 49 madhyemandiraM samupadishan pratyahAM yuShmAbaHiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena shAstrIyaM vachanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM parityajya palAyA nchakrire| 51 athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM niddhAya tasya pashchAd vranjan yuvalokai rdhR^ito 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyA nchakra| 53 apara ncha yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAchinalokAshcha mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samipaM yIshuM ninuH| 54 pitaro dUre tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTALikAM pravishya ki NkaraiH sahopavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAniM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayitum tatprAtikUlyena sAkShiNo mR^igayA nchakrire, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anekaistaadviruddhaM mR^iShAsAkShye dattepi teShAM vAkyA ni samagachChanta| 57 sarvvasheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mR^iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakR^itamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakR^itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkym asya mukhAt shrutamasAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyakathA na sa NgAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH tvametasya kimpyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimpyuttaraM na datvA maunlbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM prR^iShTAvAn tvaM sachchidAnandasya tanayo. abhiShiktastrata? 62 tadA yIshustaM provAcha bhavAmyaham yUya ncha sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve samupavishantaM megha mAruhya samAyAnta ncha manuShyaputraM sandrakShyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svam vamanaM ChitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAkaM sAkShibhiH prayojanam? IshvaranindAvAkyA yuShmAAbhirashrAvi kiM vichArayatha? tadAniM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kashchit kashchit tadavapuShi niShThiVam nichikShepa tathA tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn

gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha chapeTaistamAjaghnuH
66 tataH paraM pitare. aTTAlikAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati
 mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya **67** taM vihnitApaM
 gr^ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirikShya babhAShe tvamapi
 nAsaratlyayIshoH sa NginAm eko jana AsIH| **68** kintu
 sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat
 kathayami tadapyaahaM na buddhye| tadaNiM pitare
 chatvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAvA| **69** athAnyA
 dAsI pitaraM dR^iShTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda
 ayaM teShAmeko janaH| **70** tataH sa dvitlyavAram
 apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM
 prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvaM
 gAlillyo nara iti tavochchAraNaM prakAshayati| **71** tada
 sa shapathAbhishApau kR^itvA provAcha yUyAM kathAM
 kathayatha taM naraM na jAne. ahaM| **72** tadaNiM
 dvitlyavAraM kukkuTo. arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitlyaravAt
 pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti
 yadvAkyaM yIshunA samuditA tat tada saMsrm^itya
 pitaro roditum Arabhata]

15 atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA
 ncha upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha sabhAM
 kr^itvA yIshuM bandhayitva pilAtAkhayasya
 deshAdhipateH savidhaM nltvA samarpayAmAsuH| **2**
 tada pilAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM
 yihUdlyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM
 vadasi| **3** aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu
 vAkyeShu doShamAropayA nchakruH kintu sa kimapi
 na pratyuvAcha| **4** tadaNiM pilAtastaM punaH
 paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite
 tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShaM
 dadati| **5** kantu yIshustadApi nottaraM dadau
 tataH pilAta AshcharyyaM jagAma| **6** apara ncha
 kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsvakAle lokai
 ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati| **7** ye cha
 pUrvvamuplavamakArShurupaplave vadhamapi
 kr^itavantasteShAM madhye tadA noM barabbAnAmaka
 eko baddha AsIt| **8** ato hetoH pUrvvAparlyAM
 rItikathAM kathayitvA lokA uchchairuvantaH
 pilAtasya samakShaM nivedayAmAsuH| **9** tada
 pilAtastAnAchakhya tarhi kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnaM
 mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? **10**
 yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrShyAta eva yIshuM
 samArpayanniti sa viveda| **11** kintu yathA barabbAM
 mochayati tathA prArthatyituM pradhAnayAjakA
 lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| **12** atha pilAtaH punaH
 pR^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vadatha
 tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate?
13 tada te punarapi prochhaiH prochustaM
 krushe vedhaya| **14** tasmAt pilAtaH kathitavAn
 kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kR^itavAn? kintu te
 punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM krushe vedhaya| **15**
 tada pilAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichChan
 barabbAM mochayitvA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahR^itya
 krushe vedduM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| **16**

anantaraM sainyagaNo. aTTAlikAm arthAd adhipate
 rgR^ihaM yIshuM nltvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| **17**
 pashchAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya
 kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi samAropya **18**
 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA
 taM namaskarttAmArebhire| **19** tasyottamA Nge
 vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha
 nichikShipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM
 praNomuH **20** itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram
 uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhpAyan
 krushe vedduM bahirninyushcha| **21** tataH paraM
 sekandarasya ruphasya cha pitA shimonnAmA
 kurINiyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti
 taM te yIshoH krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| **22** atha
 gulgaltA arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM
 yIshumAnlya **23** te gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM
 pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| **24** tasmin
 krushe viddhe sati teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyatIti
 nirNayAya **25** tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM
 guTikApAtaM chakruH| **26** aparam eShA yihUdlyAnAM
 rAjeti likhitA doShapatraM tasya shiraUrvvam
 AropayA nchakruH| **27** tasya vAmadakShiNayo
 rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte| **28** tenaiva
 "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti
 shAstrokttaM vachanaM siddhamabhUta| **29** anantaraM
 mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane chakruste
 sarvva eva shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re
 mandiranAshaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka,
30 adhumAtmAnam avitvA krushAdavaroha| **31** ki
 ncha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadvat
 tiraskR^itya parasparaM chachakShire eShA parAnAvat
 kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| **32** yadIsrAyelo
 rAjAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunguna
 krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR^iShTvA
 vishvasiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM
 krushe. avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsuH|
33 atha dvitlyayAmAt tR^itlyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo
 deshaH sAndhakArobhUti| **34** tatastR^itlyaprahare
 yIshuruchchairavadat ell eli lAmA shivaktanI arthAd "he
 madlsha madlsha tvaM paryyatAkShiH kuto hi mAM?"
35 tada samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyaM
 nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiSha eliyam AhUyati| **36** tata
 eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spa nje. amlarasam pUravityA
 taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat
 tiShTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pashyAmi|
37 atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| **38**
 tada mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantaVidirNA
 dvikhaNDAbhUti| **39** ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya
 prANAn tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNAya
 niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam
 Ishvaraputra iti satyam| **40** tadaNiM magdalInI marisam
 kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha mAtAnyamariyam shAlomi
 cha yAH striyo **41** gAlIlpradeshe yIshuM sevityA
 tadanugAmino jAtA imAstadanyAshcha yA anekA
 nAryo yIshunA sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha

dUrAt tAni dadR^ishuH] **42** athAsAdanadinasyArthAd
 vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata **43**
 IshvararAjyApekShyariMathiyayUShaphanAmA
 mAnyamantrI sametya pilAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA
 yIshordehaM yayAche] **44** kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH
 pilAta ityasmabhavaM matvA shatasemanApatimAhUya sa
 kadA mR^ita iti paprachcha] **45** shatasemanApatimuhAt
 tajj nAtvA yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau] **46** pashchAt
 sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavarohya tena
 vAsaA veShTAyitvA girau khAtashmashAne
 sthApitavAn pASHaNaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe] **47**
 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam
 yosimAtR^imariyam cha dadR^ishatR^iH]

16 atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI
 mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomi
 chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyANI
 krItvA **2** saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe
 sUryyodayakAle shmashAnamupagatAH] **3** kintu
 shmashAnadvArapASHaNo. atibR^ihan taM ko.
 apasAraYiShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! **4**
 etarhi nirlkShya pASHaNo dvAro. apasArita iti
 dadR^ishuH] **5** pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya
 shuklavarNadIrghaparichChadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM
 shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA
 chamachchakruH] **6** so. avadat, mAbhaiShTa yUyaM
 krushe hataM nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra
 nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH
 sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata] **7** kintu tena yathoktaM
 tathA yuShmAkamagre gAllaM yAsyate tatra sa
 yuShmA sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya
 shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArttAmimAM kathayata] **8**
 tAH kampitA vistitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd
 bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi
 nAvadaMshcha] **9** (note: The most reliable and earliest
 manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIshuH
 saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya
 yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame
 prathamaM darshanaM dadau] **10** tataH sA gatvA
 shokarodanakR^idbhyo. anugatalokebhystAM vArttAM
 kathayAmAsa] **11** kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai
 darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan]
12 pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle
 yIshuranyaveshaM dhR^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau!
13 tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM
 kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na
 pratyayan] **14** sheShata ekAdashashiShyeshu
 bhojanopaviShTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau
 tathottAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM
 kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt
 teShAmavishvAsamanaHkATHinYAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa
 tAMstarjitvAn] **15** atha tAnAchakhyaU yUyaM
 sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM
 prachArayata] **16** tatra yaH kashcid vishvasya majjito
 bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa
 daNDayiShyante] **17** ki ncha ye pratyeshyanti

tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karmma prakAshayiShyate te
 mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhAShA anyAshcha
 vadiShyanti] **18** aparaM taiH sarpeShu dR^iteShu
 prANanAshkavastuni pite cha teShAM kApi kShati rna
 bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpite te. arogA
 bhaviShyanti cha] **19** atha prabhustAnityAdishya
 svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa
 upavivesha] **20** tataste prasthAya sarvvatra
 susaMvAdilyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu
 teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM
 kathAM pramANavatIM chakAra] iti]

IUkaH

1 prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyaprachArakAshchAsan te. asmAkaM madhye yadyat sapramAnaM vAkyamarpayanti sma 2 tadanusArato. anyepi bahavastadvR^ittAntaM rachayitum pravr^ittAH| 3 ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA ashikShyathAstAsAM dR^idhapramANAni yathA prApnoShi 4 tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANi j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR^ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSham| 5 yihUdAdeshiyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abiyyAjakasya paryAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhava illshevAkhyA 6 tasya jAyA dvAvima nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR^iShTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| 7 tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata illsheva bandhyA tau dvAveva vr^iddhAvabhavatAm| 8 yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShAmaM yAjakIyA karhma karoti 9 tadA yaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| 10 taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivaha prArthanAM kartuM bahistiShThati 11 sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau| 12 taM dR^iShTvA sikhariya udvivije shasha Nke cha| 13 tadA sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA illsheva putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariShyasi| 14 ki ncha tvaM sAnandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiShyanti cha| 15 yato hetoH sa parameshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH 16 san isrAyelvaMshlyAn anekAn prabhoH parameshvarasya mArgamAneShyati| 17 santAnAn prati pitR^iNAM manAMsi dharmmaj nAnaM pratyAnAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM, prabhoH parameshvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashakti prAptastasyAgre gamiShyati| 18 tadA sikhariyo dUTamAvAdit kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vr^iddho mama bhAryyA cha vr^iddhA| 19 tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvartti jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH| 20 kintu madhyaM vAkyaM kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakta mUko bhava| 21 tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamaipaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM menirel| 22 sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyaM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kr^itvA niHshabdastasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena

prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| 23 anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| 24 katipayadineShu gateShu tasya bhAryyA illshevA garbbhavati babhUva 25 pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShAM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parameshvaro mayi dR^iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR^ishaM kr^itavAn| 26 apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya ShaShThe mAse jAte gAllpradeshIyanAsaratpure 27 dAyUdo vaMshlyAya yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA mariyamnAmakumAri vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpAM jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH| 28 sa gatvA jagAda he IshvarAnugR^iHtakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanya| 29 tadAnIM sA taM dR^iShTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdR^ishaM bhAshaNamidam iti manasA chintayAmAsA| 30 tato dUto. avadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarShiH, tvayi parameshvarasyaAnugrahosti| 31 pashya tvaM garbbhaM dhR^itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yishuruti kariShyasi| 32 sa mahAn bhaviShyati tathA sarvvebhyA shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parameshvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; 33 tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAjatvassyAnto na bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165) 34 tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviShyati? 35 tato dUto. akathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAshrAyiShyati tathA sarvvashreShThasya shaktistavopari ChAyAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 apara ncha pashya tava j nAtirillshevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe. adhArayat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt| 37 kimapi karhma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyaNusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadInAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshIyayihUdAyA nagaramekeM shighraM gatvA 40 sikhariyAjakasya gR^iham pravishya tasya jAyAm illshevAM sambodhyAvadat| 41 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye illshevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamatre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata illsheva pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA sati 42 prochhairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA charaNArpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyamet| 44 pashya tava vAkya mama karNayoH praviShTamatre sati mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA strI vyashvasIt sA dhanyaA, yato hetostAM prati parameshvaroktaM vAkyaM sarvvAM siddhaM bhaviShyati| 46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM

pareshasya karoti mAmakaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA
 tArakeshe cha samullAsaM pragachChati| 48 akarot sa
 prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati|
 pashyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH
 sadA| 49 yaH sarvvashaktimAn yasya nAmApi cha
 pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn
 mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM
 santAnapaMktiShu anukampA tadlyA cha sarvvadaiva
 sutiShThati| 51 svabAhulaatastena prAkAshyata
 parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM
 vikIryyante. abhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn
 balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu
 kShudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kShudhitAn mAnavAn
 dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino
 lokAn visR^ijed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi cha
 tadvamshe yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smR^itvA purA
 pitR^iNAM no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM| 55
 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM|| (aiōn g165) 56
 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIshevayA
 sahoShivA vyAghhuya nijaniveshanaM yayau| 57
 tadanantaram ilIshevayAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA
 putraM prAsoShTa| 58 tataH parameshvarastasyAM
 mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutvA samIpavAsinaH
 kuTumbAshchAgatyA tayA saha mumudire| 59
 tathASHtame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya
 tasya pitR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti
 karttumiShuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna,
 nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadaTe vyAharan
 tava vaMshamadhye nAmedR^ishaM kasyApi
 nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM
 prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma
 kAriShyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitvA
 lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt
 sarvve AshcharyyaM menire| 64 tatkShaNaM
 sikhariyasya jihvAjADye. agapate sa mukhaM
 vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya
 guNAnuvAdaM chakAra| 65 tasmAchchaturdikstAH
 samIpavAsilokA bhita evametAH sarvVAH katha
 yihUdaYAH parvvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra
 prachAritAH| 66 tasmAt shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA
 kathayAmbabhUvuH kidR^ishoyaM bAlO bhaviShyati?
 atha parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tada yohanaH
 pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san
 etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyA M kathayAmAsa| 68
 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH
 anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet| 69
 vipakShajanahastebhyo yathA mochyAmahe vayaM|
 yAvajjIva ncha dharmmeNa sAralyena cha nirbhayAH| 70
 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva cha| svakiyaM
 supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sadA| (aiōn g165) 71
 kR^ipayA puruShAn pUrvvAn nikashArthAttu naH
 pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpE yaM shapathaM kR^itavAn
 purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya
 cha| R^itIyAkAriNashchaiva karebhyo rakShaNaYa
 naH| 73 sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai

rbhAvivAdibhiH| 74 yathoktavAn tatha svasya
 dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa
 samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu
 sarvvebhyaH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAditi
 pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi| asmAkaM charaNAn
 kSheme mArge chAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvante.
 arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77
 upaviShTastu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi| kR^itvA
 mahAnukampAM hi yameva parameshvaraH|
 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM
 prAdAttu darshanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya
 lokAnAM pApamochane| 79 paritrANasya tebhyo
 hi j nAnavishrANAnAya cha| prabho rmArgaM
 pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyi bhaviShyasi|| 80 atha bAlakaH
 sharIreNa buddhyA cha varddhitumArebhe; apara ncha
 sa isrAyelo vaMshIyalokAnAM samIpE yAvanna
 prakaTIbhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

2 apara ncha tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveShAM
 lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara Aj
 nApayAmAsa| 2 tadanusAreNa kurINiyAnAmani
 suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prAreBhe|
 3 ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM
 nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAniM yUShaph nAma lekhituM
 vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyAM
 saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kAraNaD
 gAllpradeshasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradeshasya
 baitlehamAkhyA M dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyachcha
 tatra sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato rmariyamaH
 prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamasaTuM
 prAsoShTa kintu tasmin vAsagR^ihe sthAnAbhAvAd
 bAlakaM vastreNa veShTayitvA goshAlAyAM
 sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM ye kiyanto meShapAlakAH
 svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthityA rajanyAM
 prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti, 9 teShAM
 samIpam parameshvarasya dUta Agatyonpatasthau;
 tada chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasaH
 prakAshitatvAt te. atishasha Nkire| 10 tada sa dUta
 uvAcha mA bhaiShTa pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure
 yuShmannimittaM trAta prabhuH khrIShTo. ajaniShTa,
 11 sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma
 NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 yUyAM
 (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveShTitam taM bAlakaM
 goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShmAn pratidaM
 chihnaM bhaviShyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati
 tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pR^itanA AgatyA kathAM
 imAM kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanvavAdiShuH,
 yathA, 14 sarvvordvasthairIshvarasya mahimaM
 samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyAt pR^ithivYAstu
 santishashicha narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM teShAM
 sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH
 parasparam avechan AgachChata prabhuH
 parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasyA
 yAtharyAM j nAtuM vayamadhuunA baitlehampuraM
 yAmaH| 16 pashchAt te tUrNaM vrajivtA mariyamaM

yUShaphaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha dadR^ishuH| 17 itthAM dR^iShTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchArayA nchakruH| 18 tato ye lokA meSharakShakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire| 19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTaNAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpashchAd dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAda ncha kurvvANAH parAvR^itya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle. aShTamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvam svargIyadUto yathAj nApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM ylshuriti chakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlkhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH parameshvare samarpayatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthayA 24 ylshuM parameshvare samarpayitum shAstriyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gR^ihItvA yirUshAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUshAlampuraniVAsi shimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka Aslt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmappekShya tashthu ki ncha pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhUNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvayA na dR^iShTe tvaM na mariShyasiti vAkyaM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyatal| 27 apara ncha yadA ylshoH pitA mAtA cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA 28 shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisR^ijyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladeshasya diptaye diptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyelyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajljanaH| saeva vidyate. asmAkaM dhravaM nayanaganochare|| 33 tadAnIM tenoktAetAH sakalAH kathAH shrutvA tasya mAtA yUshaph cha vismayaM menAtel| 34 tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiShaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya cha tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTikaraNAya bAlakoyaM niyuktostil| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAHA shUlena vyatsyante| 36 apara ncha Asherasya vaMshlyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviShyadivAranyakA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhvA bhUtvA chaturashItivarShavayaH paryyanataM 37 mandire sthityA prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham Ishvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya 38 parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakAra, yirUshAlampurAvAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekShya sthitAstAn ylshorvR^ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa| 39 itthAM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa

sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau punashcha gAllo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAtel| 40 tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR^iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA shaktiMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachChatAm| 42 apara ncha ylshau dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvamasayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu ylshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThatil yUshaph tanmAtA cha tad aviditvA 44 sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha budvvA dinakagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu sheShe j nAtibandhuNAM samIpe mR^igayitvA taduddeshamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUshAlamam parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igayA nchakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH shR^iNvaN tattvaM pR^ichChaMshcha mandire samupaviShTaH sa tAbhyAM dR^iShTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraishch cha sarvve shrotAro vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdR^iShmA dR^iShTvA tasya janako jananI cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratitthAM samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkula santau tvAmanvichChAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaichChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA taylorvashlbhUtastasthau kintu sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha ylsho rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ishvarasya mAnavAnA nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

3 anantaraM tibiriya kaisarasasya rAjatvaya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yadA pantIyapillAto yihUdAdeshAdhipati rherod tu gAllpradeshasya rAja philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAstrAkhonItyApradeshasya cha rAjAslt luShAnlyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAjAslt 2 hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradeshAn sametya pApamochanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe| 4 yishayiyabhaviShyadvaktR^igranthe yAdR^ishi lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriShyante natAH sarvve parvvatAshchopaparvvatAH| kAriShyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvah| kAriShyante samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH| 6 IshvareNa kR^itaM trAnAM drakshyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 7 ye ye

lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA AgAminaH kopAt palAyitU M yuShmAn kashchetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdR^ishIM manobhi rna kathayitVA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogaM phalaM phalata; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASHANebhya etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 apara ncha tarumuUle. adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidyate. agnau nikShipyate cha| 10 tadAnIM lokAstAM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdlt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR^ihlita| 14 anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR^iShApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena cha santuShya tiShThata| 15 apara ncha lokA apekShayA sthitVA sarvvepiti manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, yohanayam abhiShiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale. ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdR^isha eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjaiShyati| 17 apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa svashasyaAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgraHlShyati kintu bUShAni sarvvAnyanirvvAnavahminA dAhayiShyati| 18 yohan upadeshetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakShaM prachArayAmAsa| 19 apara ncha herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmmaAni kr^itavAn tadadhi cha 20 yohanA tiraskR^ito bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmmma chakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohana majjitAstadAnIM yIshurupyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyayavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santosha ityAkAshavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIshuH prAyeNa triMshadvarShavayaska AsIt laukikaj nAnE tu sa yUShaphaH putraH, 24 yUShaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH putraH| 25 yUShaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyA AmosA putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyA shimiyeH putraH, shimiyyiryUShaphaH putraH, yUShaph yihUdAH putraH| 27 yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rIShAH putraH, rIShAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltilyelaH putraH, shaltilyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH,

malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koShamaH putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yosheH putraH, yoshiH illyeSharaH putraH, illyeShar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH shimiyyonaH putraH, shimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31 illyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainana mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedeaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH| 33 nahashon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkA putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhorah putraH| 35 nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar shelahaH putraH| 36 shelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH, shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakah putraH| 37 lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelahaH hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inoshA putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yIshuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yardananadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parIkShito. abhUt, 2 ki ncha tAni sarvvadinaH bhojanaM vinA sthitavAt kAle pUrNe sa kshudhitavAn| 3 tataH shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedishvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnetAn Aj naya pUpAn kuru| 4 tadA yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishiH vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIshvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati| 5 tadA shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvataM nItvA nimiShaikamadhye jagataH sarvvAgyAni darshitavAn| 6 pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratapa ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan maiy samarpitamAste yaM prati mamechChA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi, 7 tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviShyati| 8 tadA yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhU M parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha| 9 atha shaitAn tAM yirUshAlamaM nItvA mandirasya chUDAYA upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedishvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svlyAn dUtAn sa parameshvaraH| 11 rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te tathA| 12 tadA yIshunA pratyuktam idamapuyktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA parIkShasval| 13 pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparIkShAM samApya kShaNattaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadA yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllpradeshaM gatastadA

tatsukhyAtishchaturdishaM vyAnashe] 15 sa teShAM bhajanagR^iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH prashaMsito babhUva] 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau] 17 tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANani vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papAtha] 18 AtmA tu parameshasya madlyopari vidyate] daridreShu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiShiktavAn] bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva cha bandikR^iteShu lokeShu mukte rghoShayituM vachaH] netrAni dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi] 19 pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha] sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAMeva prahiNoti saH] 20 tataH pustakaM badvvA parichArakasya haste samarpya chAsane samupavishTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve. ananyadR^iShTyA taM vilulokire] 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvAni likhitavachanAni yuShmAkAM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe] 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUShaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so. avAdId he chikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kR^itavAn tadarshrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvashyaM mAM vadiShyatha] 24 punaH sovAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdI svadeshe satkAraM na prApnoti] 25 apara ncha yathArtham vachmi, eliyasya jivanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarShAni yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAniM isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu sIdonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAshchidapi samipe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt] 27 apara ncha illShAyabhaviShyadvAdividyaMAnatAkAle isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina Asan kintu surlyadeshiyA M nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkR^ito nAbhUt] 28 imAM kathAM shrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya shikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teShAM madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaraM jagAma] 31 tataH paraM ylshurgAllpradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum ArabdhavAn] 32 tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan] 33 tadAniM tadbhajanagehasthito. amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he nAsaratIyayIsho. asmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasAn vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana

etadahaM jAnAmi] 35 tadA ylshustaM tarjayitvAvadat mauni bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtaStaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn] 36 tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR^itya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyAM chamatkAraH] eSha prabhAveNa parAkrameNa chAmedhyabhUtaN Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChanti] 37 anantaraM chaturdiksthadeshAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot] 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya shimo niveshanaM pravivesha tada tasya shvashUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM chakruH] 39 tataH sa tasyAH samiIpे sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShit tataH sA tatkShaNam utthAya tAn siSheve] 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn ylshoH samIpam AninyuH, tada sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakAra] 41 tato bhUta bahubhyo nirgatyat chitshabdAM kR^itvA cha babhAShre tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha] 42 apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan] 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarlyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritoHaM] 44 atha gAllo bhajanageheShu sa upadesha]

5 anantaraM ylshurekadA gineSharathdasya tIra uttiShThati, tadA lokA IshvarlyakathAM shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH] 2 tadAniM sa hdasya tIrasamIpē naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha matsyopajIvino nAvA M vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti] 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimo nAvamAruhya tIraT ki nchiddUrA M yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR^itvA naukAyAmupavishya lokAn propadiShTavAn] 4 pashchAt taM prastAvA M samApya sa shimoNaM vyAjahAra, gabhlraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa] 5 tataH shimoNa babhAShe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kR^itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nideshato jAlaM kshipAmaH] 6 atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapanatanAd AnAyaH prachChinnaH] 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i NgitenA samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam] 8 tadA shimonpitastad vilokya ylshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApi naro mama nikaTAD bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn] 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantaH; shimoNaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH] 10 tada ylshuH shimoNaM jagAda mA bhaiShiradyArabhyA tvaM manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi] 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya

pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH] 12 tataH paraM yIshau
 kasmiMshchit pure tiShThati jana ekaH sarvvaA
 NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH
 patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho
 yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM
 shaknoti] 13 tadAniM sa pANiM prasAryya tada
 NgaM spR^ishan babhAShe tvaM pariShkriyasveti
 mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNaM sa kuShThAt muktaH]
 14 pashchAt sa tamAj nApAyAmAsa kathAmiMAM
 kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpA ncha gatvA
 svaM darshaya, lokebhyo nijapariShkR^itavasya
 pramAnadAnAya mUSAj nAnusAreNa
 dravyamutmR^ijasva cha] 15 tathApi ylshoH sukhyAti
 rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM
 svIyarogeBhyo moktu ncha lokA AjagmuH] 16 atha sa
 prAntaraM gatvA prArthayA nchakra] 17 apara ncha
 ekadA ylshurupadishati, etarhi gAlliyihUdApradeshayoH
 sarvvanagareBhyo yirUshAlamashcha kiyantaH
 phirUshilokA vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadtantike
 samupavivishuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyaKaraNaT
 prabhoh prabhAvAh prachakAshe] 18 pashchAt kiyanto
 lokA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya
 ylshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha
 vyApriyanta] 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na
 shaknuvanto gR^ihopari gatvA gR^ihapR^iShThaM
 khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM
 gR^ihamadhye ylshoH sammukhe. avarohayAmAsuH] 20
 tada ylshusteShAm IdR^ishaM vishvAsaM vilokya taM
 pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava
 pApamakShamyata] 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH
 phirUshinashcha chittairiththaM prachintitavantaH, eSha
 jana IshvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIshvaraM vinA
 pApA M kShantuM kaH shaknoti? 22 tada ylshusteShAm
 ittham chintanaM viditvA tebhokathayad yUyaM
 manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakShamA jAtA
 yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA katha
 sukathyA? 24 kintu pR^ithivyAM pApA M kShantuM
 mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamasti yatha yUyaM j nAtuM
 shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda)
 uttiShTha svashayyAM gR^ihItvA gR^ihAm yAhili
 tvAmAdishAmi] 25 tasmAt sa tatkShaNaM utthAya
 sarvveShAM sAkShAt nijashayanIyaM gR^ihItvA
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau] 26
 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prApta manaHsu bhitAshcha
 vayamadyAsambhavakAryyAnyadarshAma ityuktvA
 parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH] 27 tataH paraM
 bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM
 karasa nchAyakaM dR^iShTva ylshustamabhidadhe
 mama pashchAdehi] 28 tasmAt sa tatkShaNaM sarvvaM
 parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya] 29 anantaraM levi
 rnijagR^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tada
 taiH sahAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha
 bhoktumupavivishuH] 30 tasmAt kAraNaT chaNDaLAnAM
 pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve
 pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitvA phirUshino.

adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM
 karttumArebhire] 31 tasmAd ylshustAn pratyavochad
 arogalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu
 sarogANAmeva] 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM
 nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eval] 33
 tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA
 vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante cha kintu tava
 shiShyAH kuto bhu njate pivanti cha? 34 tadA sa
 tAnAchakhya vare sa Nge tiShThati varasya
 sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha? 35 kintu
 yadA teShAM nikaTAd varo neShyate tadA te
 samupavatsyanti] 36 soparamapi dR^iShTAntaM
 kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM
 na slyvati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM Chidyate,
 nUtanapurAtanavastrayyo rmela ncha na bhavati] 37
 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na
 nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA
 purAtanI kutU rvidIrryate tato drAkShArasaH patati
 kutUshcha nashyati] 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM
 navInadrAkShArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakShA
 bhavati] 39 apara ncha purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pltvA
 kopi nUtanam na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUfanAt
 purAtanam prashastam]

6 achara ncha parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM
 prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa
 ylshorgamanakAe tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA
 kareShu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire] 2 tasmAt
 kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat
 karmma na karttavyaM tat kutah kurutha? 3 ylshuH
 pratyuvAcha dAyud tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArTTAH
 kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya
 4 ye darshanlyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya
 kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje sa
 Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi?
 5 pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasya
 Apriphru rbhavati] 6 anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa
 bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati] tada
 tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn
 upatashthiVAn] 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha
 tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya
 svAsthyAM karoti naveti pratIkShitumArebhire] 8 tada
 ylshusteShAM chintAM viditvA taM shuShkakaraM
 pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne
 tiShTha] 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati ylshustAn
 vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR^ichChAmi,
 vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShaNaM
 prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNlyam?
 10 pashchAt chaturdikShu sarvvaAn vilokya taM
 mAnavaM babhAShe, nijakaraM prasArya; tatastena
 tathA kR^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat] 11
 tasmAt te prachaNDkopAnvitA ylshuM kiM
 kariShyantIti parasparsaM pramantritAH] 12 tataH
 paraM sa parvvatamAruhyeshvaramuddishya
 prArthayamAnaH kR^itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn] 13

atha dine sati sa sarvvAn shiShyAn AhUtavAn teShAM madhye 14 pitaranAmnA khyAtaH shimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb yohan cha philip Barthalamayashcha 15 mathiH thomA Alphlyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH shimon 16 cha yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAshcha taM yaH parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa IShkarlyotlyayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn manonItAn kR^itvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teShAM nAma chakAra] 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya shiShyasa Ngho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH sIdonashcha jaladhe rodhaso jananiihAshcha etya tasya kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya samIpe tasthuH] 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha tannikaTAmAgatya svAsthyaM prApUH] 19 sarvveShAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraShTuM yetire] 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAn prati dR^iShTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyAM dhanyaA yata IshvarIye rAjye vo. adhikArosti] 21 he adhunA kShudhitalokA yUyAM dhanyaA yato yUyAM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyAM dhanyaA yato yUyAM hasiShyatha] 22 yada lokA manuShyasUno rnAmaheTO ryuShmAn R^itlyiShyante pR^ithak kR^itvA nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariShyanti cha tadA yUyAM dhanyaAH] 23 svarge yuShmAkAM yatheShTaM phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR^ityata cha, teShAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharaN] 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyAM sukhaM prApnuta] hanta paritR^iptA yUyAM kShudhitA bhaviShyatha; 25 iha hasantu yUyAM vata yuShmAbhiH shochitavyaM roditavya ncha] 26 sarvvaiAkai ryuShmAkAM sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM yuShmAkAM durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR^itavantaH] 27 he shrotAro yuShmabhymahaM kathayAmi, yUyAM shatruShu prIyadhvaM ye cha yuShmAn dviShanti teShAMapi hitaM kuruta] 28 ye cha yuShmAn shapanti tebhya AshiShaM datta ye cha yuShmAn avamanyante teShAM ma NgalaM prArthyadhvAM] 29 yadi kashchit tava kapole chapeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyaM parAvartta sammukhikuru punashcha yadi kashchit tava gATriyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya] 30 yastvAM yAchate tasmai dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAchasva] 31 parebhyA svAn prati yathAcharaNam apekShadhe parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcharata] 32 ye janA yuShmAsu prIyante kevalaM teShu prIyamAneShu yuShmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveShu prIyamAneShu prIyante] 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuShmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api tathA kurvvanti] 34 yebhya R^iNaparishodhhasya prAptiprathyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite

yuShmAkAM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAshayA pApilokA api pApijkeShu R^iNam arpantii] 35 ato yUyAM ripuShvapi priyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha; punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktvA R^iNamaripayata, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkAM mahAphalam bhaviShyati, yUyA ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuShmAkAM pitA kR^itaghAnAM durvTattAnA ncha hitamAcharati] 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata] 37 apara ncha parAn doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyAM doShikR^ita na bhaviShyatha; adanDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM doShAn kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkamapi doShAH kShamiShyante] 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyAM dAnAni prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalaIyya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya yuShmAkAM kroDeShu samarpayiShyanti; yUyAM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAsyate] 39 atha sa tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyataH? 40 guroH shiShyo na shreShThaH kintu shiShye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti] 41 apara ncha tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adR^iShTvA tava bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti tadeva kutaH pashyami? 42 svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm aj nAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tR^iNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH karttuM sudR^iShTiM prApsyasi] 43 anya ncha uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamatarushcha phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravo j nAyante] 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalA ni paTayati tathA shR^igAlakolivR^ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM na paTayati] 45 tadvat sAdhuloko. antaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati yato. antaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpAni vachAMsi mukhAnmirgachChanti] 46 apara ncha mamAj nAnurUpaM nAcharityA kuto mA prabho prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kashchin mama nikaTAm Agatya mama kathA nishamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadR^isho bhavati tadaHaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi] 48 yo jano gabhIraM khanityA pAshANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagR^ihAM rachayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgeHaM lADayituM na shaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pAshANopari tiShThati] 49 kintu yaH kashchin mama kathAH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa bhittiM vinA mR^idupari gR^ihanirmmAtrA samAno

bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tada tadgR^ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate]

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagogchare tAn sarvvAn upadeshAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravishati 2 tada shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR^itakalpaH pIDita Asit| 3 ataH senApati rylsho rvArttAM nishamya dAsasyAroganyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdlyAn kiyataH prAchaH preShayAmAsa| 4 te yIshorantikaM gatvA vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH soscmajAtIyeShu lokeShu priyate tathAsmatkR^ite bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn| 6 tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpam prApa, tada sa shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyaN taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na karttavyo yad bhavatA madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyaHaM nArhAmi, 7 ki nchAhaM bhavatsamIpam yAtumapi nAtmAAnA yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhiti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhiti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvvti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIshuridaM vAkyam shrutvA vismayam yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmAAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadhyepi vishvAsamIdR^ishaM na prApnavaM| 10 tataste preShitA gR^ihaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR^ishuH| 11 pare, ahani sa nAyInAkhyam nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke shiShyA anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teShu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto lokA ekaM mR^itamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmA cha vidhava; taya sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodiH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd vAhakah sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tada sa uvAcha he yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mR^ito janastatkShaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko mahAbhaviShyadvAdi madhye. asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagr^ihiAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha ncha tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnashe| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeshu taM tadvR^ittAntaM j nApitavatsu 19 sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati vakShyamANaM vAkyam vaktuM preShayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? 20 pashchAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH,

yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preShitavAn| 21 tasmin daNde yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtigrastAMshchcha bahUn svasthAn kr^itvA, anekAndhebhyashchakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANI kha njAshcharaNAni cha prApnuvanti, kuShThinaH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravaNAni mR^itAshcha jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeshu susaMvAdaH prachAryyate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pashyathaH shR^iNuthashchha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA kampitaM naDaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM suKshmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye suKshmamR^iduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhu njate cha te rAjadhAniShu tiShThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM yuShmAAn vadAmi; 27 pashya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadiyamArgantu sa hi pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan| 28 ato yuShmAAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH| 29 apara ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAvinashcha tasya vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH parameshvaraM nirdoShaM menire| 30 kintu phirUshino yavavasthApAkashcha tena na majjitAH svAn pratishvarasyopadeshaM niShphalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuh kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR^ishAH? 32 ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavishya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vaMshIravAdiShma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiShTa, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyaM na yvalapiShTa, bAlakairetAdR^ishasteShAm upamA bhavati| 33 yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dR^ishyatAm| 35 kintu j nAnino j nAnoM nirdoShaM viduH| 36 pashchAdekaH phirUshI yIshuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gR^ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH| 37 etarhi tatphirUshino gR^ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShit tachChrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duShTA nAri pANDaraprastarasya sampaTake sugandhitailam Anlya 38 tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudati

cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya nijakachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda] 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUshI manasA chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviShyadvAdi bhavet tarhi enaM spR^ishati yA strI sA kA kIdR^iShI cheti j nAtuM shaknuyAt yataH sA duShTA] 40 tadA yAshustaM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad vadatu] 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArAyAmAsa] 42 tadanantaraM tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR^iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad brUhI] 43 shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R^iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvAM yathArthaM vyachArayaH] 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya shimonamavochat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR^ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideShA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShIt] 45 tvaM mAM nAchumbiH kintu yoShideShA svlyAgamanAdArabhyA madiyapAdau chumbituM na vyaraMsta] 46 tva ncha madiyottAM Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideShA mama charaNau sugandhitailenAmarddit] 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate] 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadIyAM pApamakShamyata] 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste paraspramaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApAma kShamate ka eShaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryyatAsta tvaM kShemeNa vraja]

8 apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvariyA jatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prArebhe] 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhutA niragachChan sA magdalInti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gR^ihiAdhipateH hoShe rbhAryyA yohanA shUshAnA 3 prabhR^itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha muktAH satyo nijavibhUti rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvAstena sArddham Asan] 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpe. amilan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa] ekaH kr^iShibalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bljAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShitAni cha] 6 katipayAni bljAni pASHANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyA NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH] 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR^iddhya tAni jagrasuH] 8 tadanyAni katipayabljAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAni NkurayitvA

shataguNAni phalAni pheluH] sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrote staH sa shR^iNotu] 9 tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dR^iShTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvariyA jyasya guhyAni j nAtuM yuShmabhymadhidhikAro diyate kintvanye yathA dR^iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dR^iShTAntena kathyante] 11 dR^iShTAntasyaAbhiprAyaH, IshvariyakathA bijasvarUpA] 12 ye kathAmAtraM shR^iNvanti kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrAnaM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hR^idayAtR^i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH] 13 ye kathaM shrutvA sAnandaM gr^ihihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pASHANabhUmisvarUpAH] 14 ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH] 15 kintu ye shrutvA saralaiH shuddhaishchAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gR^ihihlanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti cha ta evottamAM^itsvarUpAH] 16 apara ncha pradIpA prajvAlyA kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshakA diptiM pashyanti] 17 yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR^ig gR^iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti] 18 ato yUyAM kena prakAreNa shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate] 19 apara ncha yIsho rmAtA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpA M jigamiShavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH| tatpashchAt tava mA tA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAkShAt chikIrShanto bahistiShThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama mA tA bhrAtarashcha] 22 anantaraM ekada yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH] 23 teShu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIshorantikaM gatva he guro he guro prANA no yAntiI gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR^itya sthirau babhUvatuH] 25 sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAkaM vishvAsa ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha paraspramaM jagaduH, aho kIdR^igayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati] 26 tataH paraM gAllpradeshasya sammukhasthagiderlyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM

taTe. avarohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtgrasta eko
 mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAkShAchchakAra] sa
 manuSho vAso na paridadhat gR^ihe cha na
 vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa] 28 sa
 yIshuM dR^iShTvaiva chIchChabdaM chakAra tasya
 sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he
 sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH
 sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mA
 yAtaya] 29 yataH sa taM mAnuShAM tyaktvA
 yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM
 mAnuShAM asakR^id dadhAra tasmAllokAH shR^i
 Nkhalena nigaDena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA
 bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau] 30 anantaraM
 yIshustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama
 nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH] 31
 atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM
 gantuM mA j nApayAsmA] (*Abyssos* g12) 32 tada
 parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA
 vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum
 asmAn anujAnlihi; tataH sonujaj nau] 33 tataH paraM
 bhUtastaM mAnuShAM vihAya varAhavrajam
 AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatkShaNaT kaTakena
 dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijR^ihuH] 34 tad dR^iShTvA
 shUkararakShakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAma ncha
 gatvA tatsarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH] 35
 tataH kiM vR^ittam etaddarshanArthaM lokA
 nirgatyat yIshoH samIpam yazuH, taM mAnuShAM
 tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad
 yIshoshcharaNasannidhau supavishantaM vilokya
 bibhyuH] 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtgrastasya
 svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^ishustre tebhyaH
 sarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH] 37 tadanantaraM
 tasya giderIyapradeshasya chaturdiksthA
 bahavo janA attrastA vinayena taM jagaduH,
 bhavAn asmAkAM nikaTad vrajatu tasmAt sa
 nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma] 38 tadAnIM
 tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthaya
 nchakre 39 kintu tadarthan IshvaraH kldR^i
 NmahaKarmma KR^itavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij
 nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarjal
 tataH sa vrajtvA yIshustadarthaM yanmahaKarmma
 chakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayitum prArebhel
 40 atha yIshau parAvR^ityAgate lokAstam AdareNa
 jagR^ihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekShA nchakre] 41
 tadanantaraM yAylrnAmno bhajanagehasya kodhipa
 Agatya yIshoshcharaNayO patitvA
 svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM chakAra, 42
 yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyaikAsit
 sA mR^itakalpAbhavat] tatastasya gamanakAle
 mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva] 43
 dvAdashavarShAni pradararogagrasta nAnA
 vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvavasvAm vyayitvApi svAsthyAM
 na prAptA yA yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatya tasya
 vastragranthiM pasparsha] 44 tasmAt tatkShaNaT tasyA
 raktasrAvo ruddhaH] 45 tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM

spR^iShTaH? tato. anekairana NgIkR^ite pitarastasya sa
 NginashchAvadan, he guru lokA nikaTastH AH santastava
 dehe gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spR^iShTaiti
 bhavAn kutaH pR^ichChati? 46 yIshuH kathayAmAsa,
 kenApyahaM spR^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti
 rnirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyil] 47 tada sA nAri
 svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA sati tasya
 sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha
 sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat
 sarvvaM tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau] 48 tataH
 sa tAM jagAda he kanye sushirA bhava, tava
 vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akArShit tvaM kShemeNa
 yAhi] 49 yIshoreadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate
 rniveshanAt kashchillloka Agatya taM babhAShe, tava
 kanyA mR^itA guruM mA klishAna] 50 kintu
 yIshustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSHIH
 kevalaM vishvashihi tasmAt sA jIviShyati] 51 atha tasya
 niveshane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha
 kanyAyA mAtaraM pitara ncha vinA, anyaM ka nchana
 praveShTuM vArAyAmAsa] 52 apara ncha ye rudanti
 vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAcha, yUyaM mA
 rodiShTa kanyA na mR^itA nindrAti] 53 kintu sA
 nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtvA te tamupajahasuH] 54
 pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau
 dR^itvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiShTha, 55 tasmAt
 tasyAH prAneShu punarAgateShu sA tatkShaNaD
 uttasyau] tadAnIM tasyai ki nchid bhakShyAM dAtum
 Adidesha] 56 tatastasyAH pitaraU vismayaM gatau kintu
 sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM
 kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya
 bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH
 shaktimAdhipatyA ncha dadau] 2 apara ncha
 IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum
 rogiNAmArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn
 jagAda] 3 yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM
 bhakShyAM mudrA dvitiyavastraM, eShAM kimapi mA
 gR^ihli] 4 yUya ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha
 nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata] 5
 tatra yadi kasyachit purasya lokA yuShmAkAM AtithyAM
 na kurvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM
 viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkAM padadhULIH
 sampAtayata] 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra
 susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttu
 ncha grAmeShu bhramitum prArebhire] 7 etarhi herod
 rAja yIshoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM shrutvA
 bhR^ishamudvivje 8 yataH kechidUchuryohan
 shmashAnAdudatiShThat] kechidUchuH, eliyo
 darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyalokA UchuH pUrvlyA
 kashchid bhaviShyadvAdi samutthitaH] 9 kintu
 heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro, ahamaChinadam idAnIM
 yasyedR^ikkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa ka?
 atha sa taM draShTum aichChat] 10 anantaraM preritAH
 pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmA尼 chakrustAni yIshave

kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya
 vijanaM sthAnaM nltvA guptaM jagAma| 11 pashchAl
 lokAstad viditvA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn
 nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM
 chikitsAY prayojanam Aslt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha|
 12 apara ncha divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA
 yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra
 prAntarasthAne tiShThAmaH, tato nagarAni grAmAni
 gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakShyadravyAni kretuM
 jananihavaM bhavAn visR^ijatu| 13 tadA sa uvAcha,
 yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvA; tataste prochurasmAkaM
 nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsuM cha
 vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM
 bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteshu na bhavati|
 14 tatra prAyeNa pa nchahasasrAni puruShA
 Asan| 15 tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa
 nchAshajjanaiH paMktIkR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt
 te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupaveshayApAsuH| 16
 tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gR^ihItvA
 svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNAn kIrtaM nchakra bha
 NktA cha lokebhyaH pariveShaNArthaM shiShyeshu
 samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktvA
 tr^iptiM gatA avashiShTAnA ncha dvAdasha
 DallakAn saMjagR^ihuH| 18 athaikadA nirjane
 shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, lokA
 mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAchuH, tvAM
 yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyaM vadanti,
 pUrvvakAlikA H kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI shmaskAnAd
 udatiShThad ityapi kechid vadanti| 20 tadA sa
 uvAcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara
 uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShaH| 21
 tadA sa tAn dR^iDhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM
 kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAcha,
 manuShyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH
 prAchiNalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha
 sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tr^ityadivase shmaskAnAt
 tenotthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid
 yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svaM
 dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR^ihItvA cha mama
 pashchAdAgachChatu| 24 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn
 rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin
 madarthaM prANAn hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati|
 25 kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu
 svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya
 ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama vAkyA M
 vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA
 svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUTAnA ncha
 tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tada sopi taM
 lajjAspadaM j nAsyati| 27 kintu yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvaM na dR^iShTavA
 mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR^ishAH kiyanto
 lokA atra sthane. api daNDAYamAnAH santi| 28
 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASHtasu dineShu
 gateShu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha gR^ihItvA
 prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha

tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkR^itiranyarUpA jAtA,
 tadIyaM vastramujjvalashuklaM jAtaM| 30 apara ncha
 mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinu dr^iShTau 31 tau tena
 yirUshAlampure yo mR^ityuH sAdhiShyate tadlyAM
 kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tada
 pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR^iShTA Asan
 kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiShThantau
 janau cha dadR^ishuH| 33 atha taylorubhayo
 rgamanakAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro.
 asmAkaM sthAne. asmin sthitiH shubhA, tata ekA
 tvadartha, ekA mUsArthA, ekA eliyArthA, iti
 tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmalyantAM, imAM
 kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa| 34 apara
 ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya
 teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH
 praveshAt te shasha Nkire| 35 tadA tasmAt payodAd
 iyamAkAshlyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyA putra
 etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti shabde
 jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR^ishuH kintu te
 tadAnIM tasya darshanasya vAchamekAmapi noktvA
 manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare. ahani teShu
 tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu taM sAkShAt karttuM
 bahavo lokA AjagmuH| 38 teShAM madhyAd eko jana
 uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama
 putraM prati kR^ipAdR^iShTiM karoti, mama sa
 evaikA putraH| 39 bhUtena dhR^itaH san saM
 prasabhaM chlchChabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA
 nirgachChanti cha, bhUta ittham vidAryya kliShTvA
 prAyashastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM
 tyAjayituM tava shiShyamIpE nyavedayaM
 kintu te na shekuH| 41 tadA yIshuravAdit, re
 AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikAlAn
 yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAkam
 AcharaNAni cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya| 42
 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA
 vidadra; tadA yIshustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjyatitvA
 bAlakaM svasthaM kR^itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa|
 43 Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokaM
 sarvve chamachchakruH; ittham yIshoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH
 sarvvairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn
 babhAShe, 44 katheyam yuShmAkam karNeShu
 pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu
 samarpayiShyate| 45 kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire,
 spaShTatvAbhAvat tasyA abhiprAyasteShAM
 bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH ka ityapi te
 bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teShAM
 madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM gR^ihItvA te
 mitho vivAdaM chakruH| 47 tato yIshusteShAM
 manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA svasya
 nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama
 nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM
 vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama
 prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAkam madhyeyaH
 svaM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnite sa eva shreShTho
 bhaviShyati| 49 apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe

tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dR^iShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apashchAd gAmitvAt taM nyaShedhAm| tadAnIM ylshuruvAcha, 50 taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAkAma na vipakShaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSho bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthirachetA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nishchityAgre dUtAn preShayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyAni saMgraHItuM shomiroNIyAnAm grAmAM pravivishuH| 53 kintu sa yirUshAlamaM nagaram yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya shiShyau tad dR^iShTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyO yathA chakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttu ncha vahnimAj nApayAmaH? bhavAn kimichChati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkaM manobhAvAha kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAshayituM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat| pashchAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhampi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM ylshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasyavihagAnAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM shmaskAne sthApayituM mAmAdishatu| 60 tada ylshuruvAcha, mR^itA mR^itAn shmaskAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatveshvarIyarAjasya kathAM prachAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsaye, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahitum ahamAdishyai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM ylshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

10 tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niuyuja svayaM yAni nagaRAni yAni sthAnAni cha gamiShyati tAni nagaRAni tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha shasyAni bahUnti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi preShayituM kShetrasvAminAM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR^ikANAM madhye meShashAvakAniva yuShmA prahiNom| 4 yUyaM kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha mA gR^ihlita, mArgamadhye kamapi mA namata chal| 5 apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasya ma Ngalam bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmA prati parAvartiShyate| 7 apara ncha te yatki nichid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pltvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano

bhR^itim arhati; gR^ihAd gR^ihaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyachcha yuShmA su kimapi nagaraM pravishTeShu lokA yadi yuShmA kAm AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha, IshvarIyaM rAjyaM yuShmA kAm antikam Agamat kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuShmA su pravishTeShu lokA yadi yuShmA kAm AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha, 11 yuShmA kAm nagaRiYa yA dhUlyo. asmAsu samalagan tA api yuShmA kAm prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmA kAm samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnita| 12 ahaM yuShmabhyA yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR^ishAni AshcharryyAni karmmA Nyakriyanta, tAni karmmA nI yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriShyanta, tada ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipyA samupavishya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vichAradivase yuShmA kAm dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi| (**Hades g86**) 16 yo jano yuShmA kAm vAkyaM gR^ihlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gR^ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmA kAm avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkAM vashlbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham| 19 pashyata sarpaN vR^ishchikAn ripoH sarvaparAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyA shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmA kAm kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati| 20 bhUta yuShmA kAm vashlbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmA kAm nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvA M j nAnavatAM viduShA ncha lokAnAM purastAt sarvvameted aprakAshya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam| 22 pitra sarvvAni mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa shiShyAni prati parAvR^itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvAni pashyatha tato yuShmA kAm chakShUMshi dhanyAni| 24 yuShmA nahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvAni pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha draShTumichChantopi draShTuM na

prApnuvan, yuShmAbhi ryA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante tAH shrotumichChantopi shrotuM nAlabhantha] **25**
 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkShituM paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (*aiōnios g166*) **26** yIshuH pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdR^ik paThasi? **27** tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvashaktibhiH sarvvachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha] **28** tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthAM pratyavochA, ittham Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi] **29** kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoShaM j nApayitum yIshuM paprachCha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, **30** eko jano yirUshAlampurAd yirilhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hR^itavantaH tamAhayta mR^itaprAyaM kR^itvA tyaktvA yayuH] **31** akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM dR^iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma] **32** ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma] **33** kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dR^iShTvAdayata] **34** tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipya kShatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupaveshya pravAslyagR^iham Anlya taM siSheve] **35** parasmai divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgR^ihasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo. adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi] **36** eShAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? **37** tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM chakAra] tadA yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAchara] **38** tataH param te gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; tadA marthAnAmA stri svagR^ihe tasyAtithyaM chakAra] **39** tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhagini yIshoH padasamipa uvavishya tasyopadeshakathAM shrotumArebhe] **40** kintu marthA nAnAparicharyyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhAShe; he prabho mama bhagini kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavata ki nchidapi na mano nidhlyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu] **41** tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavatI vyagrA chAsi, **42** kintu prayojanlyam ekamAtram Aste] apara ncha yamuttamaM bhAgam kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyamA vR^itaH]

11 anantaraM sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapryasmAn upadishatu] **2** tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM

kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pR^ithivyAmapi tavechChayA sarvvaM bhavatu] **3** pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanlyA M bhojyaM dehi] **4** yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva] asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano raksha] **5** pashchAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM kasyachid bandhustiShThati nishiThe cha tasya samipaM sa gatvA vadati, **6** he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam R^iNaM dehi; **7** tadA sa yadi gR^ihamadhyAt prativedatati mAM mA klishAna, idAniM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane mayA saha bAlakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyam dAtum utthAtuM na shaknomi, **8** tarhi yuShmAhaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiShThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati] **9** ataH kAraNaT kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyA dAsyate, mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuShmabhyA dvAraM mokShyate] **10** yo yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR^igayate sa evoddeshaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mochyate] **11** putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAshaNaM dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sarpaM dadAti **12** vA aNDe yAchite tasmai vR^ishchikAM dadAti yuShmAkaM madhye ka etAdR^ishaH pitAste? **13** tasmAdeva yUyamabhadraM api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM jAniTha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmA na dAsyati? **14** anantaram yIshunA kasmAchchid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtyakto mAnuSho vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AshcharyyaM menire] **15** kintu teShAM kechidUchu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtaN tyAjayati] **16** taM parIkShituM kechid AkAshiyam ekaM chihnaM darshayituM taM prArthayA nchakrire] **17** tadA sa teShAM manaHkAlpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyachid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kechid gR^ihashtaH yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti] **18** tathaiva shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyAM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAham bhUtaN tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha] **19** yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro bhaviShyanti] **20** kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati] **21** balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTALikAM rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiShThati] **22** kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya vishvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvAni hR^itvA tasya dravyAni

gR^ihlAti| 23 ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSho na sa
 vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR^ihlAti sa vikirati| 24
 apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatyA
 shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM mR^igayate kintu
 na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR^ihAd AgatohaM
 punastad gR^ihA M parAvR^itya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad
 gR^ihA M mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR^iShTvA 26
 tatkShaNaM apagatyA svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn
 saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te cha tadgR^ihA M
 pavishya nivasanti tasmAt tasya manuShyasya
 prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA duHkhatarA bhavati|
 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA
 kAchinnArl tamuchchaiHsvaraM provAcha, yA yoShit
 tvAM garbbhe. adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva
 dhanya| 28 kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya
 kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva
 dhanyaH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM
 samAgome jAtE sa vaktumArebhe, Adhunika
 duShTalokAshchihnaM draShTumichChanti kintu
 yUnashbaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki
 nchichchihnaM tAn na darshayiShyate| 30 yUnas tu
 yathA nInvilyalokAnAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat
 tathA vidyamAnalokAnAM eShAM samIpe
 manuShyaputropi chihnarUpo bhaviShyati| 31
 vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena
 dakShiNadeshiY A rAj nI protthAya tAn doShiNaH
 kariShyati, yataH sA rAj nI sulemAna upadeshakathAM
 shrotuM pR^ithivYAH slmAta AgachChat kintu pashyata
 sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 32
 apara ncha vichArasamaye nInvilyalokA api
 varttamAnalikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya
 tAn doShiNaH kariShyati, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkYAt
 chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata
 yUnasotigurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 33
 pradipaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne
 vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gR^ihapraveshibhyo diptiM
 dAtaM dlpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya
 pradipashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM
 bhavati tarhi tava sarvvasharIraM diptimad bhaviShyati
 kintu chakShu ryadi malimasaM tiShThati tarhi
 sarvvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt
 kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM
 na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAne bhava| 36 yataH
 sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAtE
 sarvvam yadi diptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM
 diptidAyiprojvalan pradipa iva tava savarvasharIraM
 diptimad bhaviShyati| 37 etatkathAYAH kathanakAle
 phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa,
 tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upavivesha| 38 kintu
 bhojanAt pUrvaM nAmA NkShit etad dR^iShTvA sa
 phirushyAshcharyyaM men| 39 tada prabhustaM
 provAcha yUyAM phirUshilokAH pAnapAtrANA
 bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha kintu
 yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha
 paripUrNaM tiShThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH

sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata eva
 yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya) nivedyatAM
 tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkAM sarvvAni shuchitAM
 yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUshigaNA yUyAM nyAyam
 Ishvare prema cha parityajya podinAyA arudAdinAM
 sarvveShAM shAkAnA ncha dashamAMshAn
 dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA sheShasyAla
 NghanaM yuShmAkAM uchitamAsIt| 43 hA hA
 phirUshino yUyAM bhajanagehe prochchAsane
 ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu priyadhvel 44 vata
 kapaTino. adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat
 shmashAnam anupalabhyA tadupari gachChanti yUyam
 tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha| 45
 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIshumavadat,
 he upadeshaka vAkyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi
 doSham Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA
 vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuShANAM upari
 duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekA
 NgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spR^ishatha| 47 hanta
 yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA yAn bhaviShyadvAdino.
 avadhiShusteShAM shmashAnAni yUyAM nirmmAthA| 48
 tenaiva yUyAM svapUrvvapuruShANAM
 karmmAni saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANAM
 kurutha cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUyAM
 teShAM shmashAnAni nirmmAthA| 49 ataeva
 Ishvarasya shAstre proktamasti teShAmantike
 bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi
 tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana
 tADashShyinti| 50 etasmAt kAraNAt hAbilaH
 shoNitapAtamArabhyA mandirayat navedyo rmadhye
 hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyyantaM 51 jagataH
 sR^iShTimArabhyA pR^ithivYAH bhaviShyadvAdinAM
 yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eShAM
 varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM
 nishchitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyA
 bhaviShyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyAM j nAnasya
 ku nchikAM hR^itvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu
 ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vAritavantaH| 53
 itthAM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha
 satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAYA
 doShAM dhattamichChanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya
 tAM pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

12 tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya
 samupasthitAstata ekaiko. anyeShAmupari patitum
 upachakrame; tada yIshuH shiShyAn babhAShe,
 yUyAM phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa
 sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 2 yato yanna prakAshayiShyate
 tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j
 nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre
 tiShThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA
 diptau shroShyante nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata
 gR^ihapR^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate| 4 he bandhavo
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAshaM vinA
 kimapyaparaM karttuM na shakruvanti tebhyo mA
 bhaiShTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM

vadAmi, yaH sharIraM nAshayitvA narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti tasmadeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmadeva bhayaM kuruta] (**Geenna g1067**) 6 pa ncha chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrIyante? tathApIshvarasteShAm ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuShmabhyAM kathayAmi yaH kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM svikaroti manuShyaputra IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt taM svikariShyati| 9 kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM sAkShAnmAm asvikaroti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM sAkShAd aham asvikariShyAmi| 10 anyachcha yaH kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitraM AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na bhaviShyati| 11 yadA lokA yuShmAn bhajanagehaM vichArakartR^irAjyakartR^iNAM sammukha ncha neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha kiM kathayiShyatha chetyatra mA chintayata; 12 yato yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayiShyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato bahusampattiPrAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAmi jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaItAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? 18 tatovadad itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvahANDAgArAni bha NktvA bR^ihadbhANDAgArAni nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni cha sthApayiShyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnDravyANi sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintvishvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviShyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH| 22 atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmA? kiM paridhAsyAma? ityuktvA jIvanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa| 23 bhakShyAjjIvanAM bhUshaNACHcharIra ncha shreShThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAmi cha na Chindanti, teShAM bhANDAgArAni na santi koShAshcha na santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyAmi dadAti, yUyaM pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM? 25 apara ncha

bhAvayitvA nijAyuShaH kShaNamAtraM varddhayituM shaknoti, etAdR^isha lAko yuShmAkaM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUyaM anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAsya sadR^isha vibhUShito nAsIt| 28 adya kShetra varttamAnaM shvashchUllyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat tR^iNaM, tasmai yadlshvara ittham bhUShayati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuShmAkaM kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdigdhva nchali 30 jagato devArchchakA etAni sarvvAni cheShTanate; eShu vastuShu yuShmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM sacheShTA bhavata tatha kR^ite sarvvAnyetAni dravyAni yuShmabhyAM pradAyiShyante| 32 he kShudrameShavraja yUyaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyAM rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataeva yuShmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM chaurA nAgachChanti, kITAshcha na kShAyayanti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake. akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha; 34 yato yatra yuShmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatrevta yuShmAkaM manaH| 35 apara ncha yUyaM pradIpam jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayitum yathA bhr^ityA apekShya tiShThanti tathA yUyamapi tiShThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyaAH; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveShayiShyati| 38 yadi dvitiye tR^itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyaAH| 39 apara ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi gR^ihapati rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyAM jAgran nijagR^ihe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati| 41 tada pitaraH paprachcha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH samuchitakale nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveShaNaya yAmaTatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isha vishvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIshaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdR^ishe karmmaNi pravR^ittaM drakShyati saeva dAsO dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariShyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn prahartum bhoktum pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM

nApekShiShyate yasmin kShaNe so. achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraShTaM kr^itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati| 47 yo dAsaH prabherAj nAM j nAtvApi sajrito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano. aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprAhArAn prApsyati yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahiShyate, mAnuShA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAchante| 49 aham pR^ithivYAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA chintA? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatkAlamArabhyA ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH pR^ithag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUla dvau janau cha trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviShyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSha kanyA cha mAtu rvipakSha bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhvA vipakSha badhUshcha shvashrVA vipakSha bhaviShyati| 54 sa lokebhycoparamapi kathayAmA, pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR^iShTi rbhaviShyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgo bhaviShyati tataH sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNAM boddhuM shaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAya lakShaNAM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayaM kuto na nyAShyaM vichArayatha? 58 apara ncha vivAdinA sArddhaM vichArayituH samipaM gachChan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR^itvA vichArayituH samipaM nayati| vichArayita yadi tvAM praharttuH samipaM samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA nihsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na shakShyasi|

13 apara ncha pilato yeShAM gAlillyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat teShAM gAlillyAnAM vR^ittAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yishave kathayAmasuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm etAdR^ishi durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyebyo gAlillyebhyopyadhipakApinastAn bodhadhve? 3 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 4 apara ncha shilohAnAmna uchchagR^ihasya patanAd ye. aShTAdashajanA mR^itAste yirUshAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo. adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? 5 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na

parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkShAkShetramadhye ekamuDumbaravR^ikShAM ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveShayAmA, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kAraNaD udyAnakAraM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbatarau kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhi| 8 tato bhR^ityaH pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pashchAt Chetsyasi| 10 atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yishurupadishati 11 tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjlbhUyASHTAdashavarShAni yAvat kenApyupAyena R^iju rbhavituM na shaknoti yA durbbalA stri, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA R^ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttuMAreBhe| 14 kintu vishrAmavAre yishunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svlyaM svlyaM vR^iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyASHTAdashavatsarAn yAvat shaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyA nAri kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitavyA? 17 eShu vAkyeShu kathiteShu tasya vipakShA salajja jAtAH kintu tena kR^itasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNaT lokanivahaH sAnando. abhavat| 18 anantaraM sovadad Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarShapabijaM gR^ihitvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bijama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho. ajAyata, tatastasya shAkhAsu vihAyasyavihagA Agatya nyUshuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapabIjena tulyam| 20 punaH kathayAmA, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit stri gR^ihitvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmA, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvanya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR^itvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadishan jagAma| 23 tada kashchijjanastaM paprachcha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveShTuM yataghvam, yatohaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti| 25 gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha,

he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mochayatu, tataH sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vayaM bhejanaM pAna ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiShTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakShyati, yuShmAahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAmaM yAkUba ncha sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^iShTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha kariShyatha| 29 apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadShiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pashyatetthaM sheshlyA lokA agrA bhaviShyanti, agrlyA lokAshcha sheShA bhaviShyanti| 31 apara ncha tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUshina Agatya yIshuM prochuH, bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsatil| 32 tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya shvashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo. arogiNaH kR^itvA tR^itlyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya shvaH parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopI bhaviShyadvAdi na ghAniShyate| 34 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH svashAvakAn saMGr^ihlAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn saMgraHituM kativArAn aichChaM kintu tvaM naichChaH| 35 pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti; yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho mAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiShyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|

14 anantaraM vishrAmavAre yishau pradhAnasya phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkShitum Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodari tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha paprachCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH| 4 tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kR^itvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho vA ched gartte patati tarhi vishrAmavAre tatkShaNaM sa kiM taM nothApayiShyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH| 7 apara ncha pradhAnasthAnamanonItavakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeShu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekShiH| ttatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehiliti vAkyA M ched vakShyati tarhi tvaM sa Nkuchito bhUtva sthAna itarasmin upaveShTum udyamaMsyasi| 10 asmA tKaraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA. apradhAnasthAna upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati, he bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvpavisha, tathA sati

bhojanopaviShTAntaM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvaM mAryo bhaviShyasi| 11 yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtR^igaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti, tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yadA bhejyaM karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AshiShaM lapsyase, teShu parishodhaM karttumashaknuvatsu shmaskAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvAM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya bhojanopaviShTaH kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kR^itvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgachChata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikAM ChalaM kR^itvA kShAMAM prArthayA nchakrire prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM kR^itvAnaham tadeva draShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dashavR^iShAnahaM kR^itvAn tAn parIkShitum yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na shaknomi| 21 pashchAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^iShapatih kuptivA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn mArgAMshcha gatvA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tato dAso. avatad, he prabho bhavata AjAnAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vR^ikShamUlAni cha yAtvA madIyAG^ihapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyA kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kashchin mama samlpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patni santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAshcha, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 27 yaH kashchit svlyAM krushaM vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati, sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 28 durganirmmAMe kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavishya etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkaM madhya etAdR^iShah kosti? 29 noched bhittiM kR^itvA sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, 30 tarhi mAnuShoyaM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM nAshaknot, iti vyAhR^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti| 31

apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dashasahasrANi sainyAni gR^ihitvA viMshatisahsreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM upavishya na vichArayati etAdR^isho bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtaM preShya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta] 33 tadvad yuShmAkaM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvasaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati] 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktam bhaviShyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipantilyasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu]

15 tadA karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha lokA upadeshkATHAM shrotuM ylshoH samIpam AgachChan] 2 tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte] 3 tada sa tebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritateShasya uddeShaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR^isho loko yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddesham prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata] 7 tadvadaham yuShmAn vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdR^ishaikonashatadhArmmikakAraNA Ad ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge. adhikAnando jAyate] 8 apara ncha dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradipaM prajvAlya gR^ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdR^ishi yoShit kAste? 9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmadeva mayA sArddham Anandata] 10 tadvadaham yuShmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApinA manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUTanAM madhyeprAnando jAyate] 11 apara ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau] 13 katipayAt kAlAt param sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR^ihya dUradeshaM gatvA duShTAcharaNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAshayAmAsa] 14 tasya sarvvadhanre vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadashA bhavitum Arebhe] 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshiyaM gR^ihaSthamekam Ashrayata; tataH sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayituM prAntaraM

preShayAmAsa] 16 kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nCha] 17 sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, ha mama pituH samIpE kati kati vetanabhujo dAsa yatheShTaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyAM prApnuvantI kintvahAM kShudhA mumUrShuH] 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpam gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraIti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsAM kR^itvA sthApaya] 20 pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpam jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkShya dayA nchakra, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gR^ihitvA taM chuchumba cha] 21 tadA putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraIti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha] 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvvottamavastrAnyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste chA NgurIyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata; 23 puShTaM govatsam AnIya mAyata cha taM bhuktva vayam AnandAm] 24 yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire] 25 tatkAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt] atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan nR^ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdAM shrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachcha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdit, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAshcha taM susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsaM mArI tavAn] 28 tataH sa prakupya niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa] 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilamghya bahun vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puShTaM govatsaM mArI tavAn] 31 tadA tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvAM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava] 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mR^itvA punarajIvId hAritashcha bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNA Ad utsavAnandau karttum uchitamasAkam]

16 apara ncha ylshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manuShyasya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshE sampatterapavyaye. apavAdite sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kIdR^ishi? tvAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvAM na sthAsyasi] 3 tada sa gR^ihakAryyAdhIsho manasA chintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati tarhi kiM kariShye. ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama shakti rmAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye. ahaM] 4 ataeva mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti

tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNiyaM tan
nirNiyate] 5 pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam
adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM paprachCha, tvatto me
prabhU NA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAcha,
ekashatADhakatailAni; tadA gR^ihakAryyAdhIshaH
provAcha, tava patramAnlya shlghramupavishya tatra
pa nchAshataM likha] 7 pashchAdanyamekaM
paprachCha, tvatto me prabhU NA kati prApyam? tataH
sovAdId ekashatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa
kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnlya ashItiM likha] 8
tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR^itam adhIshaM
tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsA; itthaM
diptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA
varttamAnakAle. adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti] (aiōn g165)
9 ato vadAmi yUyamapayayathArthena dhanena mitrANI
labhadhvAM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni
chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti] (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH
kashchit kShudre kAryye vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati
kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit
kShudre kAryye. avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati
kAryyepiyashvAsyo bhavati] 11 ataeva ayathArthena
dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM
dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayiShyati?
12 yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsyA
bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svaklyadhanaM
yuShmabhyA M ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU
sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin priyamANO.
anyasminnapriyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR^itya
tadanyaM tuchChikaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvaru
sevituM na shaknutha] 14 tadaItAH sarvvAHA kathAH
shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH] 15
tataH sa uvAcha, yUyA M manuShyANAM nikaTe
svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkaM
antaHkaraNA nishvaro jAnAti, yad manuShyANAM ati
prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghr^iNyA M] 16
yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe
vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH
prabhR^iti IshvararAjasya susaMvAdaH pracharati,
ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravishati
cha] 17 varaM nabhasaH pR^ithiviyAshcha lopo
bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na
bhaviShyati] 18 yaH kashchit svlyAM bhAryyAM vihAya
striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati,
yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna
gachChati] 19 eko dhani manuShyA H shuklAni
suKShmANI vastrANI paryadadhAt pratidinaM
paritoSharUpeNAbhU MktApivachcha] 20 sarvvA Nge
kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya
dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChiShTaM
bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; 21
atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan] 22
kiyatKAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau;
tataH svargiyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa
upaveshayAmAsuH] 23 pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi
mamAra, taM shmaskAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu

paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkShya
bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkrDA iliyAsara ncha vilokya
ruvannuvAcha; (Hadēs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm
anugR^i hya NgulyagrabhAgA M jale majjayitvA mama
jihvAM shitalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato
vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi] 25 tadA ibrAhIm
babhAShe, he putra tvaM jiVan sampadaM prAptavAn
iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu
samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati] 26
aparamapi yuShmAkaM asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye
mahadvichChedo. asti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat
sthAnA M yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat
sthAnAmAyAtuM na shaknuvant] 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he
pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama
pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnA M
nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIpam
iliyAsaraM preraya] 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAcha,
mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikaTe
santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM] 30 tadA sa
nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi
mR^italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samIpam yAti tarhi te
manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti] 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te
yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na
manyante tarhi mR^italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi
te tasya mantraNAM na maMsante]

17 itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha,
vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA
yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati]
2 eteShAM kShudraprANinAM ekasyaApi
vighnajanAnAt kaNThabaddhapaShaNIkasya tasya
sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM] 3 yUyA M sveShu
sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava blrAtA yadi tava ki
nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi
manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva] 4
punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR^itvo.
aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva Agatya manaH
parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM
kShamasva] 5 tadaPreritAH prabhU avadan asmAkaM
vishvAsAM varddhaya] 6 prabhuruvAcha, yadi
yuShmAkaM sarShapaikapramANo vishvAsosti tarhi
tvaM samUlamatpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava
kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumarAya kathitAyAM sa
yuShmAkaM Aj nAvaho bhaviShyati] 7 aparaM svadAse
halaM vAhayitvA vA pushUn chArayitvA kShetrAd Agate
sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkaM
etAdR^i shA H kosti? 8 vara ncha pUrvvAM mama
khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha tAvad
baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase
pAsyati cha kathAmIdR^i shiHIM kiM na vakShyati? 9 tena
dAsena prabhorAj nAnurUpe karmaNa M kR^ite prabhUH
kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA] 10
itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR^iteShu satmu
yUyamapidaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo
dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva

kR^itaM| 11 sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan shomiroNgAllpradeshamadhyena gachChati, 12 etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM sAkShAt kR^itvA 13 dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto rogAt pariShkR^itAH| 15 tadA teShAmekaH svaM svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIsho rguNAnanuvadan tachcharaNdhobhUmau papAta; 16 sa chAsIt shomiroNI| 17 tada yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkR^itAH? talyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kR^itvAn| 20 atha kadeshvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviShyatIti phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvaM aishvaryadarshanena na bhaviShyatI| 21 ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya, iti vAkyA lokA vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya rAjatvaM yuShmAkaM antarevAste| 22 tataH sa shiShyAn jagAda, yadA yuShmAAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu na darshiShyate, IdR^ikkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti vAkyA lokA vakShyanti, kintu teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAshaikadishyudiya tadanyAmapi dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAshiShyate| 25 kintu taptUrvvaM tenAnekAni duKhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so. avaj nAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuShyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviShyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvam nAnAshayachcha tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhu njatApivan vyavahanaM yavAhayaMshcha; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA lokA bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagr^ihaniRmmAnAkarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tada nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rhbUtvaM sarvvaM vyanAshayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati| 31 tadA yadi kashcid gR^ihopari tiShThati tarhi sa gR^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhyA naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi vyAghuTyA nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn hArayiShyati yastu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAn rakShiShyati| 34 yuShmAahaM vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 35 striyau yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayorekA dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate| 36 purushu kShetre sthAsyatatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 37 tada te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM

bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gR^idhrA milanti|

18 apara ncha lokairaklAntai rrinrantaraM prArthatayitvam ityAshayena yIshunA dR^iShTanta ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutrachinnagare kashchit prAdvivAka AsIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAchidvidhavaA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prAdvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR^itvAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa, yadyapIshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeShA vidhava mAM klishnAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sa sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariShyati| 6 pashchAt prabhuravadat asAvanyAyaprAdvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvam| 7 Ishvarasya ye. abhiruchitalokA divAnishaM prArthatante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? 8 yuShmAahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tadA pR^ithivyAM kimIdR^iShAM vishvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtvA parAn tuchChikurvanti etAdR^igbhyaH, kiyadbhya imA dR^iShTantaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyi dvAvimau prArthatiyituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato. asau phirUshyekapArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyi pArAdArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyi nastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan prArthatyAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasa nchAyi dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Ishvara pApyiShThaM mAM dayasva, ittham prArthatyAmAsa| 14 yuShmAahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasa nchAyi puNyavattvena gaNito nijagR^iShA JagAma, yato yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 15 atha shishUnAM gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata IshvararAjyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH| 17 aham yuShmA yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH sadR^isho bhUtvaM IshvararAjyaM na gR^iShAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachcha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyam? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gachcha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkshyaM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha

saMmanyasva, etA yA Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi] 21
 tada sa uvAcha, bAlYakAlAt sarvvA etA AcharAmi] 22 iti
 kathAM shrutvA ylshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM
 karma nyUnamAste, nijeM sarvvasvaM vikrIya
 daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi;
 tata Agatya mamAnugAmi bhava] 23 kintvetAM
 kathAM shrutvA sodhipatiH shushocha, yastasya
 bahudhanamAsi] 24 tadA ylshustamatishokAnvitaM
 dR^iShTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH
 kIdR^ig duShkaraH] 25 IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshAt
 suCheshChidreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare] 26
 shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrAnAM
 prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNashakyAM tad
 IshvareNa shakyAM] 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya
 vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino.
 abhavAma] 29 tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAjyArthaM gR^ihaM
 pitara bhrAtR^igaNaM jAyAM santAnAMshcha
 tyaktavA 30 iha kAle tato. adhikaM parakAle.
 anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka IdR^ishaH
 kopi nAsti] (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa
 dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM
 yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuShyaputre
 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM
 prati ghaTiShyate; 32 vastutastu so. anyadeshlyAnAM
 hasteShu samarpayiShyate, te tamupahasiShyanti,
 anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi niShThIvaM
 nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR^itya taM hanishiShyanti
 cha, 33 kintu tR^itlyadine sa shmashAnAd utthAsiyati] 34
 etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM ki nchidapi te boddhuM
 na shekuH teShAM nikaTe, aspaShTatavAt tasyaitAsAM
 kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha] 35 atha
 tasmin yirloH purasyAntikaM prApte kashchidandhaH
 pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAm akarot 36 sa
 lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM shrutvA tatkAraNaM
 pR^iShTavAn] 37 nAsaratlyaylshuryAtiti lokairukte sa
 uchchairvaktumArebhe, 38 he dAyUdaH santAna ylsho
 mAM dayasva] 39 tatogragAminastaM mauni tShiTheti
 tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH
 santAna mAM dayasva] 40 tadA ylshuH sthagito bhUtvA
 svAntike tamAnetum Adidesha] 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam
 Agamat, tada sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi?
 tvadarthamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he
 prabho. ahAM draShTuM labhai] 42 tadA ylshuruvAcha,
 dR^iShTishaktiM gR^ihANA tava pratyayastvAM
 svasthaM kR^itavAn] 43 tatastatkShaNAt tasya
 chakShuShI prasanne; tasmAt sa IshvaraM dhanyaM
 vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA
 IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire]

19 yada ylshu ryirIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena
 gachChaMstadA 2 sakkeyanAmA karasa nchAyinAM
 pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 ylshuH kIdR^igitI draShTuM
 cheShTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye
 taddarshanamaprApya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe.

agre dhAvitvA taM draShTum uDumbaratarumAruroha] 5
 pashchAd ylshustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvAM
 viloka taM dR^iShTvAvAdit, he sakkeya tvaM
 shighramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM] 6 tataH
 sa shighramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha] 7 tad
 dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire,
 sotithitvena duShTalokagR^ihaM gachChatil] 8 kintu
 sakkeyo daNDAYamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho
 pashya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhA daridrebhyo
 dade, aparam anyAyAM kR^itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi
 ki nchit mayA gR^ihiitaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM
 dadAmi] 9 tadA ylshustamuktavAn ayamapi
 ibrAhImaH santAno. ataH kAraNAd adyAsya
 gR^ihe trAnamupasthitaM] 10 yad hAritaM tat
 mR^igayituM rakShitu ncha manuShyaputra AgatavAn|
 11 atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpa upAtiShThad
 IshvararAjatvasyaAnuShThAnaM tadaiva bhaviShyatIti
 lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR^ibhyaH
 punardR^iShTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa] 12
 kopi mahAlollo nijArthaM rAjaTavapadaM gR^ihiIltvA
 punarAgantuM dUradeshaM jagAma] 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn
 dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattvA
 mamAgamanaparyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha|
 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam
 asmAkamupari rAjaTvaM na kAraiyivyAma imAM
 vArtAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH] 15 atha sa
 rAjaTavapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena
 kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudrA
 arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha] 16 tadA prathama
 Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA
 dashamudrA labdhAH] 17 tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo
 dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAt tvaM
 dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava] 18 dvitIlya Agatya
 kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa
 nchamudrA labdhAH] 19 tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa
 nchAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava] 20 tatonya
 Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA
 mudrA aham vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM] 21
 tvaM kR^ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gR^ihiAsi,
 yannAvapastadeva cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH|
 22 tadA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM
 doShiNaM kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva
 gR^ihiAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi,
 etAdR^ishaH kR^ipaNoNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi
 mama mudrA baNjAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? taya
 kR^ite. aham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA
 aprApsyam] 24 pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj
 nApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi
 tasmai datta] 25 te prochuH prabho. asya dashamudrAH
 santi] 26 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate.
 adhikaM tasmai dAyiShyate, kintu yasyAshraye na
 varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyishyate|
 27 kintu mamAdhipatityasya vashatve sthAtum
 asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama
 samakShaM saMharata] 28 ityupadeshakathAM

kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau|
29 tato baitphagibaithanlyAgrAmayoH samIpe
 jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktvA
 preShayAmAsa, **30** yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM
 pravishaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM
 garddabhashAvakaM baddhaM drakShyathastaM
 mochayitvAnayataM| **31** tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti
 chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheratra
 prayojanam Astel| **32** tadA tau praritau gatvA
 tatkathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| **33**
 gardabhashAvakamochanakAle tatvAmina UchuH,
 gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH? **34** tAvUchatuH
 prabhOratra prayojanam Astel| **35** pashchAt tau
 taM gardabhashAvakaM yishorantikamAnIya
 tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari
 ylshumArohayAmAsatuH| **36** atha yAtrAkAle lokAH
 pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| **37** aparaM
 jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH
 pUrvvadR^iShTAni mahAkarmmAni smR^itvA, **38** yo
 rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM
 sarvvochche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM
 kathayitvA sAnandam uchairishvaraM dhanyaM
 vaktumArebhe| **39** tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH
 kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA ylshuM prochuH, he
 upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya| **40** sa uvAcha,
 yuShmAahaM vadAmi yadyami nlrvAstiShThanti tarhi
 pAShANA uchaiH kathAH kathayiShyanti| **41** pashchAt
 tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda, **42**
 hA hA chet tvamagre. aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva
 dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH,
 tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNeSmittattava
 dR^iShTeragocharam bhavati| **43** tvaM svatrANakAle na
 mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM
 chaturdikShu prAchiReNa veshTayitvA rotsyanti **44**
 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha
 tvanmadhye pAShANAikopi pAShANopari na
 sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upasthAsyati| **45**
 atha madhyemandiraM pravishya tatravyAn
 krayivikrayiNo bahiShkurvvan **46** avadat madgR^ihaM
 prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva
 chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| **47** pashchAt sa
 pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH
 pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAchiInAshcha taM
 nAshayitvA chicheShTire; **48** kintu tadupadeshe sarvve
 lokA niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM
 nAvakAshaM prApuH|

20 athaikadA ylshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM
 prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi
 pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prA nchashcha
 tannikaTamAgatya paprachChuH **2** kayAj nayA tvaM
 karmmAnyetAni karoShi? ko vA tvAmAj nApayat?
 tadasmAn vada| **3** sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAahaM
 kathAmeKA M pR^ichChAmi tasyottaraM vadata| **4**
 yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAto

jAtaM? **5** tataste mitho vivicha jagaduH, yadishvarasya
 vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyita sa iti vakShyati| **6**
 yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn
 pAShAnAi rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti
 sarvve dR^iDhaM jAnanti| **7** ataaeva te pratyUchuH
 kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH| **8** tada
 ylshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmAnyetAti karomIti
 cha yuShmAahaM na vakShyAmi| **9** atha lokAnAM sAkShAt
 sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe,
 kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tat kShetraM
 kR^iShivalAnAM hasteshu samarpya bahukAlArthaM
 dUradeshaM jagAma| **10** atha phalakAle phalAni
 grahitu kR^iShivalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot
 kintu kR^iShivalAstaM prahr^itya riktaHastaM
 visasarjuH| **11** tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM
 dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahr^itya
 kuyavavR^itya riktaHastaM visasR^ijuH| **12** tataH sa
 tR^itIyAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgaM
 kR^itvA bahi rnichikShipuH| **13** tadA kShetrapati
 rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAniM kiM karttavyaM? mama
 priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA
 samAdariShyante| **14** kintu kR^iShivalAstaM nirikShya
 parasparsaM vivicha prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikAri
 AgachChatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM
 bhaviShyati| **15** tataste taM kShetraM bahi rnipAtya
 jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM
 kariShyati? **16** sa Agatya tAn kR^iShivalAn hatvA
 pareShAM hasteshu tatkShetraM samarpayiShyati; iti
 kathAM shrutvA te. avadan etAdR^ishi ghaTanA na
 bhavatu| **17** kintu ylshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi,
 sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANAy yantu tuchChakaM|
 pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya
 shAstrIyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? **18** aparaM
 tatpASHANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhamkShyate
 kintu yasyopari sa pAShANA patiShyati sa tena
 dhUlivach chUrNlbhaviShyati| **19** sosmAkAM
 viruddham dR^iShTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA
 pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM
 vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| **20** ataaeva taM prati
 satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhr^itvA
 taM deshAdhipasya sAdhviveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya
 samIpe preShayAmAsuH| **21** tadA te taM paprachChuH,
 he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan
 upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM
 mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH| **22** kaisararAjAya
 karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? **23** sa teShAM va nchanaM j
 nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parkShadhve? mAM
 mudrAmekaM darshayata| **24** iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM
 nAma cha kasya? te. avadan kaisarasya| **25** tadA sa
 uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya
 datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta| **26**
 tasmAllokAnAM sAkShAt tatkathAyAH kamapi doShaM
 dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM
 manyamAnA mauninasthuH| **27** apara ncha
 shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM

kiyanto janA Agatya taM paprachChuH, **28** he upadeshaka shAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMsham utpAdayiShyati| **29** tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| **30** atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR^itlyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha; **31** itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaAH santo mamruH| **32** sheShe sA strI cha mamAra| **33** ataeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| **34** tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti (**aiōn g165**) **35** kintu ye tajtagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmashAnAchchottAṣyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, (**aiōn g165**) **36** te puna rna mriyante kintu shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtanAM sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti| **37** adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara IbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvare ityuktvA mR^itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya pramAnAM lilekha| **38** ataeva ya IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jivatAmeva prabhUH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantA H santi| **39** iti shrutvA kiyantodhyApakA UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| **40** itaH paraM taM kimapi prashTaM teShAM pragalbhAt nAbhUt| **41** pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIshTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? **42** yataH mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThA karomi na! tAvat kAlaM madlye tvAM dakShArshva upAvisha| **43** iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitagranthe. avadat| **44** ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? **45** pashchAd yIshuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagochara shiShyAnuvAcha, **46** ye. adhyApakA dirghaparichChadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya prochchAsane bhojanagR^ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha prIyante **47** vidhavAnAM sarvvavsaM grasisvA Chalena dlrgahkAlaM prArthayante cha teshu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teShAmugradaNDo bhaviShyati|

21 atha dhanilokA bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati, **2** etarhi kAchiddinA vidhava paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha| **3** tato yIshuruvAcha yuShmAñahAM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhodhikaM nyakShepsit, **4** yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakShepsit| **5** apara ncha uttamaprarastairutsR^iShTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetAR kaishchidityukte sa pratyuvAcha **6**

yUyaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pAShANAikopyanyapAShANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti| **7** tadA te paprachChuH, he guro ghaTanedR^ishi kada bhaviShyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasashchihnaM vA kiM bhaviShyati? **8** tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuShmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khIshTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlA prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM pashchAnmA gachChata| **9** yuddhasyopaplavasya cha vArtAM shrutvA mA sha NkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati| **10** apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tadA deshasya vipakShatvena desho rAjjasya vipakShatvena rAjjam utthAsyati, **11** nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampo durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShaNAni cha prakAshayiShyante| **12** kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvaM lokA yuShmA dhR^itvA tADayiShyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyA ncha samarpayiShyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmA bhUpAnAM shAsakanA ncha sammukhaM neShyanti cha| **13** sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmA prati ghaTiShyante| **14** tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta| **15** vipakShA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha karttuM na shakShyanti tAdR^ishaM vAkpaTutvaM j nAma ncha yuShmabhyA dAsyAmi| **16** ki ncha yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA j nAtyA kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayiShyadhe; tataste yuShmAkaM ka nchana ka nchana ghAtayiShyanti| **17** mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvai rmanuShyai ryUyam R^itlyiShyadhve| **18** kintu yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshaiKopi na vinaMkShyati, **19** tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakShata| **20** apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitaM vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH samayaH samipa ityavagamiShyathA| **21** tadA yihUdAdeshasthA lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyantA, ye cha grAme tiShThanti te nagaraM na pravishantu, **22** yatastadA samuchitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti| **23** kintu ya yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deshe cha viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate| **24** vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyiShyante cha ki nchAnyadeshiyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiShyate| **25** sUryachandranakShatreShu lakShaNAdi bhaviShyanti, bhuvi sarvvadeshiyAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau vIchInAM tarjanaM garjana ncha bhaviShyanti| **26** bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitvA manujA bhiyAmR^itakalpA bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale

tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti| 27 tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti| 28 kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati| 29 tatastenaitadR^iShTAntakathA kathitA, pashyata uDumbarAdiV^ikShANAM 30 navInapatrANI jAtAnIti dR^iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dR^iShTe satiShvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha| 32 yuShmAhaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante| 33 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati| 34 ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha sAMmArikachintAbhishchha yuShmAkaM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmA prati yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 35 pR^ithivIsthasarvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyaM etadbhAvighaTanA uttartruM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogyA bhavatha kAraNaDasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 apara ncha sa divA mandira upadisha rAchai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiShThat| 38 tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadantikam AgachChan|

22 apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 3 etasti samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita IShkariyotlyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIshuM teShAM kareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishchha saha chakAra| 5 tena te tuShTASTasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM chakruH| 6 tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathAvakAshaM cheShTitumArebhel| 7 atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIshuH pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyAnYAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechChA? 10 tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmapi tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditvA niveshanapatim iti vAkyA M vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichChatil| 12 tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoShThiyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM

darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR^iShdvA tatra nistArotsavlyA bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthite yIshu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivA nChA kR^itA| 16 yuShmA vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvararAjye bhojanaM na kariShye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye| 17 tadaH sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNaN kirttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihiIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuShmA vadAmi yAvatkAlam IshvararAjtvasya saMsthApamaNa bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gR^ihiItvA IshvaraguNaN kirttayitvA bha NktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmaM mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvA M| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM pAtraM gR^ihiItvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pashyata yo mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanuShAreNA manuShyaputraM gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati| 23 tadaH teShAM ko jana etat karmaM kariShyati tat te parasparsaM praShTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmA t kAraNaT sovadat, anyadeshlyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti cha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopaviShTaparichArakayoH kaH shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye, aham parichArakaivAsmi| 28 apara ncha yuyaM mama parIkShAkAle prathamamArabhyA mayA saha sthitA 29 etatkAraNaT pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhev siMhAsaneShUpavishya chesrAyeLyAnAM dvAdashavaMshA nAM vichAraM kariShyadhev| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon pashya titauNa dhAnyAnIva yuShmA shaitAn chAlayitum aichChat, 32 kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivartite cha bhrAtR^iNAM manAMsi sthirikuru| 33 tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparichayaM vAratrayam apahvoShyase| 35 aparaM sa paprachcha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukA ncha

vinA yuShmAn prAhinAvAM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApi
 nyUnatAsIt? te prochuH kasyApi na] 36 tadA sovadat
 kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA
 yasyAsti tena tadgrahitavyaM, yasya cha kR^ipAnO nAsti
 tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH] 37 yato
 yuShmAhaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM
 gaNitaH sa bhaviShyatil idaM yachChAstrIyaM vachanaM
 likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyatI yato mama
 sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati] 38 tadA te prochuH
 prabho pashya imau kR^ipAnau] tataH sovadat
 etau yatheShTau] 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA
 svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma
 shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH] 40 tatropasthAya sa
 tAnuvAcha, yathA parikShAyAM na patatha
 tadarthaM prArthatayadhvaM] 41 pashchAt sa tasmAd
 ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat
 prArthatayA nchakre, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate
 tarhi kaMsamenam mamAntikAd dUraya kintu
 madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu] 43
 tadA tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargiyadUto darshanaM
 dadau] 44 pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo
 bhUtva punardR^idhaM prArthatayA nchakre, tasmAd
 bR^ihachChoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH
 pr^ithivyAM patitumAreBhire] 45 atha prArthanAta
 utthAya shiShyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino
 nidritAn dr^iShTvAvadat 46 kuto nindrAtha?
 parikShAyAM apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM] 47
 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM
 madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAm agre
 chalitvA yishoshchumbanArthaM tadanitikam Ayaya] 48
 tadA yishuruvAcha, he yihUda kiM chumbanena
 manuShyaputraM parakareShu samarpayasi? 49 tadA
 yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he
 prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH? 50
 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya
 dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM chichcheda] 51
 adhUnA nivarttasma ityuktva yishustasya shrutiM
 spR^iShTvA svasyaM chakAra] 52 pashchAd yishuH
 samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn
 prAchiNAMshcha jagAda, yUyA M kR^ipAnAn
 yaShTIMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM chorAM
 dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuShmAbhiiH
 saha pratidinaM mandire. atiShthaM tadA mAM
 dharttaM na pravr^ittAH, kintvidAnIM yuShmAkaM
 samayondhAKarasya chAdhipatyamasti] 54 atha
 te tam dhR^itvA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM
 ninuH] tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAdityvA 55
 bR^ihatkoshThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA
 lokAH sametypaviShTastatra taiH sArddham
 upavivesha] 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupaveshakAle
 kAchiddAsI mano nivishya taM nirIkShyAvadat
 pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge. asthAt] 57 kintu sa tad
 apahnutyAvAdit he nAri tamahaM na parichinomi] 58
 kShaNAntare. anyajanastaM dR^iShTvAbravIt tvamapi
 teShAM nikarasyaikajanosi] pitaraH pratyuvAcha he

nara nAhamasmi] 59 tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM
 punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eShA tasya sa NgIti
 satyaM yatoyaM gallIyo lokaH] 60 tadA pitara uvAcha he
 nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi,
 iti vAkye kathitAmatre kukkuTo rurAvA] 61 tadA
 prabhUNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkShite kR^ikavAkuravAt
 pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoShyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya
 vAkyA M pitaraH smR^itvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhedena
 chakranda] 63 tadA yai ryIshurdH^itaste tamupahasya
 praharttumAreBhire] 64 vastreNa tasya dR^ishau
 baddhvA kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itvA paprachChuH,
 kaste kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itavAna? gaNayitvA
 tad vada] 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyA M
 vaktumAreBhire] 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH
 pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA
 madhyesabhaM yishumAnIya paprachChuH, tvam
 abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada] 67 sa pratyuvAcha, mayA
 tasminnukte. api yUyA M na vishvasiShyatha] 68
 kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmA pR^iShTe. api mAM na
 taduttaraM vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha] 69
 kintvitA paraM manujasutaH sarvvashaktimata
 Ishvarasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati] 70
 tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamishvarasya putraH? sa
 kathayAmAsa, yUyA M yathArthaM vadatha sa
 evAhaM] 71 tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha
 sAkShye. ansasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya
 svamukhAdeva sAkShyaM prAptam]

23 tataH sabhAstAH sarvalokA utthAya taM
 pilAtasammukhaM nItvAprodyA vaktumAreBhire, 2
 svamabhiShiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya
 karadAnaM niShedhantaM rAjayaviparyayaM kurttuM
 pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM] 3 tada
 pilAtastAM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM
 rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn] 4
 tadA pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd,
 ahmetasya kamapyparAdham nAptavAn] 5
 tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtAvadan, eShA gAlila
 etatsthAnaparyyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe
 sarvvAllokAnupadishya kupravR^ittiM grAhItavAn] 6
 tadA pilAto gAllapradeshasya nAma shrutvA
 paprachCha, kimayaM gAliliyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa
 gAllpradeshlyaherodrAjasya tada sthitestasya samIpe
 yishuM preShayAmAsa] 8 tadA herod yishuM vilokya
 santutoShA, yataH sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNaT
 tasya ki nichadAshcharyyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM
 kR^itvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draShTuM prayAsaM
 kR^itavAn] 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu
 sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha] 10
 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH
 sAhasena tamapavadituM prAreBhire] 11 herod tasya
 senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM
 paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati taM prAhiNot] 12
 pUrvvaM herodpilAtayoH paraspramaM vairabhAva AsIt
 kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam] 13 pashchAt

pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha
 yugapadAhUya babhAShe, 14 rAjyaviparyayakArakoyam
 ityuktvA manuShyamenaM mama nikaTAmAnaiShTa
 kintu pashyata yuShmAkaM samakSham asya vichAraM
 kR^itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAasya kopyaparAdhaH
 sapramAno na jAtaH, 15 yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau
 preShitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na
 prAptaH|pashyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi
 nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi|
 17 tatrotsave teShAMeko mochayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste
 prochchairekadA prochuH, enaM dUrIkR^itya
 barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya| 19 sa barabbA nagara
 upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha Asit|
 20 kintu pilAto yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan
 punastAnuvAcha| 21 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe
 vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tR^itIyavAraM
 jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmaM kR^itavAn? nAhamsya
 kamapi vadhaparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM
 tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM
 krushe vyadha ityuktvA prochchairdR^iDham prArthatA
 nchakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave
 prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta
 Adidesha| 25 rAjadrohavadvadhyoraparAdhena
 kArAsthA M yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitvA
 yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te
 yIshuM gR^ihItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM
 shimonAmAnaM kurINiIyaM janaM dhR^itvA yIshoH
 pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamarpayAmAsuH|
 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudaty
 vilapantyashcha yIshoH pashchAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa
 vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyaM
 madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArtha ncha
 ruditI; 29 pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan
 stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishI rvandhyA
 yadA dhanyA vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tada
 he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA
 asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishIM lokA
 vakShyanti| 31 yataH satejasi shAkini chedetad ghaTate
 tarhi shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTiShyate? 32 tada te
 hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33
 aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM
 krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya
 dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH| 34 tada
 yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat
 karmaM kurvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte
 guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrAni vibhajya
 jagR^ihuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiShThan dadarsha; te
 teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha
 itarAn rakShitavAn yadishvareNAbhiruchito.
 abhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu|
 36 tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasam datvA
 parihasya provAcha, 37 chettvaM yihUdiyAnAM rAjAsi
 tarhi svaM rakShA| 38 yihUdiyAnAM rAjeti vAkyA
 yUnAnIyaromIyebrlyAkSharai rlikhitaM tachChirasa
 Urddhve. asthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArshvayo

rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vininda
 babhAShe, chettvam abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA
 ncha rakShA| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat,
 IshvarAttava ki nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM?
 tvamapi samAnadanDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM
 svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH
 kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIshuM
 jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapraveshakAle mAM
 smaratu| 43 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM
 vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya
 sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 apara ncha dvitIyayAmAt
 tR^itIyAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt
 sarvvadesho. andhakAreNAvR^ito 45 mandirasya
 yavanikA cha ChidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato
 yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava
 kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaItA
 ghaTanA dR^iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM
 dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM
 sAdhumaNuShya Asit| 48 atha yAvanto lokA
 draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA
 vakShaHsu karAghAtaM kR^itvA vyAchuTya gatAH| 49
 yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAllastena
 sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvAM
 dadR^ishuH| 50 tadA yihUdiyAnAM mantraNAM
 kriyA nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam
 apekShamAno 51 yihUdideshiyo. arimathIyanagarIyo
 yUshaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikashcha pumAn
 52 pilAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho rdeham yayAche| 53
 pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsaM saMveShTya yatra kopI
 mAnuSho nAsthApyata tasmin shaile svAtE shmashAne
 tadaStApyat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM
 vishrAmavArashcha samIpah| 55 aparaM yIshunA
 sArddhaM gAlla AgatA yoShitaH pashchAditvA
 shmashAne tatra yathA vapusH sthApitaM tachcha
 dR^iShTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravyatailAni
 kR^itvA vidhivad vishrAmavAre vishrAmA chakruH|

24 atha saptAhaprathamadine. atiprathyUShe
 tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM
 gR^ihItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH stribhiH saha
 shmashAneM yayuH| 2 kintu shmashAnadvArAt
 pAShANamapasAritaM dR^iShTvA 3 tAH pravishya
 prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkula bhavanti etarhi
 tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau tAsAM
 samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH sha NkAyuktA
 bhUmAvadhomukhyasyastuH| tada tau tA Uchatu
 rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantAM kuto mR^igayatha? 6
 sotra nAsti sa udasthAt| 7 pApinAM kareShu
 samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa
 tR^itIyadivase shmashAnadutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa
 galili tishThan yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM
 smarata| 8 tada tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu
 jAtA| 9 anantaraM shmashAnAd gatvA tA
 ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhystAM vArttAM
 kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkubo

mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha
 preritebhyA etAH sarvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH **11**
 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM
 buddhvA kopi na pratyait| **12** tadA pitara utthAya
 shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtvA
 pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalAM vastraM dadarsha;
 tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghA Tata
 tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe| **13** tasminneva dine
 dvau shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatuShkroshAntaritam
 immAyugrAmaM gachChantau **14** tAsAM ghaTanAnAM
 kathAmakathayatAM **15** taylorAlApavichArayoH kAle
 yIshurAgatyA tAbhyAM saha jagAma **16** kintu yathA tau
 taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH
 saMruddhA| **17** sa tau pR^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNNau
 kiM vichArayantau gachChathaH? **18** tatastayoH
 kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure. adhunA
 yAnyaghaTanta tvAM kevalavideshi kiM tadvR^ittAntaM
 na jAnAsi? **19** sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA
 tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratIyo
 bhaviShyadvAdI Ishvarasya mAruShANA ncha sAkShAt
 vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt **20** tam asmAkaM
 pradhAnayAjakA vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa
 krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadlyA
 ghaTanAH; **21** kintu ya isrAyellyalokAn uddhArayiShyati
 sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^itA|tadyathA tathAstu
 tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| **22**
 adhikantvasmAkaM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM
 mukhebhyo. asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM; **23** tAH
 pratyUShe shmashAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham
 aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau
 dr^iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa JIvitavAn| **24**
 tatosmAkaM kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata te. api
 strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dr^iShTavantaH kintu taM
 nApashyan| **25** tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he abodhau
 he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyA pratyetuM
 vilambamAnau; **26** etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA
 svabhUtiprAptiH kiM kriShiTasya na nyAyyA? **27** tataH
 sa mUsAgranthamArabhyA sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM
 sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM
 bodhayAmAsa| **28** atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM
 prApya tenAgrE gamanalakShaNe darshte **29** tau
 sAdhayitAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha dine gate
 sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM
 gR^ihA yayau| **30** pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa
 puPaM gR^ihitvA IshvaraguNAn jagAda ta ncha
 bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau| **31** tadA tayo rdR^iShTau
 prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa tayoH
 sAkShAdantardadhe| **32** tatastau mithobhiddhAtum
 Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat
 shAstraH nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH
 kiM na prAjvalat? **33** tau tatkShaNAduThAya
 yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne
 shiShyANAm ekAdashAnAM sa NginA ncha darshanaM
 jAtaM| **34** te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM
 shimone darshanamadAchcha| **35** tataH pathaH

sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya
 cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| **36** itthAM
 te paraspramaM vadanti tatkAle yIshuH svayaM teShAM
 madhya protthaya yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd
 ityuvAcha, **37** kintu bhUtaM pashyAma ityanumAya te
 samudvivijire treShushcha| **38** sa uvAcha, kuto duHkhitA
 bhavatha? yuShmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha
 kutaH? **39** eShoHaM, mama karau pashyata varaM
 spR^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni pashyatha
 tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi| **40**
 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa| **41** te.
 asambhavaM j nAtvA sAnanda na pratyayan| tataH sa
 tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM ki
 nchidasti? **42** tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu
 cha daduH **43** sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd
 bubhuje **44** kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gItapustake cha mayi
 yAni sarvvAni vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpAni
 ghaTiShyante yuShmAbhiiH sArddhaM sthItvAhaM
 yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadiAnIM pratyakShamabhUt|
45 atha tebhyA shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, **46**
 kriShTenetthaM mR^itiyAtanA bhuktavyA tR^itiyadine
 cha shmashAnAduthAtavya ncheti lipirasti; **47**
 tannAmnA yirUshAlamamArabhyA sarvvadeshe
 manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha
 susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH, **48** eShu sarvveShu
 yUyaM sAkShiNaH| **49** apara ncha pashyata pitrA yat
 pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM
 yUyaM svarglyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM
 yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata| **50** atha sa tAn
 baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AshiSha
 vaktumArebhe **51** AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyA
 pR^ithag bhUtvA svargAya nIto. abhavat| **52** tadA te
 taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM
 pratyAjagmuH| **53** tato nirantaraM mandire tiShThanta
 Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam
 Arebhire iti|

yohanaH

1 Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva] 2 sa AdAvishvareNa sahAsIt] 3 tena sarvvaM vastu sasR^ije sarvveShu sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR^iShTaM nAsti] 4 sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jivanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH 5 tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha] 6 yohan nAmaka eko manuja IshvareNa preShayA nchakra] 7 tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtumAgamat] 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH] 10 sa yajjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM naJAnan| 11 nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR^ihlan] 12 tathApi ye ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashwasan tebhya Ishvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilASHAnna mAnavAnAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhadvat] 14 sa vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputraSyA yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApashyAma] 15 tato yohanapi prachAryya sAkShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkShyamidam adAM sa eShaH] 16 apara ncha tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH] 17 mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatva ncha yishukhrIShTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM] 18 kopi manuja IshvaraM kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH kroDasto. advitIyaH putrastaM prakAshayat] 19 tvaM kaH? iti vAkyA M preShTuM yadA yihUdiyalokA yAjakAn levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samIpe preShayAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkR^itavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta ity NgIkR^itavAn] 21 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviShyadvAdi? sovadat nAhaM saH] 22 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakAn tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sovadat] parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH] itIdaM prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyachidravaH] kathAmimAM yasmin yishayiyo bhaviShyadvAdi likhitavAn soham] 24 ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH] 25 tadA te. apR^ichChan yadi nAbhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavochat, toye. ahaM majjayAmilti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdR^isha eko jano yuShmAkaM madhya upatiShThati] 27 sa matpashchAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya

pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi| 28 yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjyat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare. ahani yohan svanikaTAMAgachChantaM yishuM viloka prAvochat jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyatal| 30 yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so. avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn kintu isrAyellokA enaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgachCham| 32 punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantAtmAnam asyoparyavatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham| 33 nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evenAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati| 34 avastannirlkShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 pare. ahani yohan dvabhyAM shiShyAbhyAM sArddehM tiShThan 36 yishuM gachChantaM viloka gaditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyataM| 37 imAM kathAM shrutvA dvau shiShyau yIshoH pashchAd Iyatuh| 38 tato yishuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pashyataM| tato divasasya tR^iitlyapraharasya gatativAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge. asthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yohano vAkyA M shrutvA yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitaraSyA bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM shimonAM sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khriShTam arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR^itavantaH| 42 pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat] tada yIshustaM dR^iShTvAvadat tvAM yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati| 43 pare. ahani yIshau gAlilaM gantuM nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkShAtprApyAvochat mama pashchAd AgachChA| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyavorvA AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pashchAt philipo nithanelA M sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha yasyAkhyAnaM likhitAste taM yUShaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo. avochat etya pashya| 47 apara ncha yIshuH svasya samIpam tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA vyAhr^itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdit philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya

tarormUle. asthAstadA tvAmadarsham| 49 nithanel achakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMshasya rAjA| 50 tato yIshu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dr^iShTavAnAhaM mamaItasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyashvasIH? etasmAdapyAshcharyyAni kAryyAni drakShyasi| 51 anyachchAvAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH param mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Ishvarasya dUTagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShyatha|

2 anantaraM trutIyadivase gAll pradeshiye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha yIshormAtA tiShThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIshustasya shiShyAshcha nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd yIshormAtA tamavadat eteSHAM drAkShAraso nAsti| 4 tadA sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAniM nopalishThati| 5 tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdlyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikaladharAni pAShANamayAni ShaDvr^ihiptAtrAniAsan| 7 tadA yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUrAyituM tAnAj nApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarnAM jalaiH paryayUrany| 8 atha tebhyA H ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamsipaM netuM sa tAnAdishat, te tadanayan| 9 apara ncha tajjalAM kathaM drAkShAraso. abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA j nAtuM shaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya varaM saMbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamAM uttamadrAkShArasAM dadati taShu yatheShTaM pitavatsu tasmA ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidAniM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasAM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIshurgAlIlapradeshe AshcharyyakArmmA prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshiShyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakShchopaviShTA n vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kashAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjlkR^itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo. akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvAnyetAni nayata, mama pitugR^ihaM vANijyagR^ihaM mA kArShTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm imAM shAstriyalipiM shiShyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyalokA yIshimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaraNAT kiM chihnamasmAn darshayasi? 19 tato yIshustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatravayamadhye. aham tad utthApayiShyAmi| 20 tadA yihUdiyA

vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmA Nena ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatravayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdR^ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadiyotthAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasadmaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmAni vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vishvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teSHAM kareShu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramAnAM nApekShata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

3 nikadimanAM yihUdiyAnAM adhipatiH phirUshi kShaNadAyAM 2 yIshaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArShIt, he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavatA yAnyAshcharyyakarmmAni kriyante parameshvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmAni karttuM na shakyante| 3 tadA yIshuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM drashTuM na shaknoti| 4 tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujo vR^iddho bhUtvA kathaM janishyate? sa kiM puna rmAtR^irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti? 5 yIshuravAdd yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyaM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaival| 7 yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaItasyaM kathAyAm AshcharyAM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveSHAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tadA nikadImaH pR^iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? 10 yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvAki metAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvA na gR^ihyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vishvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vishvasiShyatha? 13 yaH svarge. asti yaM cha svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuShyaputro. api tathaivottApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitlyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM preShitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti

sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH sa IshvarasyaAdvityaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| **19** jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmaNaM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire prlyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati| **20** yaH kukarmaNaM karoti tasya AchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa jyotirR^ItiyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; **21** kintu yaH satkarmaNaM karoti tasya sarvvAni karmaNNiShvareNa kR^itAnIti sathA prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhiM AyAti| **22** tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdlyadeshaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| **23** tadA shAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyahsthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA cha lokA Agatya tena majjitaH abhavan| **24** tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| **25** apara ncha shAchakarmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdlyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, **26** he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMshcha bhavAn sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpAM yAnti cha| **27** tadA yohan pratyavochad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti| **28** ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha| **29** yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya shabde shrute. atlvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirAt| **30** tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| **31** ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsAriyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH| **32** sa yadapashyadashR^iNochcha tasminneva sAkShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na gR^ihihAti; **33** kintu yo gR^ihihAti sa Ishvarasya satyAvAditvAM mudrA NgitaM karoti| **34** IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvarlyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara AtmA nAM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| **35** pitA putre snehaM kR^itvA tasya haste sarvvAni samarpitavAn| **36** yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvishvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiShThati| (**aīōnios g166**)

4 yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA amajjayat kintu yohano. adhikashiShyAn sa karoti majjayati cha, **2** phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR^iNvan iti prabhuravagatya **3** yihUdlyadeshaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat| **4** tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati **5** yAkUb nijaputrAya yUShaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAMnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| **6** tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIlyAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa

mArge shramAppannastasya praheH pArshve upAvishat| **7** etarhi kAchit shomiroNiA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat **8** tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyAni kretuM nagaram agachChan| **9** yIshuH shomiroNiAM tAM yoShitam vyAhArShit mahyaM ki nchit pAnlyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu shomiroNiayiH sAkaM yihUdlyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat shomiroNiA yoShitadahaM tvaM yihUdlyosi kathaM mattaH pAnlyaM pAtuM ichChasi? **10** tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatkiDRAik pAnlyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR^itaM toyamadAsyat| **11** tadA sA sImantini bhAShitavati, he mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nirottolanapAtraM nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR^itaM kIlAlam kutaH prApsyasi? **12** yosmabhym imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijanA gomeShAdayashcha sarvve. asya praeH pAnlyaM papuretAdR^isho yosmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? **13** tato yIshurakathayad idaM pAnlyaM saH pivati sa punastR^iShArtto bhaviShyati, **14** kintu mayA dattam pAnlyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| mayA dattam idaM toyA tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroShyati| (**aīōn g165, aīōnios g166**) **15** tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH pIplAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanam na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyA dehi| **16** tato yIshUravadadAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne. atrAgachCha| **17** sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAstI yIshuravadat mama patirnAstIlti vAkyA bhadramavochaH| **18** yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati sa tava bhartTA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| **19** tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko bhaviShyadvAditI buddhaM mayA| **20** asmAkaM pitR^ilokA etasmin shilochchaye. abhajanta, kintu bhavadbhiruschaye yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogaM sthAnamAstel| **21** yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile. asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etAdR^isha AyAti| **22** yUyaM yaM bhajadlive taM na jAnitha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdlyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrAnA M jAyate| **23** kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR^isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdR^isho bhatkAn pitA cheShTate| **24** Ishvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanlyaH| **25** tadA sA mahilAvAditI khrIShTAnAmnaM vikhyAto. abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvAH kathA asmA nApayiShyati| **26** tato yIshuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo. aham ahameva sa puruShaH| **27** etasmin samaye shiShyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyyam amanyata

tathApi bhavAn kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApR^ichChat| 28 tataH paraM sA nAri kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyA gatvA lokebhyokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR^ishaM mAnavamekam Agatya pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM mamAstel 33 tadA shiShyAH paraspramaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyaMAnIya dattavAn? 34 yishuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM| 35 mAsachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanasmayo bhaviShyatIti vAkyA M yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahA M vadAmi, shira uttolya kSheTrAni prati nirkShya pashyata, idAniM karttanayogYAni shuklavarNAnyabhavan| 36 yashChinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^ihlti cha, tenaiva vaptA ChettA cha yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryashrAmya tAdR^ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye janAHparyayashrAmya yUyaM teShAM shragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkarShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkShyavAkyA M shrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNiyalokA vyashvasan| 40 tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat 41 tatastasyopadeshena bahavo. apare vishvasya 42 tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato. abhiShiktastrAteti tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahil| 43 svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yishuH pramANA M datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAllaM gatvAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlli liyalokA utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvVAH kriyA apashyan te gAllam AgataM tam AgR^ihlan| 46 tataH param yishu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSharasam Akarot tat sthAnA M punaragAt] tasminneva samaye kasyachid rAjasabhAstArya putraH kapharnAhUmapurl rogarasta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdyadeshAd yisho rgAllaGamanavArtAM nishamya tasya samIpam gatvA prArthyA vyAhR^itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karoti| 48 tadA yishurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^iShTA yUyaM na pratyeshyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechCha mama putre na mR^ite bhavAnAgachChatu|

50 yishustamavadad gachCha tava putro. ajIvit tadA yishunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gatvAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putro. ajIvit| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhyA rogapratIkArArambhjo jAtA iti pR^iShTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvityayAme tasya jvaratyAgo. abhavat| 53 tadA yishustasmin kShaNe proktavAn tava putro. ajIvit pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasIt| 54 yihUdyadeshAd Agatya gAlli yishureted dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmmAkarot|

5 tataH paraM yihUdyAnAm utsava upasthite yishu ryirUshAlamaM gatvAn| 2 tasminnagare meShanAmno dvArasya samipe ibrlyahASHayA baithesdA nAmmA piShkariNI pa nchaghTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha nchashuShkA NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiShThanti sma| 4 yato visheShakAle tasya saraso vAri svargiyadUta etyAkampayat tatkiAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogi prathamAM pAniyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAd rogamukto. abhavat| 5 tadAShTATriMshadvarShAni yAvad rogarasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yishustaM shayitaM dR^iShTvA bahukAlikarogiti j nAtvA vyAhR^itavAn tvAM kiM svastho bubhUShasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he mahechCha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM puShkariNIm avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo. agro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yishurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayyAmuttolya gR^ihiTVa yAhil| 9 sa tatkShaNAd svastho bhUtvA shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatvAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham akArShit shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdishat| 12 tadA te. apR^ichChan shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthibhUto nAjanAd yatasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yishuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhikA durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoh pApaM karma punarMakArShiH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdyAn avadad yishu rmAm arogiNam akArShit| 16 tato yishu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn iti heto ryihUdyAstaM tADayitvA hantum acheShTanta| 17 yishustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyAM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdyAstaM hantuM punaratantata yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM prochya svamaplshvaratulyaM kR^itavAn| 19 pashchAd yishuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karma kurvvantaM pashyati tadariktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karma karttuM na shaknoti] pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA

putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma
 karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati; yathA cha
 yuShmAkaM Ashcharyaj nAnAm janiShyate tadartham
 itopi mahAkarma taM darshayiShyati| 21 vastutastu
 pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat
 putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM taM sajIvaM karoti| 22
 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi
 satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itvA
 sarvvavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH
 putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24
 yuShmAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano
 mama vAkyA M shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti
 sonantAyUH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati
 nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (*aiōnios g166*) 25
 ahaM yuShmAAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA
 IshvaraputraM ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha
 shroShyanti te sajIvA bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR^isha
 AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati| 26 pitA yathA
 svaya njIvi tathA putrAya svaya njIvitvAdhikAraM
 dattavAn| 27 sa manuShyaputraH etasmAt kAraNaT pitA
 daNDakarA NAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28
 etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM
 yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA
 shmashAnastAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya
 etAdR^isha upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmANI
 kr^itavantasta uthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha
 kukarmANI kr^itavantasta uthAya daNDaM prApsyanti|
 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA
 shuNomi tathA vichAraAmi mama vichAra
 ncha nyAyyaH yatohAM svIlyAbhiShTaM nehitvA
 matprerayituH pituriShTaM lhe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM
 sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyam AgrAhyaM
 bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe. aparo janaH sAkShyaM
 dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam
 etadapyaHaM jAnAmi| 33 yuShmA bhi ryohanaM prati
 lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadat|
 34 mAnuShAdahaM sAkShyaM nopekShe tathApyi yUyA M
 yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idam vAkyA M
 vadAmi| 35 yohan dedipyamAno dipa iva tejasvi
 sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya diptyAnandituM
 samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama
 gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preShya
 yadyat karmaM samApayituM shakttimadadAt mayA
 kr^itaM tattat karmaM madarthe pramANaM dadAti| 37
 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM
 dadAti| tasya vAkyA M yuShmA bhiH kadApi na shrutaM
 tasya rUpa ncha na dR^iShTaM 38 tasya vAkyA ncha
 yuShmAkaM antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa
 yaM preShitavAn yUyA M tasmin na vishvasitha| 39
 dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai
 rvAkyairanantAyUH prApsyAma iti yUyA M budhyadhve
 taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati|
 (*aiōnios g166*) 40 tathApyi yUyA M paramAyuH prAptaye
 mama saMnidhim na jigamiShyatha| 41 ahaM
 mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR^ihlAmi| 42 ahaM

yuShmA jAnAmi; yuShmAkanamantaR Ishvaraprema
 nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApyi mAM
 na gR^ihltha kintu kashchid yadi svanAmna
 samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahiShyatha| 44 yUyam
 IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM
 satkAraM ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasituM
 shaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe. ahaM yuShmA
 apavadiShyAmi mA chintayata yasmin, yasmin
 yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsa yuShmA apavadati|
 46 yadi yUyam tasmin vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi
 vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi
 tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni
 kathaM pratyeshyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlil pradeshiyasya
 tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn|
2 tato vyAdhimallokasvASthyakaraNarUpAni
 tasyAshcharyyAni karmmANI dR^iShTvA bahavo
 janAstatpashchAd agachChan| 3 tato yIshuH
 parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin
 samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava
 upasthite 5 yIshu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn
 svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pR^iShTavAn
 eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadrvyAni vayaM kutra kretuM
 shakruma? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parikShArtham avAdit
 kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH
 pratyavochat eteShAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM
 prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena kritapUpA api
 nyUnA bhaviShyanti| 8 shimon pitarasya bhrAtA
 AndriyAkhyA H shiShyA NAmeko vyAhR^itavAn 9 atra
 kasyachid bAlakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH
 kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokAnAM
 etAvatAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati? 10
 pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra
 bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA
 vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvishan| 11 tato yIshustAn
 pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNaN kirttayitvA shiShyeShu
 samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokehbyaH pUpAn
 yatheShTaMatsya ncha prAduH| 12 teShu tR^ipteShu sa
 tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachiylate
 tathA sarvvANyavashiShTaM saMgR^ihlta| 13
 tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa
 nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAyakhilAni
 saMgR^ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrAyam| 14 aparaM
 yIshoretAdR^ishilm AshcharyyakriyAM dR^iShTvA lokA
 mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanA
 bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvakta| 15
 ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti
 yIshusteShAM IdR^isham mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha
 parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite
 shiShyA jaladhitaTaM vravitvA nAvamAruhya
 nagaradishi sindhau vAhavitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye
 timira upAtiShThat kintu yIshusteShAM samIpam
 nAgachChat| 18 tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare
 mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhel| 19 tataste vAhavitvA
 dvitrAn kroshAn gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari

padbhyaM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya trAsayukta abhavan **20** kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| **21** tadA te taM svairam nAvi gr^ihItavantaH tadA tatKshaNAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthAt| **22** yayA nAvA shiShyA agachChan tadanya kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA j nAtavantah| **23** kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya gunAn anukIrtya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyA A aparAstaraNaya Agaman| **24** yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| **25** tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAvochan he guro bhavaN atra sthAne kadAgamat? **26** tada yIshustAn pratyavAdid yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tr^iptatvA ncha mAM gaveShayatha| **27** kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR^ishaM bhakShyA manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (**aiōnios g166**) **28** tadA te. apR^ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmaM karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? **29** tato yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmaM| **30** tadA te vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakShaNAM darshitaM yaddR^iShTvA bhavati vishvasiShyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmaM KR^itaM? **31** asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApUH yathA lipirAste svargIyANI tu bhakShyANI pradadau parameshvaraH| **32** tadA yIshuravadad ahAM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyAM bhakShyA nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyAM paramaM bhakShyA dadAti| **33** yaH svargAdavaruhyA jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH| **34** tadA te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM nityamasmbhyaM dadAti| **35** yIshuravadah ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakShyA yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArtto na bhaviShyati, tatha yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tr^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| **36** mAM dr^iShTvApyi yUyaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochaM| **37** pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrkarishiAmi| **38** nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi| **39** sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAmekekamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvvaNaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayitvA piturabhimataM| **40** yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayottApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (**aiōnios g166**) **41** tadA svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam

ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakktaMAreBhire **42** yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtpitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyA M kathaM vaktti? **43** tada yIshustAn pratyavdat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM **44** matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame. ahni protthApayiShyAmi| **45** te sarvva IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiShyati| **46** ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShit| **47** ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataram vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (**aiōnios g166**) **48** ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyA M| **49** yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyA M bhUkttApi mR^itAH **50** kintu yadbhakShyA M svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nktte tarhi sa na mriyate| **51** yajjIvanabhakShyA M svargAdAgachChat sohameva idaM bhakShyA M yo jano bhu Nktte sa nityajIvi bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svaklyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam| (**aiōn g165**) **52** tasmAd yihUdIYAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakktaMAreBhire eShA bhajanArthaM svlyAM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? **53** tadA yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnaham yathArthataraM vadAmi manuShyaputrasyAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pite jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkaM sambandho nAsti| **54** yo mamAmiShA M svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe. ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi| (**aiōnios g166**) **55** yato madlyAmAmiShA M paramaM bhakShyA M tathA madlyAM shoNitaM paramaM peyaM| **56** yo jano madlyAM palalaM svAdati madlyA M rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha ncha vasAmi| **57** matprerayitvA jIvatA tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mMatti sopi mayA jIviShyati| **58** yadbhakShyA M svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkaM pitaro. amriyanta tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyA M na bhavati idaM bhakShyA M yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIviShyati| (**aiōn g165**) **59** yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tadA kathA etA akathayat| **60** tadtethaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAM aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyA M vAkyamIdR^ishaM kaH shrotuM shakruyAt? **61** kintu yIshuH shiShyANAM ittham vivAdAM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyA M kiM yuShmAkaM vighnaM janayati? **62** yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrvvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? **63** Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhymahaM yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvana ncha| **64** kintu yuShmAkaM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu

samarpayiShyati tAn yIshurAprathamAd vetti| 65
 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH
 sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM
 na shaknoti| 66 tatkAle. aneke shiShyA vyAghuTya tena
 sArddhaM puna rnAgachChan| 67 tadA yIshu
 rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?
 68 tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho
 kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? (aiōnios 9166) 69
 anantajivanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaival bhavAn
 amareshvaresyAbhiShikttaputra iti vishvasya nishchitaM
 jAnimaH| 70 tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkAM
 dvAdashajanAn manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu
 yuShmAkAM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakArI vidyate|
 71 imAM kathaM sa shimonah putram IShkarIyotiyaM
 yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato dvAdashAnAM
 madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdlyalokAstaM hantuM
 samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe
 paryyaTituM nechChan gAll pradeshe paryyaTituM
 prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samaye yihUdlyAnAM
 dUSHyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam
 avadan yAni karMMAni tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava
 shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd
 yihUdlyadeshaM vrajal 4 yaH kashchit svayaM
 prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karma na karoti
 yadidR^ishaM karma na karoShi tarhi jagati nijeM
 parichAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na
 vishvasanti| 6 tada yIshustAn avochat mama samaya
 idAniM nopalishThati kintu yuShmAkAM samayaH
 satatam upatiShThati| 7 jagato lokA yuShmAn
 R^itIyituM na shakruvanti kintu mAmeva R^itlyante
 yatasteShAM karmAni duShTAni tatra sAkShyamidam
 ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataeva yUyam utsave. asmin yAta
 nAhAm idAniM asminnusave yAmi yato mama samaya
 idAniM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa
 gAlli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu tatra
 prasthiteShu satsu so. aprakaTa utsavam agachChat| 11
 anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdlyAstaM
 mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa kutra? 12 tato lokAnAM
 madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum
 ArabdhavantaH| kecid avochan sa uttamaH puruShaH
 kecid avochan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM
 janayati| 13 kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya
 pakShe spaShTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param
 utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM gatvA
 samupadishati sma| 15 tato yihUdlyA lokA AshcharyyaM
 j nAtvAkathayan eShA mAnuSho nAdhityA katham
 etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIshuH pratyavochad
 upadeshoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preShitavAn
 tasya| 17 yo jano nideshaM tasya grahiShyati
 mamopadesho matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati sa
 ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati| 18 yo janaH svataH
 kathayati sa svIyAM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu
 rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdi tasmin kopyadharmaMo
 nAsti| 19 mUsA yuShmabhyA vyavasthAgranthaM kiM

nAdAdAt? kintu yuShmAkAM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na
 samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tada lokA
 avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatare? 21
 tato yIshuravochad ekaM karma mayAkAri tasmAd
 yUyAM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhvel 22 mUsA
 yuShmabhyA tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto
 na jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo jAtaH tena
 vishrAmavAre. api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha|
 23 ataeva vishrAmavAre manuShyANAM tvakChede
 kR^ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi
 mayA vishrAmavAre mAnuShA sampUrNarUpeNa
 svastho. akAri tatkAraNAd yUyAM kiM mahyaM
 kupyatha? 24 sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA
 nyAyyA M vichAraM kuruta| 25 tadA yirUshAlam
 nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM
 cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pashyata
 nirbhayaH san kathaM kathayati tathApi kimapi a
 vadantyete ayamevAbhiShiktto bhavatIti nishchitaM
 kimadhipatyo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad
 iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiShiktta Agate sa
 kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati|
 28 tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan
 uchchaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyAM kiM mAM jAnitha|
 kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnitha? nAhAM svata
 Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdi saeva mAM preShitavAn
 yUyAM taM na jAnitha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhAM
 prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstaM dharttum
 udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato
 hetostada tasya samayo nopalishThati| 31 kintu
 bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto.
 abhiShikttapuruSha Agatya mAnuShasyA kriyAbhyAH
 kim adhikA AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati? 32 tataH
 paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH
 pradhAnayAjakA ncheti shrutavantastaM dhr^itvA
 netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH| 33 tato
 yIshuravadad ahAm alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM
 sthitvA matprerayituH samIpAM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM
 mR^igayiShyadhe kintUddesham na lapsyadhe ratra
 sthAsyAmi tatra yUyAM gantuM na shakShyatha| 35
 tadA yihUdlyAH parasparaM vakkumArebhire
 asyoddeshaM na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM
 yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikIrNaNAM yihUdlyAnAM
 sannidhim eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? 36 no
 chet mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintUddesham na
 prApsyatha eSha kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37
 anantaram utsavasya charame. ahani arthAt
 pradhAnadine yIshuruttishThan uchchaiHkAram
 Ahvyan uditavAn yadi kashchit tR^iShArtto bhavati
 tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kashchinmayi
 vishvasti dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa
 tasyaAbhyantarato. amR^itatoyasya srotAMsi
 nigrAmiShyanti| 39 ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmA
 prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyAM vyAhR^itavAn
 etatkAlAM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt
 pavitra AtmA nAdiyata| 40 etAM vANIM shrutvA bahavo

lokA avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdi| 41
 kecid akathayan eShaeva sobhiShiktaH kintu kecid
 avadan sobhiShiktaH kiM gAll pradeshe janiShyate? 42
 sobhiShiktaH dAyUdo vaMshe dAyUdo janmastiAnE
 batilehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe
 kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM
 bhinnavaKyaT A jAtA| 44 katipayalokAstaM dhardtum
 aichChan tathApi tadavapushi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45
 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM
 phirUshinA ncha samIpamAgatavati te tAn apR^ichChan
 kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tadA padAtayaH
 pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat| 47
 tataH phirUshinA prAvohan yUyamapi
 kimabhrAmiShTa? 48 adhipatiInAM phirUshinA ncha
 kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasit? 49 ye shAstraM na jAnanti
 ta ime. adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH| 50 tadA
 nikadlmanAmA teShAmeko yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH
 sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na shrute
 karmmaNi cha na vidite. asmAkaM vyavasthA kiM ka
 nchana manujaM doShikaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan
 tvamapi kiM gAlIlyalokaH? vivichya pashya galI kopi
 bhaviShyadvAdi notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM
 sarvve svAM svAM gR^ihaM gatAH kintu yIshu
 rjaitunanAmAnaM shilochchayaM gatavAn|

8 pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat 2
 tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya sam[pa AgateShu
 sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata| 3 tada
 adhyApakAH phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi
 dhR^itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye
 sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoShitam imAM
 vyabhichArakarmma kurvvANAM lokA dhR^itavantaH|
 5 etAdR^ishalokAH pASHANAGhAtena hantavyA iti
 vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn
 kimAdishati? 6 te tamapavadituM parIkShAbhiprAyeNa
 vAkyamidam apR^ichChan kintu sa prahvibhUya
 bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH
 punaH punaH pR^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkaM
 madhye yo jano niraparAdhi saeva prathamam enAM
 pASHANenAhantu| 8 pashchAt sa punashcha prahvibhUya
 bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM shrutvA te
 svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM
 ekaishaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshurekAkI
 tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAYAmAnA sA yoShA
 cha sthitA| 10 tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM
 vinA kamapyparaM na vilokya pR^iShTavAn he vAme
 tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati?
 11 sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na tadA yIshuravochat
 nAhamapi daNDAYAmi yAh i punaH pApAM mAkArShiH|
 12 tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum
 Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kashchin
 matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitvA
 jIvanarUpAM diptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUshino.
 avAdishustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM dadAsi tasmAt
 tava sAkShyaM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIshuH
 pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe. ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM

dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM
 kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadahaM jAnAmi kintu
 kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na
 jAnitha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi
 vichArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama
 vichAro grahitavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA
 pitA mayA saha vidyatel 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkShyaM
 grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuShmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe
 likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkShitvaM
 dadAmi yashcha mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi
 madarthe sAkShyaM dadAti| 19 tadA te. apR^ichChan
 tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdid yUyaM
 mAM na jAnitha matpitara ncha na jAnitha yadi mAm
 akShAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapayakShAsyatal| 20 yIshu
 rmandira upadishya bhaNDAGAre kathA etA akathayat
 tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH
 paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi
 yUyaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu njaiH pApai
 rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam
 yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha| 22 tadA yihUdIyAH
 prAvohan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariShyati? yato
 yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM
 yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAkyA M bravIti| 23 tato
 yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnlyA lokA
 aham UrvvasthAnlyA yUyam etajagatsambandhIyA
 aham etajagatsambandhIyA na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn
 yUyaM njaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatoham sa pumAn iti
 yadi na vishvasitha tarhi njaiH pApai rmariShyatha| 25
 tadA te. apR^ichChan kastvaM? tato yIshuH kathitavAn
 yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt
 karomi saeva puruShoHaM| 26 yuShmAsu mayA
 bahuvAkyA M vakttavyaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu
 matprerayitA satyavAdi tasya samIpe yadahaM shrutavAn
 tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM
 prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIshurakathayad
 yadA manuShyaputram Urvva utthApayiShyatha
 tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma
 na karomi kintu tAto yathA shikShayati tadanusAreNa
 vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha|
 29 matprerayitA pita mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa
 mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatoham tadabhimataM
 karmma sadA karomi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni
 shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan| 31 ye yihUdIyA
 vyashvasan yIshustebhyo. akathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi
 yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama shiShyA bhUtvA
 satyatvaM j nAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuShmAkaM
 mokSho bhaviShyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam
 ibrAhimo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi
 yuShmAkaM muktti rbhaviShyati vAkyA M kathaM
 bravishi? 34 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad yuShmAkaM
 yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApAM karoti sa pApasya
 dAsaH| 35 dAsashcha nirantaraM niveshane na tiShThati
 kintu putro nirantaraM tiShThati| (alōn g165) 36 ataH putro
 yadi yuShmA mochayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA
 bhaviShyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhimo vaMsha ityahaM

jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuShmAkam antaHkaraNeShu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum ihadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tadA te pratyavochan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviShyata tarhi ibrAhIma AchAraNavad AchariShyata| 40 Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyA M shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmi yohAm taM mAM hantuM cheShTadhve ibrAhIm etAdR^ishaM karmma na chakAra| 41 yUyA M svasvapituH karmmaNi kurutha tadA tairuktaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH 42 tato yishunA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkaM tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUyA M mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnmirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyA M mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyA M mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha| 44 yUyA M shaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuShmAkaM piturabhilASHaM pUrAyatha sa A prathamAt naraghAti tadantaH satyatvarya leshopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati tadA nijsavabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR^iShAbhASHI mR^iShotpAdakashcha| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi kAraNAdataM yUyA M mAM na pratitha| 46 mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuShmAkaM ko dAtuM shaknot? yadyahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kashchana IshvarIyo lokaH sa IshvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IshvarIyalokA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNiyO bhUtagrastashcha vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiShma? 49 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyA M mAm apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka Aste| 51 ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madhyaM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdlyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiShma| ibrAhIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR^itaH kintu tvaM bhAShase yo naro mama bhAratiM gr^ihlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR^itaH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR^itaH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? 54 yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyA M svIyam IshvaraM bhAShadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyA M taM nAvagachChatha kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyA M yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR^iShAbhASHI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR^ihlAmi| 56 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm mama samayaM draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha|

57 tadA yihUdlyA apR^ichChan tava vayaH pa nchAshadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkShiH? 58 yIshuH pratyavAdid yuShmAahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tadA te pASHANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apashyat| 2 tataH shiShyAstam apR^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho. ajAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate taddhetoreval| 4 dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdR^ishi nishAgachChati| 5 ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| 6 ityukttA bhUmua niShThlvaM nikShipya tena pa NkAM kR^itavAn 7 pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipyA tamityAdishat gatvA shilohe. arthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhij tatondu gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannachakShu rhbUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 apara ncha samipavAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvamandham apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR^isho bhavati kintu sa svayambravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi| 10 ataeva te. apR^ichChan tvaM kathaM dR^iShTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa Nkena pralipyA ityAj nApayat shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhij tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dR^iShTiMahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA te. avadan sa pumAn kutra? tenoktaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUshinAM nikaTAM Anite sati phirUshinopi tamapR^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama netre. alimpat pashchAd snAtvA dR^iShTiMalaBhe| 15 kintu yIshu rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itvA tasya nayane prasanne. akarod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUshino. avadan 16 sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavandan pApI pumAn kim etAdR^isham AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM shaknoti? 17 itthAM teShAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava chakShuShI prasanne kR^itvAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdi| 18 sa dR^iShTiM AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya dR^iShTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA na pratyayan| 19 ataeva te tAvapR^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAniM kathaM draShTuM shaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitaraU pratyavochatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvA H

21 kintvadhunA kathaM dr^iShTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM
 n jAnlvaH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn tadapi
 na jAnlva eSha vayaHprApta enaM pr^ichChata
 svakathAM svayaM vakShyati| 22 yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt
 tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi
 manuShyo yadi ylshum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi sa
 bhajanGr^ihAd dUrIkAriShyate yihuDlyA iti
 mantraNAm akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm
 eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata| 24 tadA te
 punashcha taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan
 Ishvarasya guNAv vada eSha manuShyaH pApiti vayaM
 jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM
 jAne pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pashyAmIti
 mAtraM jAnAmi| 26 te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati
 kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne. akarot? 27 tataH
 sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR^iNutha
 tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM
 tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha? 28 tadA te taM
 tiraskR^itya vyAharan tvaM tasya shiShyA vayaM
 mUsAH shiShyAH| 29 mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda
 tajjAnImaH kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| 30
 sovadad eSha mama lochane prasanne. akarot tathApi
 kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnltha etad AshcharyyaM
 bhavati| 31 IshvaraH pApinAM kathaM na shR^iNoti
 kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itvA tadiShTakriyAM
 karoti tasyaiva kathaM shR^iNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH|
 32 kopi manuShyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI adadAt
 jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishIM kathaM kopi kadApi
 nAshR^iNoti (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSha manuShyo
 yadIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM
 karmaM karttuM nAshknot| 34 te vyAharan tvaM
 pApAd ajAyathAH kimasMAn tvaM shikShayasi?
 pashchAtte taM bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM
 yihUdlyaiH sa bahirakriyati ylshuriti vArttAM shrutvA
 taM sAkShAt prApya pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre
 tvaM vishvasiShi? 36 tadA sa pratyavochat he prabho sa
 ko yat tasminnahaM vishvasimi? 37 tato ylshuH
 kathitavAn tvaM taM dr^iShTavAn tvayA sAkAmaH yaH
 kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38 tadA he prabho
 vishvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat| 39 pashchAd
 ylshuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti
 nayanavantashchAndhA bhavantItyabhijprAyeNa
 jagadAham AgachCham| 40 etat shrutvA nikaTasthAH
 katipayAH phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?
 41 tadA ylshuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni
 nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd
 yuShmAkaM pApAni tiShThanti|

10 aham yuShmA natiyathArthaM vadAmi,
 yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena
 meShagR^ihaM pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha| 2 yo
 dvAreNa pravishati sa eva meShapAlakaH| 3
 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha
 tasya vAkyA M shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn
 svasvanAmnaH Uya bahiH kR^itvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn

meShAn bahiH kR^itvA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati,
 tato meShAstasya shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya
 pashchAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya shabdaM na
 budhyante tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajIshyanti varaM
 tasya samIpAt palAyiShyantel| 6 yishustebhya
 imAM dr^iShTAntakathAM akathayat kintu tena
 kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato
 ylshuH punarakathayat, yuShmA nAhaM yathArthatarA M
 vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA
 na pravishya ya AgachChan te stenA dasyavashcha kintu
 meShAsteShAM kathaM nAshR^iNvan| 9 ahameva
 dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kashchita pravishati
 sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA bahirantashcha
 gamanAgamane kR^itvA charaNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10
 yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stainyabadhavinAshAn
 karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt
 bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum AgachCham| 11 ahameva
 satyameShapAlako yastu satyo meShapAlakaH sa
 meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti; 12 kintu yo jano
 meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya meShA nijA na bhavanti,
 ya etAdR^isho vaitanikaH sa vR^ikam AgachChantaM
 dR^iShTvA mejavrajA vihAya palAyate, tasmAd
 vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH
 palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meShArthaM na
 chintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA mAM
 yathA jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, 15 tathA
 nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM jAnAnti,
 aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karomi| 16 apara
 ncha etad gR^ihiya meShebhyo bhinnA api meShA
 mama santi te sakalA AnayitavyAH; te mama shabdaM
 shroShyanti tata eko vraja eko rakshako bhaviShyati| 17
 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahiShyAmi,
 tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kashchijjano mama
 prANAn hantuM na shaknoti kintu svayaM tAn
 samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahita ncha
 mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAshAt
 prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadeshAt punashcha
 yihUdlyAnAM madhye bhinnavaAkyatA jAtA| 20 tato
 bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtigrasta unmattashcha, kuta
 etasya kathaM shR^iNutha? 21 kechid avadan etasya
 kathaM bhUtigrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim
 andhAya chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti? 22 shItakAle
 yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite 23
 ylshuH sulemA no nihsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,
 24 etasmin samaye yihUdlyAstaM veShTayitvA vyAharan
 kati kAlAn asmAkAmaM vichikitsAM sthApayiShyAmi?
 yadyabhiShikto bhavati tarhi tat spaShTAM vada| 25 tada
 ylshuH pratyavadad aham achakathAM kintu yUyAM na
 pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA
 kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpA| 26 kintvaham
 pUrvvamakathayaM yUyAM mama meShA na bhavatha,
 kAraNAdasmAn na vishvasith| 27 mama meShA mama
 shabdaM shR^iNvantti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama
 pashchAd gachChanti| 28 aham tebhyo. anantAyu
 rdAdAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama karAt

tAn harttuM na shakShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| 30 ahaM pitA cha dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pAShANAn udatolayan| 32 yIshuH kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmAni yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM teShAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNaM mAM pAShANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prashastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvAM mAnuShaH svamIshvaram uktveshvaram nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pAShANairhanmAH| 34 tadA yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitAM yUyam Ishvara etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM shAstre likhitAM nAsti kim? 35 tasmAd yeShAM uddeshe Ishvarasya kathA kathitA te yadIshvaragaNA uchyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na shakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyAM pitrAbhiShiktaM jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratita; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiiH pratyaye na kR^ite. api kAryye pratyayah kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmiIti cha kShAtvA vishvastiShyatha| 39 tadaT te punarapi taM dharttumacheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo nistIrrya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajayat tATrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuShye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvVAH satyAH; 42 tatra cha bahavo lokAstasmin vyashvasan|

11 anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA cha yasmin vaithanlyAgrAme vasatasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhumi sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakeshaistaSYa charaNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogI| 3 apara ncha he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginiyau preShitavatya| 4 tadaT yIshurimAM vArtAM shrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham IshvaraputraSYa mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA| 5 yIshu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginiyAm iliyAsari chAprIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAYAH kathaM shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatishThat| 7 tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradeshAM yAmaH| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pAShANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yASYa? 9 yIshuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghATika na bhavanti? kopi divA gachchan na skhalati yataH sa etajagato diptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dipti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadar, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAniM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gachChAmi| 12 yIshu rmR^itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn

kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadaT yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyAM yathA pratitha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma| 16 tadA thomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sa NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArdhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH shmaskAne sthapanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArtAM shrutvAn| 18 vaithanlyA yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntaritA; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyA marthAM mariyama ncha bhyAtR^ishokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam AgachChan| 20 marthA yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiwa taM sAkShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthitA| 21 tadaT marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| 23 yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samuththAsyat| 24 marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| 25 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jIviShyati; 26 yaH kashchana cha jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNapekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShikta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhuya vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati chal| 29 kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agachChat| 30 yIshu rgrAmamadhyAmaN na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd akarot tara sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdlyA mariyamA sAkAM gR^ihe tiShThantastAm asAntvayana te TAM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmaskAne roditum yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan| 32 yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 33 yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdlyAmshcha rudato vilokya shokArttaH san dIrghaM nishvarya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu| 35 yIshunA kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdlyA avadan, pashyataSYa tasmin kidR^ig apriyata| 37 teShAM kechid avadan yondhAya chakShuShI dattavAn sa kim asya mR^ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot? 38 tato yIshuH punarantardIrghaM nishvarya shmaskAneAntikam agachChat| tat shmaskAne ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pAShAna eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIshuravadad enaM pAShAnam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhagini marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmaskAne sa tiShThati| 40

tadA yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi tarhiShvarasya mahimaprakAshAM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyam nAkathayaM? 41 tadA mR^itasya shmashAnAt pAShANo. apasArIte yIshurUrvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM shR^iNoShi tadapyaHyaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgachChA| 44 tataH sa pramitaH shmashAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChat| yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni mochayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdlyalokAstadA yIshoretat karmmA pashyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, 46 kintu kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpam gatvA yIshoretasya karmmaNo vArttAM avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnAyAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSha mA navo bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmA Ni karoti| 48 yadIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM na vAryAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AChetSyanti| 49 tadA teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnitha; 50 samagradeshasya vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkam ma Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha| 51 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIshUstaddeshIyAnAM kAraNAT prANAn tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNaN Ishvarasya santAnAn saMgR^ihyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviShyadvAkyA M kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdlyAnAM madhye yIshuH saprakAshAM gamanAgamane akr^itvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasheyphrAyim nAmni nagare shiShyaiH sAkAM kAlAM yApayituM prArebhe| 55 anantaraM yihUdlyAnAM nistArotsave nikatavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvaM svAn shuchiIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, 56 yIshoranveShaNAM kR^itvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santaH paraspriAM vyAharan, yuShmAkAM kIdR^iSho bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave. asmin atrAgamiShyati? 57 sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnAyAjakAH phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvaM imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

12 nistArotsavAt pUrvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kR^ite marthA paryayeShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH

sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat| 3 tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmA MsIyaM tailam Anlya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitvA niijkeshA rmArShTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gR^iham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH shimonaH putra riShkariyotyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa shiShyastadA kathitavAn, 5 etattailaM tribhiH shatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdiyat? 6 sa daridralokArtham achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsamuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama shmashAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat| 8 daridrA yuShmAkAM sannidhau sarvvadA tiShThanti kintvahAM sarvvadA yuShmAkAM sannidhau na tiShThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutvA bahavo yihUdlyAstaM shmashAnAdutthApitam iliyAsara ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana| 10 tadA pradhAnAyAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11 yatastena bahavo yihUdlyA gatvA yIshu vyashvasan| 12 anantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChatIti vArttAM shrutvA pare. ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH| 14 tada "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaiShiH pashyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhashAvakam AruhyaAgachChati" 15 iti shAstrIyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddhabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamAM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prAptesati vAkymidaM tasmaina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmashAnA ncha udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarma yA sAkShAd apashyan te pramAnAM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdR^isham adbhuTA karMMakarot tasya janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttuM AgachChana| 19 tataH phirUshinaH paraspriAM vaktum Arabhanta yuShmAkAM sarvvAshcheshehTA vr^itha jATAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya pashchAdvarittinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttuM utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshiyA Asan, 21 te gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahechCha vayaM yIshuM draShTuM ichChAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn mA navasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabiJaM mR^ittikAyAM pativA yadi na mR^iyate tarhyekAkI tiShThati kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn

hArayiShyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn
 jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakShiShyati| (aiōnios
g166) 26 kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavitum vA nChati
 tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM
 yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano
 mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27
 sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he
 pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM
 prArthayiShye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham
 avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM
 prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnaM
 ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi,
 eShA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye. ajAyata| 29
 tachshrutvA samipasthalokAnAM kecid avadan
 megho. agarjIt, kecid avadan svargiyadUto.
 anena saha kathAmachakathat| 30 tadA yIshuH
 pratyavAdIt, madarthaM shabdoyaM nAbhUt
 yuShmadarthalamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatosya
 vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: pati
 rAjyAt chyoShyati| 32 yadyaI pR^ithivyA Urdvve
 protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam
 AkarShiShyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mR^iti rbhaviShyati,
 etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAM akathayat| 34 tadA
 lokA akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvadA tiShThatiti
 vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi
 manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatiIti vAkyA
 kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35
 tadA yIshurakathAyad yuShmAbhiH sArddham
 alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAn andhakAro
 nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAbhiH
 sArddham jyotistiShThati tAvatkAlaM gachChata; yo
 jano. andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36
 ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste
 tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavitum jyotiShi
 vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH prasthAya
 tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIshusteShAM
 samakSham etAvadAshcharyayakarmmAni kR^itavAn
 tathApi te tasmin na vyashvasan| 38 ataeva kaH
 pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM?
 prakAshate pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau?
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat
 saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te
 nayanai rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai
 rmanaHsu parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA svasthAn
 na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni kR^itvA
 teShAmantaHkaraNaNi gAdhAni kariShyati|" 41
 yishayiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM vilokya
 tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviShyadvAkyam
 IdR^ishaM prakAshayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM
 bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn
 bhajanagR^ihAd dUrirkurvanti bhayAt te taM na
 svikR^itavantaH| 43 yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto
 mAvaNaM prashaMsAyAM te. apriyanta| 44 tadA
 yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vishvasiti

sa kevale mayi vishvasitiIti na, sa matprerake. api
 vishvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pashyati sa matprerakamapi
 pashyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na
 tiShThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA
 jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM shrutvA
 yadi kashchin na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na
 karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doShAn nishchitAn
 karttuM nAgatya tAn parichAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH
 kashchin mAM na shraddhAya mama kathaM na
 gR^ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu
 yAM kathAmaham achakathaM sA kathA charame. anhi
 taM doShiNaM kariShyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH
 kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM
 samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pita mAmaAj
 nApayat| 50 tasya sA jA nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi,
 ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathA jA nApayat
 tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

13 nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvvaM
 pR^ithivyAH pituH samipagamanasya samayaH
 sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtvA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu
 jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu
 sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste
 sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd
 AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpA M yAsyati cha,
 sarvvAnyetAni j nAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe
 sati, 3 yadA shaitAn taM parahasteShu samarpayituM
 shimonah putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUda
 antaHkaraNe kupravR^ittiM samArpayat, 4 tadA
 yIshu rbhajanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM
 mochayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihItvA tena
 svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pashchAd ekapAtre jalal
 abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlya tena
 kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsaA mArShTuM
 prArabhat| 6 tataH shimonitarasya samIpamAgate sa
 uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau na
 prakShAlayiShyati? 7 yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi
 tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pashchA j nAsyasi| 8 tataH
 pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na
 prakShAlayiShyati| yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na
 prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMsho nAsti| (aiōn g165)
 9 tadA shimonitarasya kathitavAn he prabho
 tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha
 prakShAlayatu| 10 tato yIshuravadad yo jano
 dhautastasya sarvVA NgapariShkR^itavAt pAdau
 vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekShA nAsti| yUyaM
 pariShkR^ita iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo
 janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati taM sa j
 nAtvAnA; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariShkR^ita imAM
 kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthAM yIshusteShAM pAdAn
 prakShAlya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavishya
 kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmmAkArShaM
 jAnIta? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha
 tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14
 yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkaM

pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi
 parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 15 ahaM
 yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuShmAn tathA
 vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn| 16 ahaM
 yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na
 mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM
 kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmA Ni kurutha
 tarhi yUyaM dhanyA bhaviShyatha| 18 sarveShu
 yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama
 manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyAni yo
 bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya
 mUlaM sa eSha mAnavAHyadetad dharmmapustakasya
 vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate| 19 ahaM
 sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkaM vishvAso jAyate
 tadarthaM etAdR^ishaghATanAt pUrvvam ahamidAniM
 yuShmabhyaMkathayam| 20 ahaM yuShmAnatIva
 yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihlAti
 sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti yashcha mA M gR^ihlAti sa
 matprerakaM gR^ihlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitvA
 yIshu rduKhki san pramAnAM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM
 yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkaM eko jano
 mA M parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tataH sa
 kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra
 sandigdhAH shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM
 prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yIshu ryasmin aprilya
 sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata| 24
 shimonpitarastraM sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya
 kathAmetAm kathayatIti pR^ichCha| 25 tada sa yIsho
 rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pR^iShThavAn, he prabho
 sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIshuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM
 pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt
 pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA shimonA H putrAya
 IShkariyotyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati
 shaitAn tamAshrayat; tada yIshustam avadat
 tvA M yat kariShyati tat kShipraM kuru| 28 kintu
 sa yenAshayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam
 upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH
 samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham
 abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM
 kretuM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitarituM
 kathitavAn| 30 tada pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa
 tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA|
 31 yihUde bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAniM
 mA navasutasya mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyApi
 mahimA prakAshate| 32 yadi teneshvarasya mahimA
 prakAshate tarhiShvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM
 prakAshayiShyati tUrNameva prakAshayiShyati| 33 he
 vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram
 Ase, tataH paraM mA M mR^igayiShyadhve kintvahaM
 yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na
 shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdlyebhyaH
 kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuShmabhyaMapi kathayAmi|
 34 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmA
 yathA priye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva priyadhvam,
 yuShmAn imAM navInAM Aj nAm AdishAmi| 35 tenaiva

yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena
 yUyaM mama shiShyA iti sarvve jnAtuM shakShyanti| 36
 shimonapitaraH pR^iShThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra
 yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM
 yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM
 na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi| 37 tada
 pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto
 hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM
 prANAn dAtuM shaknomi| 38 tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn
 mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi?
 tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt
 pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoShyase|

14 manoduKhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita
 mayi cha vishvasita| 2 mama pitu gR^ihe bahUni
 vAsasthAna santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj
 nApayiShyA M yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayitum
 gachChAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM
 sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuShmAn
 svasamIpA M neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tishThAmi tatra
 yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi
 tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnitha tasya panthAnamapi jAnitha|
 5 tada thomA avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti
 tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM
 jnAtuM shaknumaH? 6 yIshurakathayad ahameva
 satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH
 samIpA M gantuM na shaknoti| 7 yadi mA M aj nAsyata
 tarhi mama pitaramapyaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM
 jAnitha pashyatha cha| 8 tada philipaH kathitavAn, he
 prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheShTaM
 bhaviShyati| 9 tato yIshuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa
 yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mA M
 kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mA M apashyat sa
 pitaramapyapashyat tarhi pitaram asmA M darshayeti
 kathAM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tishThAmi
 pitA mayi tishThati kiM tvaM na pratyashi? ahaM
 yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu
 yaH pitaM mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmA Ni
 karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahaM tishThAmi pitA cha
 mayi tishThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM
 kuruta, no chet karmmaheToH pratyayaM kuruta|
 12 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano
 mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmA Ni kariShyati varam
 tatopi mahAkarmmA Ni kariShyati yato hetorahaM
 pituH samIpA M gachChAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu
 rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya
 yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalam kariShyAmi| 14 yadi
 mama nAmnaM yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadaHaM
 sAdhayiShyAmi| 15 yadi mayi priyadhve tarhi mamAj
 nAH samAcharatal| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite
 pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum
 itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmA nAmA
 yuShmAkaM nikaTAM preShayiShyati| (aiōn g165) 17
 etajagato lokAstaM grahituM na shaknuvanti yataste
 taM nApashyan nAjanaMshcha kintu yUyaM jAnitha

yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkaM madhye sthAsyati cha| **18** ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kr^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgamiShyAmi| **19** kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyAM drakShyatha; ahaM jIviShyAmi tasmAt kAraNaD yUyamapi jIviShyatha| **20** pitaryyahamasmi mayi cha yUyAM stha, tathAhaM yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha| **21** yo jano mamAj nA gR^ihltvA tA Acharati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamaPI tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAshayiShyAmi| **22** tadA ISKhariyotlyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAshito bhaviShyati? **23** tato ylshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAj nA api gR^ihlti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preShyate, AvA ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH| **24** yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR^ihlti punashchA yAmimAM kathAM yUyAM shR^iNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| **25** idAniM yuShmAkAM nikate vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| **26** kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo. arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati| **27** ahaM yuShmAkAM nikate shAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntiM yuShmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkAM antaHkaraNAni duHkhitAni bhItAni cha na bhavantu| **28** ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattoppi mahAn| **29** tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuShmAkAM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAniM yuShmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| **30** itaH paraM yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviShyanti yataH kAraNaD etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasyA kopi sambandho nAsti| **31** ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmA NAi karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiShThataH vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChAmA|

15 ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha| **2** mama yAsu shAkhsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyA shAkhsA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti| **3** idAniM mayoktopadeshena yUyAM pariShkR^itAH| **4** ataH kAraNaT mayi tiShThataH tenAhamapi yuShmAnsu tiShThAmi, yato heto rdrAkShAlatAyAM asaMlagNA shAkhsA yathA phalavati bhavituM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na

shaknutha| **5** ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUyA ncha shAkhsAvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhAM tiShThAmi, sa prachUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyAM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha| **6** yaH kashchin mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi rnikShipate lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau nikShipa dAhayanti| **7** yadi yUyAM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkAM tadeva saphalaM bhaviShyati| **8** yadi yUyAM prachUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyAM mama shiShyA iti parikShAyiShyadhve| **9** pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyAM nirantaraM mama premapAtrAni bhUtvA tiShThata| **10** ahaM yathA piturAj nA gR^ihltvA tasya premabhAjanAM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAj nA guhlitha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| **11** yuShmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chirAM tiShThati yuShmAkAM Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyaM etAH kathA atrakatham| **12** ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparsaM tathA priyadhvam eShA mamAj nA| **13** mitrAnAM kAraNaT svaprANAdAnaparyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| **14** ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrAni| **15** adyArabhya yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR^iNavaM tat sarvvaM yUshmAn aj nApayam tatkAraNaD yuShmAn mitrAni proktavAni| **16** yUyAM mAM rochitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyAM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni chAkShyAni bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pitaraM yat ki nchid yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa yuShmabhyaM dAsyati| **17** yUyAM parasparsaM priyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi| **18** jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R^itlyiteShu te pUrvvam mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyAM jAnitha| **19** yadi yUyAM jagato lokA abhaviShyata tarhi jagato lokA yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreShyanta; kintu yUyAM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmAjagato. arochayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuShmAn R^itlyante| **20** dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvilyaM vAkyAM smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi tADAYiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyAM gR^ihlti tarhi yuShmAkamapi vAkyAM grahIShyanti| **21** kintu te mama nAmakAraNaD yuShmAn prati tADR^ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| **22** teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyAM tarhi teShAM pApA M nAbhaviShyat kintvadhuN A teShAM pApamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti| **23** yo jano mAm R^itlyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itlyate| **24** yAdR^ishAni karmmA NAi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR^ishAni karmmA NAi yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM

nAkariShyaM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat
kintvadhuN te dR^iShTvApi mAM mama pitara
nchArtlyanta| 25 tasmAt te. akAraNaM mAm R^itlyante
yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat
saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM
saHAYamarthAt satyamayam AtmAraM pituH samIpAd
yuShmAkaM samIpe preShayiShyAmi sa AgatyA mayi
pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya
mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi
pramANaM dAsyatha|

16 yuShmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM
yuShmAAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM| 2 lokA
yuShmAAn bhajanagR^ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA
yasmir samaye yuShmAAn hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi
janakaM karMMakurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya
AgachChanti| 3 te pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd
yuShmAAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti| 4 ato hetAH
samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkaM
manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM yuShmAbyham
etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAbhiiH sArddham ahaM
tiShThan prathamam tAM yuShmabhyam nAkathayaM|
5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpA M gachChAmi
tathApi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkaM
kopi mA M na pR^ichChati| 6 kintu mayoktaBhirAbhiH
kathAbhi ryUshmAkaM antaHkaraNA ni duHkhena
pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM
kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkaM hitArthameva,
yato heto rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkaM
samIpA M nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi
yuShmAkaM samIpe taM preShayiShyAmi| 8 tataH
sa AgatyA pApapuNyadaNDeShu jagato lokAnAM
prabodhaM janayiShyati| 9 te mayi na vishvasanti
tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiShyati| 10
yuShmAkaM adR^ishyaH sanhahaM pituH samIpA M
gachChAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati|
11 etajagato. adhipati rdaNDAj nAM prAptrni tasmAd
daNDe prabodhaM janayiShyati| 12 yuShmabhyam
kathayituM mamaNeKAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA
idAniM yUyaM soDhuM na shaknutha; 13 kintu
satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA sarvvaM
satyaM yuShmAAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na
vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitvA
bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAAn j nApayiShyati| 14 mama
mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati yato madlyAM kathAM
gR^ihitvA yuShmAAn bodhayiShyati| 15 pitu ryadyad
Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa
madlyAM kathAM gR^ihitvA yuShmAAn bodhayiShyati|
16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draShTuM na
lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM
lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi| 17
tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum
Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na
lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM
lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi, iti

yad vAkyam ayAM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt
param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM
vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti 19 nigadite
yishusteShAM prashnechChAM j nAtvA tebhyo.
akathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na
lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM
lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayam tasyA
abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve?
20 yuShmAAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM
krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA
AnandiShyanti; yUyaM shokAkula bhaviShyatha kintu
shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha| 21
prasavakAla upasthite nAri yathA prasavavedanayA
vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati
manuShyai ko janmanA nraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt
tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, 22
tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM shokAkula bhavatha kintu
punarapi yuShmabhyam darshanaM dAsyAmi tena
yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNA ni sAnandAni bhaviShyanti,
yuShmAkaM tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na
shakShyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na
prakShyatha| yuShmAAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi,
mama nAmnA yat ki nchid pitaraM yAchiShyadhve
tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvve mama nAmnA
kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha
tasmAd yuShmAkaM sampUrNA nando janiShyate|
25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuShmAAn j
nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamaya noktvA
pituH kathAM spaShTaM j nApayiShyAmi samaya
etAdR^isha AgachChati| 26 tadA mama nAmnA
prArthayiShyadhve. ahaM yuShmannimittaM pitaraM
vineShye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi
prema kurutha, tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn
ityapi pratitha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM
yuShmAAsu prIyate| 28 pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat
parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpA M gachChAmi|
29 tadA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA
noktvAdhunA spaShTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvaj naH
kenachit pR^iShTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM
nAstItyadhuNAsmAkaM sthiraj nAnA M jAtAM tasmAd
bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM
vishvasinaH| 31 tato ylshuH pratyavAdid idAniM kiM
yUyaM vishvasitha? 32 pashyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH
santo mA ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM
gamiShyatha, etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varaM
prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi
yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA
yuShmAkaM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA
yuShmabhyam achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkaM
klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA
jagajjitaM|

17 tataH paraM ylshuretAH kathAH kathayitvA
svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitA samaya
upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM

prakAshayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM
 prakAshaya] 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn
 sa yathA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM
 prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|
(aiōnios g166) 3 yastvam advityaH satya IshvarastvayA
 preritashcha yIshuH khrIshTa etayorubhayoH parichaye
 prApte. anantAyu rbhavati] **(aiōnios g166) 4** tvaM yasya
 karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM
 kr^itvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAshayaM|
5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha
 tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe
 mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya] **6** anyachcha tvam
 etajagato yAllokAn mahyaM adadA ahaM tebhyastava
 nAmnastattvaj nAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn
 mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham agR^ihlan| **7**
 tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid adadAstsarvvaM tvatto
 jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| **8** mahyaM yamupadesham
 adadA ahamapi tebhyastamupadesham adadAM tepi
 tamagR^ihlan tvatthoH nиргатя tvayA preritobhavam
 atra cha vyashvasan| **9** teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye.
 ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn
 mahyaM adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM
 yataste tavaivAsate] **10** ye mama te tava ye cha tava
 te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate] **11**
 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH sheSham
 abhavat ahaM tava samIpam gachChAmi kintu te jagati
 sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste
 tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn
 mahyaM adadAstAn svanAmmA rakSha] **12** yAvanti dinAni
 jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava
 nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyaM adadAstAn
 sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM
 vinAshapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya
 vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati] **13** kintvadhunA
 tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM
 sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan
 etAH kathA akathayam| **14** tavopadeshaM tebhyo.
 adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti
 tathA jagatA saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato
 lokAstAn R^itlyante] **15** tvaM jagatastAn gR^ihANeti na
 prArthaye kintvashubhAd rakSheti prArthayeham| **16**
 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi
 jagatsambandhIya na bhavanti] **17** tava satyakathayA
 tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyameva satyaM| **18** tvaM
 yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati
 prairayaM| **19** teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM
 pavitrikaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitribhavantu|
20 kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye. aham iti na
 kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvashiShyanti
 teShAmapyarthe prArtheye. aham| **21** he pitasteShAM
 sarvveShAm ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha
 yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvavorekatvaM
 bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato
 lokAH pratiyantu| **22** yathAvavorekatvaM tathA
 teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvaM

itthaM teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM
 preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prlyase cha tathA teShvapi
 prltavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti **23** tadarthaM
 tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyaM adadAstaM mahimAnaM
 ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| **24** he pita rjagato nirmmANaT
 pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kr^itvA yaM mahimAnaM
 dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti
 tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra
 tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaShA vA
 nChA] **25** he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayaj nAtepi
 tvAmaham jAnE tvaM mAM preritavAn itlMe shiShyA
 jAnanti| **26** yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena
 premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava
 nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi|

18 tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya
 kidronnAmakaM srota uttiryya shiShyaiH
 saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvishat] **2** kintu
 vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichlyate yato
 yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam
 agachChat] **3** tadA sa yihuDAH sainyagaNaM
 pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha
 gR^ihltvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrAni chAdAya tasmin
 sthAna upasthitavAn| **4** svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j
 nAtvA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR^ichChat kaM
 gaveShayatha? **5** te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM
 yIshuM; tato yIshuravAdid ahameva saH; taiH saha
 vishvAsaghAti yihUdAshaHcAtiShThat| **6** tadAhameva sa
 tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau
 patitAH| **7** tato yIshuH punarapi pR^iShThavAn kaM
 gaveShayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM
 yIshuM| **8** tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM
 kathAmachakatham; yadi mAmanvichChatha tarhImAn
 gantuM mA vArayata] **9** itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn
 adadAsteShAm ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM
 sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphala jAtA] **10** tada
 shimonpitaraM niKaTe kha NgalsthiteH sa taM
 niShkoShaM kr^itvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM
 dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavaN| **11**
 tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgAM koShe sthApaya
 mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt
 tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? **12** tadA sainyagaNaH
 senApati ryihUdiyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM
 ghR^itvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH
 shvashurasya samIpam prathamam anayan| **13** sa
 kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH **14**
 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma NgalArtham ekajanasya
 maraNamuchitam iti yihUdiyaiH sArddham amantrayat|
15 tadA shimonpitaro. anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH
 pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyishiShyasya
 mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha
 mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvishat| **16** kintu pitaro
 bahirdvArasya samIpe. atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena
 parichitaH sa shiShyaH punarbahirgatvA daauAyikAyai
 kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| **17** tadA sa

dvArarakShikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na
 tasya mAnavasya shiShyaH? tataH sovadad ahaM
 na bhavAmi] 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH
 padAtayashcha shltahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya
 tApAM sevitavantaststhAne pitarastiShThan taiH
 saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata] 19 tadA
 shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH
 pR^iShTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvalokAnAM
 samakShaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM
 na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM
 gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayaM|
 21 mattaH kutaH pR^ichChasi? ye janA madupadesham
 ashR^invan tAneva pR^ichCha yadyad avadaM te tat
 jAninta 22 tadelthaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti
 ryIshum chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam
 evaM prativedas? 23 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn
 yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya
 pramAnAM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto
 rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM
 kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpAM praiShyat] 25
 shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin
 samaye kiyantastam apR^ichChan tvaM kim etasya
 janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na
 bhavAmi] 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH
 karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn
 udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM?
 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnuty kathitavAn; tadAniM
 kukkuTo. araut] 28 tadanantaraM pratyUShe te
 kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshum anayan
 kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAtE tai rnistArotsave na
 bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstdagR^ihaM
 nAvishan] 29 aparaM pilAtO bahirAgatya tAn
 pR^iShThavAn etasya manushyasya kaM doShaM
 vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan dushkarmmakaRiNi na
 sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH] 31
 tataH pilAtO. avadad yUyamenaM gR^ihItvA sveShAM
 vyavasthayA vichArayata] tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan
 kasyApi manushyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM
 nAsmAkaM adhikAro. asti] 32 evaM sati yIshuH svasya
 mR^ityau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat] 33
 tadanantaraM pilAtA H punarapi tad rAjagR^ihaM
 gatvA yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM
 yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM
 kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi
 kathitavAn? 35 pilAtO. avadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyAH?
 tava svadeshlyA visheShataH pradhAnayAjakA
 mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM
 kr^itavAn? 36 yIshuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam
 etajjagatsambandhiyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyam
 jagatsambandhiyam abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM
 hasteShu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM
 mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam
 aihikaM na] 37 tadA pilAtA H kathitavAn, tarhi
 tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM
 satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM

sAkShyaM dAtuM janiM gR^ihItvA jagatyasmin
 avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmaapakShapAtino
 mama kathAM shr^iNvanti] 38 tadA satyaM
 kiM? etAM kathAM paShTva pilAtA H punarapi
 bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhAShata, ahaM tasya
 kamapyparAdhaM na prApnomi] 39 nistArotsavasamaye
 yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya
 eShA yuShmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkaM nikaTe
 yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkaM
 ichChA ka? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM
 mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya] kintu sa barabbA
 dasyurAsit]

19 pilAtO yIshum Aniya kashayA prAhArayat|
 2 pashchAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM
 mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpa yArTTakIvarNaM
 rAjaparichChadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdIyAnAM
 rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM chapeTenAhamant
 Arabhata] 4 tadA pilAtA H punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn
 avadat, asya kamapyparAdhaM na labhe. ahaM,
 pashyata tad yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkaM
 sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi] 5 tataH param yIshuH
 kaNTakamukuTavAn vArTTakIvarNavasanavAMshcha
 bahirAgachChat] tataH pilAta uktavAn enaM manuShyaM
 pashyata] 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayashcha
 taM dR^iShTvA, enaM krushe vidha, enaM krushe
 vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta] tataH pilAtA H
 kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nltvA krushe vidhata,
 aham etasya kamapyparAdhaM na prAptavAn] 7
 yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM ya vyavasthaste
 tadanusAreNasya prANahananam uchitaM yatoyaM
 svam Ishvarasya putramavadat] 8 pilAta imAM kathAM
 shrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjaG R^iha
 Agatya yIshuH pR^iShTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH?
 kintu yIshastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat] 10
 tataH pilAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na
 saMlapiShyi? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM
 shakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnasi? tadA
 yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdaM mamopari tava
 kimapyadhipatitvA M na vidyate, tathApy yo jano mAM
 tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam] 11
 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdaM mamopari
 tava kimapyadhipatitvA M na vidyate, tathApy yo jano
 mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam] 12
 tadArabhya pilAtastaM mochayituM cheShTitavAn
 kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM
 tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo
 janaH svam rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM
 kathAM kathayati] 13 etAM kathAM shrutvA pilAto
 yIshuH bahirAniya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya
 dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni
 sthAne. arthAt ibrIyabhAShaya yad gabbithA kathyate
 tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat] 14 anantaraM
 pilAto yihUdIyAn avadat, yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM pashyata]
 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe

vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadaH pilAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjaka uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pilAta yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat, tataste taM dhR^itvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyahASHayA gulgaltaM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparau krushe, avidhan| 19 aparam eSha yihUdlyAnAM rAjA nAsaratlyayIshuH, iti vij nApAmaM likhitvA pilAtastaya krushopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnlyaromiyabhASHAbhi rlikhitA; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpAM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakaH pilAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyA M na kintu eSha svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthAM likhatu| 22 tataH pilAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthAM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM chaturo bhAgAn kR^itvA ekaikasena ekaikabhAgam agR^ihlat tasyottaryavastra nchAgR^ihlat| kintUttarlyavastraM sUchisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtAM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharaN etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma vibhajante, adharyA M me vasanaM te paraspramaM mamottarIyavastraArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha iti yadvAkyA M dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNeneththaM vyavaharaNaT siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAniM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhaginiL cha ya kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdallInI mariyam cha etAstaya krushasya sannidhau samatiShThan| 26 tato yIshuH svamAtaraM priyatamashiShya ncha samipe daNDAYAManau viloka mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enaM tava putraM pashya, 27 shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaraM pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagR^ihlaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karMMAdhunA sampannanaMbhUti yIshuriti j nAtvA dharmmapustakasya vachanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA| 29 tatasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa njamekaM tadaMlarasenArdrlkr^itya esobnale tad yojavitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tada yIshuramlarasaM gR^ihltvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyayajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare. ahani vishrAmavAre dehA yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH sa vishrAmavAro mahAdinamAsit, tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatvA teShAM pAdabha njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIshunA saha krushe hatayoH prathamadvitlyachorayoH pAdAn abha njan; 33 kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mR^ita iti dR^iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan| 34 pashchAd eko yoddhA shUlAghAtena tasya kukshim avidhat

tatkShaNAT tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat| 35 yo jano, asya sAkShyAM dadAti sa svayaM dR^iShTavAn tasyedaM sAkShyAM satyaM tasya kathA yuShmAkaM vishvAsaM janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, 37 tadvad anyashAstrepI likhyate, yathA, "dR^iShTipAtaM kariShyanti te, avidhan yantu tamprati" 38 arimatIyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA shiShya eka AsIt kintu yihUdlyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa yIsho rdeham netuM pilAtasyaAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pilAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIsho rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIshoH samIpam agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gR^ihltvAgachChat| 40 tataste yihUdlyAnAM shMashAne sthApanarIyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitA M tasya dehaM vastreNAveShTayan| 41 apara ncha yatra sthAne tam krushe, avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mR^itadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR^isham ekaM nUtanaM shMashAnam Asit| 42 yihUdlyAnAM AsAdanadInAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne yIshum ashAyayan|

20 anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine. atiprattyUShe. andhakARe tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya shMashAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shMashAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat| 2 pashchAd dhAvitvA shimonpitaraAya yIshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shMashAnAt prabhU M nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rhutvA shMashAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyA pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM shMashAnasthAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvibhUya sthApitavastrAni dR^iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat| 6 aparaM shimonpitara Agatya shMashAnasthAnaM pravishya 7 sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastra ncha pR^ithak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dR^iShTavAn| 8 tataH shMashAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyashiShyA sopi pravishya tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTA vyashvasit| 9 yataH shMashAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya bhAvam te tadA voddhuM nAshankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svaM svaM gR^ihlaM parAvR^ityAgachChatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam shMashAnadvArasya bahiH sthivtA roditum Arabhata tato rudati prahvibhUya shMashAnA M viloka 12 yIshoH shayanasthAnasya shiraHstheAne padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat| 13 tau pR^iShTavantau he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat loka mama prabhU M nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR^itya yIshuM daNDAYAManam apashyat kintu sa yIshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot| 15 tada yIshustAm apR^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM vA mR^igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakam j nAtvA vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yaditaH sthAnAt taM nItvAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam

AnayAmi] 16 tadaH yIshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sa paraV^itya pratyavadat he rabbUni arthAt he guro 17 tadaH yIshuravadat mAma mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuShmAka ncha pita mama yuShmAka ncchesvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^igaNaM j nApaya] 18 tato magdallnImariyam tatkShaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArTTAM shiShyebhyo. akathayat] 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShyA ekatra militvA yihUdiyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayad yuShmAkaM kalyAnaM bhUyAt] 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hR^iShTA abhavan] 21 yIshuH punaravadad yuShmAkaM kalyAnaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiShayat tathAhamaapi yuShmA preShayAmi] 22 ityuktvA sa teShAmupari dirghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gR^iHlIta] 23 yUyaM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te na mochayiShyante] 24 dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo yIshorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt] 25 ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye, anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauhakilakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a NgulyA na spR^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi] 26 aparam aShTame. ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkaM kushalaM bhUyAt] 27 pashchAt thAmA kathitavAn tvam a Ngullim atrArpayitvA mama karau pashya karaM prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya] 28 tadaH thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madishvara] 29 yIshurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti taeva dhanyAH] 30 etadanyAni pustake. asmin alikhitAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmA ni yIshuH shiShyANAM purastAd akarot] 31 kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH sutu eveti yathA yUyaM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmmA paramAyuH prApnutha tadarthan etAni sarvAnYalikhyanta]

21 tataH paraM tibiriyaJaladhestaTe yIshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn darshanasyAkhyAnamidam] 2 shimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlliyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvekatra militeShu shimonpitaro. akathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi] 3 tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadaT e bahirgatAH santaH kshipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAM ekamapi na prApnuvan] 4 prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu

sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan] 5 tadaH yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste? te. avadan kimapi nAsti] 6 tadaH so. avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato lapsyadhev, tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto. apatan yena te jAlamAkR^iShya nottolayitU shaktAH] 7 tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyA pitarAyAkathayat esha prabhu rbhavet, esha prabhuriti vAchaM shrutavaiva shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhiNaNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat] 8 apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlaD atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate] 9 tIraM prAptaistastratra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha dR^iShTAH] 10 tato yIshurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata] 11 atah shimonpitaraH parAvR^itya gatvA bR^ihiadbhistripa nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH pariPurNaM tajjAlam AkR^iShyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlam nAChidiyata] 12 anantaraM yIshustAn avAdit yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM; tadaH saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi pragalbhata nAbhavat] 13 tato yIshurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR^iHlIta tebhyAH paryyaveShayat] 14 itthaM shmashAnAduthAnAt paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR^itlyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn] 15 bhojane samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prlyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyAM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya] 16 tataH sa dvitlyavAraM pR^iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prlyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyAM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya] 17 pashchAt sa tR^itlyavAraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prlyase? etadvAkyA M tR^itlyavAraM pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA. akathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya] 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrehChA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShysi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhr^itvA tatra neShyati] 19 phalataH kIdR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyA M proktavAn] ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachChA] 20 yo janO rAtriKale yIsho rvakSho. avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayiShyatiti vAkyA M pR^iShTavAn, tam yIshoH priyatamashiShyA M pashchAd AgachChantaM 21 pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he

prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdR^ishI gati rbhaviShyati?
22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi
taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama
pashchAd AgachCha| 23 tasmAt sa shiShyo na
mariShyatIti bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadanti jAtA
kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyAM ylshu rnAvadat kevalaM
mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum
ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana
etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn
saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti vayaM
jAnImaH| 25 ylshuretebhyo. aparANyapi bahUni
karmmA Ni kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM
kR^itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti
teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

preritAH

1 he thiayphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| 2 sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darshayitvA 3 chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyA H preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAjasya varNaNama akarot| 4 anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kr^itvA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo. anyatra gamanamakR^itvA yastin pitrA NgIkR^ite mama vadanAt kathA ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata| 5 yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha| 6 pashchAt te sarvve militvA tam apR^ichChan he prabho bhavaN kimidAniM punarapi rAjyam isrAyellyalokAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashe. asthApayat tAn j nAtR^iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| 8 kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH pr^ithivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha| 9 iti vAkyamuktvA sa teShAM samakShaM svargaM nito. abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR^iShTeragcharo. abhavat| 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyanyadR^iShTyA tasya tAdR^isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavastrau dvau janau teShAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantu, 11 he gAlIlyalokA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkShya daNDAYamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkam samIpAt svargaM nito yo yIshustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati| 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^ityAgachChan| 13 nagaraM pravishya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipA thomA barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyoga shimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasantI tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan| 14 pashchAd ime kiyatyaH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthatayanta| 15 tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShyA Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan uktavAn 16 he bhrAtR^igaNa yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShibhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt| 17 sa jano. asmAkaM madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham

alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tena kShetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhR^imaupatite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nADyo niragachChan| 19 etAM kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teShAM nijabhAShayA tatkShetra ncha hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20 anyachcha, niketanaM tadiyantu shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya dUShye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvam| itthAM gitapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye mAnavaM asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAm ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA bhavitavyaM| 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUShaph matathishcha dvAvetau pR^ithak kr^itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin parameshvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadachyutaH 25 san nijasthAnam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavatA ko. abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM| 26 tato guTikApATe kR^ite matathirimirachlyata tasmAt sonyeShAm ekAdashAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

2 apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva samaye. akasmAd AkAshAt prachaNDAtyugravAyoH shabdavad ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR^ihe ta upAvishan tad gR^ihaM samastaM vyApnot| 3 tataH paraM vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakShibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagitA abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadeshlyAnAM bhASHa uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samaye pR^ithivIsthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdiyamatAvalambino bhaktalokA yirUshAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA militvA nijanijabhAShayA shiShyANAM kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7 sarvvaeva vismayAparnA AshcharyyAnvitAshcha santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pashyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIlyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshlyabhASHAbhiH kathA eteShAM shR^iNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthimAdi-arAmnaharayimdeshanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdiyalokaH yihUdiyamatagrAhiNaH krItlyA arAblyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanijabhAShAbhireteShAm IshvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR^iNumaH| 12

itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApnnAH sandigdhachittAH
 santaH parasparyamUchuH, asya ko bhAvah? 13 apare
 kechit parihsya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena
 mattA abhavan| 14 tadaM pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH
 sAkAM tiShThan tallokAn uchchaiHkAram avadat, he
 yihUdyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM
 kr^itvA madlyavAkyA M budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm
 ekayAmAd adhikA velA nAsti tasmAd yUyA M yad
 anumAtha mAnAvA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16
 kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraItadvAkyamuktaM yathA,
 17 IshvaraH kathayAmA yugAntasamaye tvaham|
 varShiShyAmi svamAtmA nAmaM sarvvaprAnyupari
 dhruvam| bhAviAkyaM vadiShyanti kanyAH
 putrAshcha vastutaH|pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti
 yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAchiNalokAstu
 svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM| 18 varShiShyAmi
 tadAtmA nAmaM dAsadAsijanopiri| tenaiva bhAviAkyaM
 te vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH| 19 Urddhvasthe
 gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR^ithivItale| shoNitAni
 bR^ihadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni chal chihnaM
 darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyayakriyAstathA| 20
 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya pareshituH|
 purAgamAd raviH kr^isNo raktashchandro
 bhaviShyataH| 21 kintu yaH parameshasya nAmni
 samprArthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritAto
 bhaviShyati|| 22 ato he isrAvelaMshIyalokAH
 sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano niddhaddhvaM
 nAsaratiyo yIshuriShvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad
 IshvarastatkR^itairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi
 rlakShaNaishcha yuShmAkaM
 sAkShAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyA M
 jAnitha| 23 tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya
 pUrvvanishchitamitraNAriUpaNArusAreNa mR^ityau
 samarpite sati yUyA M taM dhr^itvA duShTalokAnAM
 hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvishvarastaM
 nidhanasya bandhanAmochayitvA udasthApayat yataH
 sa mR^ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati| 25
 etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama
 sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM| sthite
 maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26
 AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vail
 AhlAdiShyati jihvApi madlyA tu tathaiva chal
 pratyAshayA sharirantu madiyA vaishayiShyate| 27
 paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi
 svakiyA M puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM naiva dAsyasi
 evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darshayiShyasi|
 (Hadēs 986) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya
 yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariShyasi na
 saMshayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro, asmAkaM tasya
 pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaShTaM
 kathayituM mAm anumanyadhmaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA
 shmaskAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat shmaskAnam
 asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena
 dAyUdo vaMshe khrIshTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva
 siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApayiShyati

parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samiIp
 imam a NgIkAraM kr^itavAn, 31 iti j nAtvA dAyUd
 bhaviShyadvAdi san bhaviShyatKallyaj nAnena
 khrIshTothAne kathAmimAM kathayAmA
 yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakShyate tasya
 sharIra ncha na kSheShyati; (Hadēs 986) 32 ataH
 parameshvara enaM yIshuM shmaskAnAd udasthApayat
 tatra vayaM sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe| 33 sa
 Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra
 Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kr^itavAn tasya
 phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shR^iNutha cha
 tadavarShat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu
 svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yatha, mama
 prabhumiDAvAkyamavadat parameshvarah| 35 tava
 shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na] tAvat
 kAlaM madiye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvisha| 36 ato
 yaM yIshuM yUyA M krushe, ahata parameshvarastaM
 prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyeIlA
 lokA nishchitaM jAnantu| 37 etAdR^ishIM kathAM
 shrutvA teShAM hR^idayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya
 tadanyapreritebhyashcha kathitavantaH, he
 bhrAtR^igaNa vayam kiM kariShyAmaH? 38 tataH
 pitaraH pratyavadad yUyA M sarvve svaM svaM manaH
 parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM
 yIshukhrIshTasya nAmnA majjItAshcha bhavata,
 tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmA nA lapsyath|
 39 yato yuShmAkaM yuShmatsantAnAnA ncha
 dUrasthasarvvalokAnA ncha nimittam arthAd
 asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lAkAn
 AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama
 NgIkAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH
 pramANA M datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo
 varttamAnalokebhyoH svAn rakShata| 41 tataH paraM ye
 sAnandAstAM kathAm agR^ihlan te majjItA abhavan|
 tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrAni lokAsteShAM
 sapakShAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau
 pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM
 kr^itvAtiShThan| 43 preritai rnAnAprakAralakShaneShu
 mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu
 sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitam| 44 vishvAsakAriNaH
 sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvvAH
 sampattiH sAdhAraNyena sthApitvAbhu njata| 45
 phalato gR^ihani dravyA ni cha sarvvAni vikrilya
 sarvveShAM svavaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhaja
 sarvvebhyo, adadan| 46 sarvva ekachittibhuya dine
 mandire santiShThamAnA gr^ihe gr^ihe cha
 pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM
 kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnandena
 saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAna nchakurvvani| 47
 parameshvaro dine dine paritrAnabhAjanai rmaNDalim
 avarddhayat|

3 tR^itIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye
 pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gachChataH| 2
 tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samiPe

bhikShAraNArthaM yaM janmakha njamAnuShaM lokA
 mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam
 asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tadA
 pitarayohanau mantiraM praveShTum ud�atau vilokya
 sa kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA
 sahitA pitarastam ananyadR^iShTyA nirIkShya
 proktavAn AvAM prati dR^iShTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa ki
 nchit prAptY Ashaya tau prati dR^iShTiM kr^itavAn| 6
 tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi
 kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya
 yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane
 kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhr^itvA
 tam udatolayat; tena tatkShaNAt tasya janasya
 pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphyA protthAya
 gamanAgamane. akarot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan
 ullamphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM
 sArddhaM mandiram prAvishat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM
 gamanAgamane kurvwantam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta
 ncha vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya
 bhikShitavAn saevAyam iti j nAtvA taM prati tayA
 ghaTanayA chamatkR^itA vismayApannAshchAbhavan|
 11 yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH
 karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim
 AgachChan| 12 tad dR^iShTvA pitarastebhyo. akathayat,
 he isrAyelliyalokA yUyA M kuto. anenAshcharyyaM
 manyadhve? AvAM njashaktYA yadvA njapuNyena kha
 njamanuShyamenAM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM
 prati kuto. ananyadR^iShTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIshuM
 yUyA M parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pilAto
 mochayitum echChat tathApi yUyA M tasya sAkShAn nA
 NgIkR^itavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvare.
 arthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM IshvaraH
 svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat| 14
 kintu yUyA M taM pavitraM dharmmikAM pumAMsA M
 nA NgIkR^itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum
 ayAchadhvaM| 15 pashchAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim
 ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApayata
 tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe| 16 imA M yaM mAnuShaM
 yUyA M pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni
 vishvAsakaraNA t chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin
 tasya yo vishvAsa sa taM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM
 sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShit| 17 he
 bhrAtaro yUyA M yuShmAkaM adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA
 karmmA NyetAni kr^itavanta idAniM mamaiSha bodho
 jAyate| 18 kintvIshvaraH khriShTasya duHkhabhoge
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM
 pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthAM siddhA akarot| 19
 ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM
 kr^itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvA M, tasmAd
 IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20
 punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito
 yo yIshukhrIShTastam Ishvaro yuShmA M prati
 preShayiShyati| 21 kintu jagataH sR^iShTiMArabhya
 Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA
 kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryyANAM

siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn)
 g165 22 yuShmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro
 yuShmAkaM bhrAtR^igaNamadhyAt matsadR^ishaM
 bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat
 ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyA M manAMsi
 nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya
 bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahiShyati sa
 nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAM
 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShebhyA kevalo mUsA H
 kathayAMasa iti nahi, 24 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinAM
 Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayat te
 sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAM akathayat| 25
 yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnA H, "tava
 vaMshodhbhavapuMsA sarvvadeshiyA lokA AshiShaM
 prAptA bhaviShyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM
 kathayitvA IshvarosmAkA M pUrvvapuruShaiH
 sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn tasya
 niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyA M bhavathA| 26 ata Ishvaro
 nijaputraM yIshum uthApya yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM
 svasvapApaT parAvarptya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM
 dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM
 preShitavAn|

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn
 upadishatasmin samaye yAjakaM mandirasya
 senApatayaH sidUkIgashcha 2 taylor
 upadeshakaraNe khriShTasyothAnam upalakShya
 sarvveShAM mR^itAnAM utthAnaprastAve cha
 vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhr^itvA
 dinAvAsAnAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhva
 sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstaylorupadesham
 ashR^iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchashasrAni janA
 vyashvasan| 5 pare. ahani adhipatayaH prAchiInA
 adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA
 yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH
 sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau
 madhye sthApitvA pR^ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktayA
 vA kena nAmnA karmmA NyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tada
 pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt,
 he lokAnAM adhipatigaNa he isrAyelliyaPrachiInAH, 9
 etasya durbbalamAnuShasya hitAM yat karmmA kriyata,
 arthAt, sa yena prakArenA svasthobhavat tachched
 adyAvAM pR^ichChatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyelliyalokA
 yUyA M jAnita nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIShTaH krushe
 yuShmAAbhiravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd
 uthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH
 san yuShmAkaM sammukhe prottiShThati| 11
 nichetR^ibhi ryuShmAAbhirayaM yaH prastaro. avaj nAto.
 abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro. abhavat|
 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANA M
 bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANA M prApyeta
 bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR^ishaM kimapi
 nAma nAsti| 13 tadA pitarayohanoretAdR^ishaM
 akShebatAM dR^iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIchalokAviti
 buddhva Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa

Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM
 sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM
 dR^iShTvA te kAmayaparAm Apattim karttaM
 nAshaknun| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM
 gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti
 mantraNAmakuurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM
 karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM
 karmma kR^itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM
 sarvveShAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAshata tachcha
 vayamaphnotuM na shaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM
 madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau
 bhayaM pradarsha tena nAmnA kamapi manuShyaM
 nopadishatam iti dR^iDhaM niShedhAmaH| 18 tataste
 preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho
 rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi
 nopadisha ncha| 19 tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm
 IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNaM vA yuShmAkam Aj
 nAgrahaNaM etayo rmadhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM
 vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivechanAM kuruta| 20
 vayaM yad apashyAma yadashR^iNuma cha tanna
 prachArayiShyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na
 shaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dR^iShTA sarvve lokA
 Ishvarasya guNaN anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau
 daNDayituM kamapuyAyaM na prApya te punarapi
 tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuShasyaitat
 svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM karmmAkriyata
 tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsarA vyatItAH|
 23 tataH paraM tau visR^iShTau santau svasa
 NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH
 prAchinalokaishcha proktAH sarvvaH kathA
 j nApitavantau| 24 tachChrutvA sarvva ekachittibhUya
 Ishvaramuddishya prochchairetat prArthayanta, he
 prabho gagaNapR^ithivipayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad
 Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasevakena
 dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShyA
 anyadeshilyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve
 kimarthAM vA chintAM kurvvanti niShphalAM| 26
 parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha
 viruddhamabhiShThanti pR^ithiviyAH patayaH kutaH||
 27 phalastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrvva yadyat
 sthirikR^itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM
 tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIshustasya
 prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapiLato 28 .anyadeshilyalokA
 isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan| 29 he
 parameshvara adhunA teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha
 shR^iNu; 30 tathaM svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava
 bAhubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena
 tava vAkyA M prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho
 rnAmnA AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmA Ni
 karttu nchAj nApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra
 sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnAM prAkampata;
 tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa
 Ishvarasya kathAM akshobheNa prAchArayan| 32
 apara ncha pratyayakArilokasamUhA ekamanasa
 ekachittibhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattiM

svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvvaH sampattyA
 sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyachcha preritA
 mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho
 ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu
 mahAnugraho. abhavachcha| 34 teShAM madhye
 kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteShAM
 gR^ihabhUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35
 tanmUlyamAnlya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH
 sthApitAM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa
 dattamabhavat| 36 visheShataH kupropadvIplyo
 yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhiKari,
 yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA
 samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya
 tanmUlyamAnlya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn|

5 tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya
 bhAryAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2
 svabhAryAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshAM sa
 Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnlya
 preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt
 pitarakathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyAM ki
 nchit sa Ngopya sthApayitvM pavitrasyAtmanaH
 sannidhau mR^iShAvAkyA M kathayitu ncha shaitAn
 kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR^ittmajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi
 ryadA tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt?
 tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdR^ishi kukalpanA
 tvayA kr^ita? tvAM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe
 mR^iShAvAkyA M nAvadiH kintvishvarasya nikaTe. api| 5
 etAM kathAM shrutava so. anAniyo bhUmau patan
 prANAn atyajat, tadvR^ittAntaM yAvanto lokA
 ashR^iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6
 tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNACHAdya bahi rnItvA
 shmaskAne. asthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM
 kiM vr^ittaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyA pi tatra
 samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAM apR^ichChat,
 yuvAbhyAM etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA?
 etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo
 mudrAbhya eval| 9 tataH pitarakathayat yuvAM
 kathaM parameshvarasyAtmAAnAM parkshitum
 ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya ye tava patiM
 shmaskAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe
 samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti| 10 tataH
 sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShit|
 paschAt te yuvAno. abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi
 mR^itaM dR^iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH
 pArshve shmaskAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt
 maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM vArttAM
 shrutvA sAdhvAsaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM
 hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAshcharyyANyadbhutAni
 karmmA Nyakriyanta; tadA shiShyAH sarvva
 ekachittibhUya sulemAno. alinde sambhUyAsan| 13
 teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM
 nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyA
 puruShAshcha bahavo lokA vishvAsya prabhUM
 sharaNamAppanAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM

kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA kasmiMshchijjane
 lagiShyatItYashayA lokA rogiNaH shivikayA
 khaTvayA chAnlya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH] 16
 chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya
 rogiNo. apavitrabutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam
 Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta] 17 anantaraM
 mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM
 sahacharAshcha 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH
 preritAn dhR^itvA nIchalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA
 sthApitavantaH] 19 kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtaH
 kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnlyAkathayat,
 20 yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn
 pratIMAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM
 prachArayata] 21 iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira
 upasthAya upadiShTavantaH] tadA sahacharagaNena
 sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam
 isrAyelvaMshasya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAstAn
 kr^itvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn]

22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti
 vArtAm avAdiShuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvVighnaM
 kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya
 bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM
 mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH]
 24 etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya
 senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM
 kimaparaM bhaviShyatIti chintayitvA sandigdhachittA
 abhavan] 25 etasminneva samaye kashchit jana
 Agatya vArtAmetAm avadat pashyata yUyaM yAn
 mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire
 tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti] 26 tadA mandirasya
 senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA chellokAH
 pAShANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantiti bhiyA
 vinatyAchAraM tAn Anayan] 27 te mahAsabhAyA
 madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn
 apR^ichChat, 28 anena nAmnaM samupadeShTuM
 vayaM kiM dR^idhaM na nyaShedhAma? tathApyi
 pashyata yUyaM sveShAM tenopadeshene
 yirUshAlamaM paripUrNaM kr^itvA tasya janasya
 raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM
 cheShTadhve] 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha
 pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAd IshvarasyAj
 nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam] 30 yaM ylshuM yUyaM
 krushe vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitR^ika Ishvara
 utthApya 31 isrAyelvaMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM
 pApakShamA ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha
 kr^itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot] 32
 etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi,
 Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM
 dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti] 33 etadvAkye shrute
 teShAM hR^idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste
 tAn hantuM mantritavantaH] 34 etasminneva
 samaye tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvalokAnAM madhye
 sukhyAto gamillyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH
 phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn kShaNaRthaM
 sthAnAntaraM gantum Adishya kathitavAn, 35 he

isrAyelvaMshlyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuShAn prati
 yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata] 36 itaH
 pUrvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM
 kamapi mahApuSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa
 chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan
 pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto
 lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo, akR^itakAryyA
 abhavan] 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye
 gAllIiyahUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn
 svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj
 nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA
 abhavan] 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuShyAn
 prati kimapi na kR^itvA kShAntA bhavata, yata eShA sa
 Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhadhat tarhi
 viphalaM bhaviShyati] 39 yadishvarAdabhadhat tarhi
 yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam
 IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha] 40 tadA tasya
 mantraNAM svIkR^itya te preritAn AhUya prahR^itya
 yIsho rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya
 vyasarjan] 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM
 lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH
 santaH sabhAstAnAM sAkShAd agachChan] 42
 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gR^ihe gR^ihe
 chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrIShTasya
 susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH]

6 tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt
 prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshlyAnAM
 vidhavAstrIgaNa upeskShite sati ibryalokaiH
 sahAnyadeshlyAnAM vivAda upAtiShThat] 2
 tadA dvAdashapreritAH sarvvAn shiShyAn
 saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM
 parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi] 3
 ato he bhrAtR^igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo
 bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR^ishAn
 sukhyAtyAppanAn pavitreNAtmanA j nAnena cha
 pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveShAM madhye
 manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM
 kathAprachAraKarmaNi cha nityapavrR^ittAH
 sthAsyAmaH] 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH
 santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH
 philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA
 yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhyaNagarIyo nikalA etAn
 paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaM sapta
 janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste
 prArthanAM kr^itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan]
 7 apara ncha Ishvarasya kathA deshaM vyApnot
 visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA
 prabhUtarUpeNAvardddhata yAjakAnAM madhyepi
 bahavaH khriShTamatagrAhiNo. abhavar] 8 stiphAno
 vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM
 madhye bahuvidham adbhetam AshcharyyaM
 karMMakarot] 9 tena libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasa
 Nghasya katipayajanAH kuriNiyasikandarIya-
 kilikIyAshlyAdeshlyAH kiyanto janAshchotthAya

stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta] 10 kintu stiphAno j
nAnena pavitreNAtmanA cha IdR^ishIM kathAM
kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan] 11
pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm
akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya
cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma] 12 te lokAnAm
lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakAnA ncha pravR^ittiM
janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dR^itvA
mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan] 13 tadanantaraM
katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAniteShu te.
akathayan eSha jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo
rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate] 14 phalato
nAsaratiyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM
kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam
anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR^ishIM kathAM
vayam ashR^iNuma] 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthAH
sarvve taM prati sthirAM dR^iShTim kR^itvA
svagadUtamukhasadR^ishaM tasya mukham apashyan]

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR^iShTavAn,
eShA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat,
he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi
nidhaddhvAM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm
hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-
naharayimadeshe AsIt tadaTejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM
datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimirAni
parityajya yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi
taM deshaM vraja] 4 ataH sa kasdiyadeshaM
vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya
pitari mR^ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa
enaM deshamAgachChat] 5 kintvIshvarastasmai
kamapayadhiKaram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM
bhUmimapi nAdAdAt; tada tasya kopi santAno nAsIt
tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikAri
tvaM bhaviShyasiti tampratya NgIkR^itavAn] 6 Ishvara
ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe
nivatsyanti tatastaddeshiyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn
yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyaharaM
kariShyanti] 7 aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi
kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti
tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiShyAmi, tataH paraM te
bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante] 8
pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn,
ata ishAkAnAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine
tasya tvakChedam akarot] tasya ishAkA H putro yAkUb,
tatastasya yAkUbo. asmAkaM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruSha
ajAyanta] 9 te pUrvvapuruSha IrShyAYA paripUrNA
misaradeshaM preShayituM yUShaphaM vyakrINan] 10
kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate
rakShitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshasya rAj
naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR^itavAn tato rAjA
misaradeshasya svlyasarvvaparivArasya cha
shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn] 11 tasmai samaye
misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt
naH pUrvvapuruSha bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta] 12
kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb

imAM vArttAM shrutvA prathamam asmAkaM
pUrvvapuruShAn misaraM preShitavAn] 13 tato
dvitIyavAragamane yUShapho svabhAratR^ibhiH
parichito. abhavat; yUShapho bhrAtaraH phirauN
rAjena parichitA abhavan] 14 anantaraM yUShaph
bhrAtR^igaNaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pa
nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyaKAn j nAtijanAMshcha
samAhUtavAn] 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM gatvA
svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne.
amriyanta] 16 tataste shikhimaM nIta yat shmaskAnam
ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH
putrebhyaH krItavAn tatshmashAne sthApayA
nchakrire] 17 tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau
shapatham kR^itvA yAM pratij nam kR^itavAn tasyAH
pratij nAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyellokA
simaradeshe varddhamAnA bahusaMkhya abhavan] 18
sheShe yUShaphaM yo na parichinoti tAdR^isha eko
narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkaM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM
dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati
kuyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vaMshanAshanAya
teShAM navajAtAn shishUn bahi rnirakShepayat] 20
etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro.
abhavat tathA pitR^igR^ihe mAsatrayaparyantAM
pAlito. abhavat] 21 kintu tasmin bahirnKShipte
sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttolya nltvA
dattakaputraM kR^itvA pAlitavat] 22 tasmAt sa mUsA
misaradeshlyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pArAdR^iShvA san
vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat] 23 sa
sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA
isrAyellyavaMshanijabhrAtR^in sAkShAt kartuM matiM
chakra] 24 teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR^iShTvA
tasya sapakShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR^itya
misarIyajanaM jaghAn] 25 tasya hasteneshvarastAn
uddhariShyati tasya bhrAtR^igaNa iti j nAsyati sa
ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire] 26
tatpare. ahani teShAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha
upasthite sati mUsAH samIpAM gatvA tayo rmelanaM
kartuM matiM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau
yuvAM bhrAtaraU parasparyam anyAyaM kutaH
kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano.
anyAyaM chakAra sa taM dUrIkR^itya kathayAmAsa,
asmAkamupari shAStrR^itavichArayitR^itvapadayoh
kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyAM hatavAn
tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi? 29 tadA mUsA
etAdR^ishaM kathAM shrutvA palAyanaM chakra, tato
midyanadeshaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau,
tatastatra dvau putrau jaj nAte] 30 anantaraM
chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu sInayaparvvatasya
prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnishikhAyAM
parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM dadau] 31
mUsAstasmin darshane vismayAM matvA visheShaM j
nAtuM nikaTaM gachChati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM
tava pUrvvapuruShANAm Ishvaro. arthAd ibrAhIma
Ishvara ishAkA Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha,
mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR^ishi

vihAyaslyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san
 puna rnirIkShituM pragalbho na babhUva] **33**
 parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke
 mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA pavitrabhUmih| **34** ahaM
 misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM
 nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha
 shrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam;
 idAnIm AgachCha misaradesham tvAM preShayAmi| **35**
 kastvAM shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayo
 rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avaj
 nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye darshanadAtrA
 tena dUtena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR^itvA
 preShayAmAsa| **36** sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni
 samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat
 mahAprAntare nAnAprakArAnyadbhutAni karmmAni
 lakShaNAni cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR^itvA
 samAninAya| **37** prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkAM
 bhrAtR^igaNasya madhye mAdR^isham ekaM
 bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM
 yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH
 santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha
 mUsAH| **38** mahAprAntarasthamaNDalmadhye, api sa
 eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMLApino
 dUtasya chAsmatpitR^igaNasya madhyasthaH san
 asmabhyA M dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe|
39 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAstam amanyaM katvA
 svebhyo dUrIkR^itya misaradesham parAvR^itya gantuM
 manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM jagaduH, **40** asmAkAM
 agre. agre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM
 nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmA misaradeshAd bahiH
 kR^itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna j
 nAyate| **41** tasmin samaye te govatsAkR^itvAm pratimAM
 nirmmAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutmR^ijya
 svahastakR^itavastunA AnanditavantaH| **42** tasmAd
 IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san AkAshasthaM
 jyotirgaNaM pUjajitum tebhyo. anumatiM dadau,
 yAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu
 likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyellyavaMshA re
 chatvAriMshatsamAn purA mahati prAntare saMsthA
 yUyantu yAni cha] balihomAdikarmmAni kR^itavantastu
 tAni kiM mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR^itAnIti
 naiva cha| **43** kintu vo molakAkhysya devasya
 dUShyameva cha] yuShmAkAM rimphanAkhyAya
 devatAyAshcha tArakA] etayorubhayo rmUrta
 yuShmAbhiH paripUjite] ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH
 pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM| **44** apara ncha
 yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUShyA M
 nirmmAhi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyA M
 babhAShe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM
 dUShyam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare
 tasthau| **45** pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitisteShAM
 vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM
 sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR^itAnAm
 anyadeshilyAnAM deshAdhikR^itikAle samAnItaM tad
 dUShyA M dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna Asit| **46**

sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb
 IshvarArtham ekaM dUShyaM nirmmAtuM vavA nCha;
47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM
 nirmmitvAn| **48** tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa
 kasmiMshchid hastakR^ite mandire nivasatiti nahi,
 bhaviShyadvAdi kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, **49**
 paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama] madlyaM
 pAdapITha ncha pR^ithivI bhavati dhruvam| tarhi
 yUyaM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM|
 vishrAmAya madlyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| **50**
 sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR^itAni na||
51 he anAj nAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe shravaNe
 chApavitalokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH
 prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA
 yAdR^ishA yUyamapi tAdR^ishAH| **52** yuShmAkAM
 pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan?
 ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM
 kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA
 vishvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam
 ahata| **53** yUyam svargiyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM
 prApyApi tAM nAcharatha| **54** imAM kathAM shrutvA te
 manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNam
 akurvvan| **55** kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo
 bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradR^iShTiM kR^itvA
 Ishvarasya dakShiNe daNDAYamAnaM ylshu ncha
 vilokya kathitavAn; **56** pashya, meghadvAraM muktam
 Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM mAnavasuta ncha
 pashyAmi| **57** tada te prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA
 karNeShva Ngull rnidhAya ekachittibhUya tam
 Akraman| **58** pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itvA
 prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lAkAH shaulanAmno
 yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH|
59 anantaraM he prabho ylsho madIyamAtmAnaM
 gR^ihAna stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanamasamaye
 te taM prastarairAghnan| **60** tasmAt sa jAnuni pAtayitvA
 prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA, he prabhe pApametad
 eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata] tasmin
 samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM maNDALIM prati
 mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve.
 apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH
 santo gatAH| **2** anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM
 shmaskAne sthApavitvA bahu yvalapan| **3** kintu shaulo
 gR^ihe gR^ihe bhramitvA striyA puruShAMshcha
 dhR^itvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM
 kR^itvAn| **4** anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra
 bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan| **5** tada philipaH
 shomiroNnagaraM gatvA khriShTAKhyAnaM
 prAchArayat; **6** tato. ashuchi-bhR^itagrastalokebhhyo
 bhUtAshchItkR^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH
 pakShAghAtinaH kha njA lokAshcha svasthA abhavan| **7**
 tasmAt lAkA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karmma
 vilokya nishamya cha sarvva ekachittibhUya
 tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuh| **8** tasminnagare
 mahAnandashchAbhavat| **9** tataH pUrvvaM

tasminnagare shimonnnAMa kashchijjano bahvi
 rmAyAkriyAH kR^itvA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShaM
 prochya shomiroNllyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa] 10
 tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa
 ityuktvA bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin
 manAMsi nyadadhuH] 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyAY
 sarvvAn atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire|
 12 kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya yIshukhrIShTasya
 nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya
 kathAyAM vishvarya teShAM strIpuruShobhayalokA
 majjitA abhavan] 13 sheShe sa shimonapi svayaM
 pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kR^itAm
 AshcharyyakriyAM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAssambhavaM
 manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn] 14 itthaM
 shomiroNdeshiyalokA Ishvarasya kathAm agR^ihlan iti
 vArTTAM yirUshAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya
 pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH] 15
 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lokA yathA pavitraM
 AtmAAnAM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthatetAM] 16
 yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIsho rnAmnA majjitAtrA
 abhavan, na tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati
 pavitraSYAtmana Avirbhavo jAtaH] 17 kintu
 preritAbhyAM teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteShu satsu
 te pavitraM AtmAAnam prApnuvan] 18 itthaM lokAnAM
 gAtreShu preritayoH kararpaNena tAn pavitraM
 AtmAAnAM prAptAn dR^iShTvA sa shimon tayoH samIpe
 mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 aham yasya gAtre hastam
 arpayiShyAmi tasyaApi yatheththaM pavitraMprApti
 rbhavati tAdR^iSHIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM] 20 kintu
 pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyant
 yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH kryate tvamiththaM
 buddhavAn; 21 IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM
 nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho. adhikArashcha kopि nAsti|
 22 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi
 prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShama
 bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru; 23
 yatastavaM tiktipitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi
 tanmayA buddham] 24 tadA shimon akathayat tarhi
 yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati
 tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM
 kurutaM] 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattvA
 prabhoH kathAM prachArayantu shomiroNllyAnAM
 anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantu
 yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^itya gatau] 26 tataH
 param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat,
 tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo
 prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo. asAnagaraM yAti
 taM mArgAM gachCha] 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn;
 tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj nyAH
 sarvvasampatteradhIshaH kUshadeshiya ekaH ShaND
 bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaram Agatya 28 punarapi
 rathamAruhya yishayiyanAmno bhaviShyadvAdino
 granthaM paThan pratyAgachChati] 29 etasmin samaye
 AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM
 gatvA tena sArddhaM mila] 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan

tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM
 yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyAM shrutvA
 pR^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa
 kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohAM kathaM budhyeya?
 tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham
 upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat] 32 sa shAstrasyetadvAkyAM
 paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya sa yathA
 meShashAvakaH] lomachchedakasAkShAchcha
 meShashcha nIravo yathA] Abadhyava danam svIyAM
 tathA sa samatiShThata] 33 anyAyena vichAreNa sa
 uchChinno, abhavat tadA] tatkAlinamanuShyAn ko jano
 varNayituM kShamaH] yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa
 uchChinno, abhavat dhruvam] 34 anantaraM sa philipam
 avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM
 kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid
 anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya
 yIshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut] 36 itthaM
 mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpa upasthitau;
 tadA klbo, avAdIt pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama
 majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat
 svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyeshi tarhi bAdhA
 nAsti] tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrIShTa Ishvarasya
 putra ityahaM pratyem] 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM
 karttum AdiShTe philipaklbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM;
 tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa] 39 tatpashchAt
 jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH parameshvarasyAtmA
 philipaM hR^itvA nitavAn, tasmAt klibaH punastaM na
 dR^iShTavAn tathApy hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa
 gatavAn] 40 philipashchAsodnagaram upasthAya
 tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM
 sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn|

9 tatkAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM
 prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhyoyH kathAM niHsArayan
 mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyAM puruSha
 ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn
 dR^itvA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena
 dammeShaknagarIyAM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM
 yAchitavAn] 3 gachChan tu dammeShaknagaranikaTa
 upasthitavAn; tato. akasmAd AkAshAt tasya
 chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat] 4
 pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svAM
 prati proktam etaM shabdAM shrutvA 5 sa pR^iShTavAn,
 he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM
 yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAham; kaNTakasya mukhe
 padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTAM] 6 tadA kampamAno
 vismayApannahcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM
 karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA kA? tataH prabhurAj
 nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha tatra tvayA yat
 karttavyaM tad vadiShyate] 7 tasya sa Ngino lokA api
 taM shabdAM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR^iShTvA
 stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH] 8 anantaraM shaulo
 bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmillya kamapi na
 dR^iShTavAn] tadA lokAstasya hastau dR^itvA
 dammeShaknagaram Anayan] 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM

yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn piTavAMshcha] 10
tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina
ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn he
ananiya] tataH sa pratyavAdit, he prabho pashya
shR^iNomI 11 tada prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya
saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAniveshane
tArShanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan
pr^ichCha; 12 pashya sa prArthataye, tathA
ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam AgatyA tasya
gAtre hastArpaNaM kR^itvA dR^iShTiM dadAtItthaM
svapne dR^iShTavAn] 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat
he prabho yirUshAlami pavitraIokAn prati so.
anekahImsAM kR^itvAn; 14 atra sthAne cha ye
lokAstava nAmni prArthatanti tAnapi baddhuM sa
pradhAnayAjakebhyA shaktiM prAptavAn, imAM
kathAm aham anekeShAM mukhebhyA shrutavAn] 15
kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhI bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM
bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma
prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste] 16
mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho
bhoktavya etat taM darshayiShyAmi] 17 tato, ananiyo
gatvA gR^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM
kR^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvaM yathA
dR^iShTiM prAproShi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo
bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH
prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAma
preShitavAn] 18 ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyAm
mInashalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkShaNAt sa
prasannachakShu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito.
abhat bhuktvA pltvA sabalobhavachcha] 19 tataH
paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn
tasmin dammeShakanagare sthitvA. avilambaM 20
sarvvabhanabhanvAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya
putra imAM kathAM prachArayat] 21 tasmAt
sarvve shrotArashchamatkR^itya kathitavanto yo
yirUshAlamnagara etannAmnaM prArthatyitR^ilokAn
vinAshitavAn evam etAdR^ishalokAn baddhvA
pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayaIttyAshayA
etatsthAnamapYAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati?
22 kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA
yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana etasmin pramANAma
datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn
akarot] 23 itthAM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM
hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA
mantraNaYA vArtAM prAptavAn] te taM hantuM tu
divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre. atiShThan;
25 tasmAt shiShyAstaM nltvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya
prAchiReNAvArohayan] 26 tataH paraM shaulo
yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM
sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH
sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan] 27 etasmAd
barNabbAstaM gR^ihiIltvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya
mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmAI darshanaM
dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha
yathAkShobhaH san dammeShakanagare yIsho

rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j
nApitavAn] 28 tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami
kAlaM yApayAn nirbhayaM prabho rylsho rnAma
prAchArayat] 29 tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM
vivAdasyopasthitavAt te taM hantum acheShTanta] 30
kintu bhrAtR^igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM
nltvA tArShanagaram preShitavAn] 31 itthaM sati
yihUdyAgAllshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo
vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niShThAbhavat prabho
rbhiyA pavitraIyAtmAnaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM
kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan] 32 tataH
paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe
lodnagaraniAsipavitraIokAnAM samIpE sthitavAn] 33
tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAShTau vatsarAn
shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyaM sAkShat
prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIshukhrIShTastvAM
svastham akArShit, tvamutthAya svashayyAM
nikShipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat] 35
etAdR^isham dR^iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH
prabhuM prati parAvarttanta] 36 apara ncha
bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA
yAphonagaraniAsinI TABithAnAmA shiShyA yAM
darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nAri
37 tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat,
tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe
shAyayitvAsthApayAn] 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya
samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArtAM
shrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin
vinayamuktvA shiShyagaNo dvau manujau preShitavAn]
39 tasmAt pitara uththAya tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat,
tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnite
cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkAYA
kR^itAni yAnyuttarlyANI paridheyAni cha tAni
sarvvAni taM darshayitvA rudatyashchatasR^iShu
dikShvatiShThan] 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH
kR^itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthatavAn; pashchAt
shavaM prati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he TABitthe
tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI chakShuShi
pronmillya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat] 41 tataH
pitara stasyAH karau dhR^itvA uttolya pavitraIokAn
vidhavAshchAhuya teShAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM
samArpayat] 42 eShA kathA samastayAphonagarA
vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan] 43
apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit
shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe bahudinAni
nyavasat]

10 kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH
karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro
bhakta IshvaraparAyaNashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni
dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Ishvare prArthatayA nchakraI
3 ekadA tR^itlyapraharavelAyAM sa dR^iShTavAn
Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAshaM tatsamIpam AgatyA
kathitavAn, he karNiliya] 4 kintu sa taM dR^iShTvA
bhito. akathayat, he prabho kiM? tada tamavadat

tava prArthanA dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM
 bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat] 5 idAniM
 yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre
 shimonnnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI
 pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon tam AhvAyaya; 6
 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati]
 7 ityupadishya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH
 svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM
 svasa NginAM sainyAnAM ekAM bhaktasenA
 nchAhuya 8 sakalametaM vR^ittAntaM vij nApya
 yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot] 9 parasmin dine te
 yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpA upAtiShThan,
 tada pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthatayituM
 gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat] 10 etasmin samaye
 kShudhArttaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu
 teShAM annAsAdanasamaye sa muRchChitaH
 sannapatat] 11 tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiiH
 koNai rlambitaM bR^ihadvastramiva ki nchanA
 bhAjanam AkAshAt pR^ithivIm avArohatIti
 dR^iShTavAn] 12 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA
 grAmyavanyapashavaH khecharorogAmiprabhR^itayo
 jantavashchAsan] 13 anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA
 bhuMkShva tampratilyA gagaNlyA vANI jATa] 14 tada
 pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdR^ishaM mA bhavatu,
 aham etat kAlAma yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM
 ki nchidapi na bhuktavAn] 15 tataH punarapi tAdR^iShi
 vihayaslyA vANI jATa yad IshvaraH shuchi kR^itvAn tat
 tvaM niShiddhaM na jAniHil] 16 itthaM triH sati tat
 pAtraM punarAkR^iShTaM AkAsham agachChat] 17 tataH
 paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra
 pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasA
 te preShitA manuShyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,
 18 shimonon gR^ihamanvichChantaH sampR^iChyAhuya
 kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa
 kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarshanasya
 bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pashya
 trayo janAstvAM mR^igayante] 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhyA
 niHsandeHaM taiH saha gachcha mayaiva te preShitAH]
 21 tasmAt pitaro. avaruhyA karNiliyapreritalokAnAM
 nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM yaM
 mR^igayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam
 AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadani karNiliyanAmA
 shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdiyadeshasthAnAM
 sarveShAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati
 rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhuya netuM tvattaH kathA
 shrotu ncha pavtradUtena samAdiShTaH] 23 tada
 pitarastAnabhyantaraM nlvA teShAmAtithyaM
 kR^itvAn, pare. ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot,
 yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR^iNAM kiyanto
 janAshcha tena saha gatAH] 24 parasmin divase
 kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye karNiliyo j
 nAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekShya sthitaH] 25
 pitare gR^iha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkShAtkR^itya
 charaNayoH patitvA prANamat] 26 pitarastamutthApya
 kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamapi mAnuShaH] 27 tada

karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gr^ihaM prAvishat
 tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA
 tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtlyalokaiH mahAlapanAM vA
 teShAM gR^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdiyAnAM
 niShiddham astiIti yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi
 mAnuSham avyavahAryyam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM mama
 nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn] 29 iti
 hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA nchanApattim
 akR^itvA yuShmAkAM samIpam Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi
 yUyA M kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tada karNiliyaH
 kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM
 yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastR^itIyaprahare sati
 gR^ihe prArthatasamaye tejomayavastrabhR^id eko
 jano mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAm
 akathayat, 31 he karNiliya tvadlyA prArthanA Ishvarasya
 karNagocharibhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM
 bhUtvA tasya dR^iShTigocharamabhavat] 32 ato
 yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre
 shimonon AmnA kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe
 pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon
 tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekShyati] 33 iti
 kAraNaT tatkShaNaT tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn,
 tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR^itvAn] Ishvaro
 yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM
 vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd
 upasthitAH smaH] 34 tada pitara imAM kathAM
 kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manuShyANAM
 apakShapAtI san 35 yasya kasyachid deshasya yo
 lokAstasmAdbhUtvA satkarmaM karoti sa tasya grAhyo
 bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhabAnaham] 36
 sarvveShAM prabhu ryo yIshukhrIShTastena Ishvara
 isrAyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya
 sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM
 saMvAdaM yUyA M shrutavantaH] 37 yato yohanA
 majjane prachArite sati sa gAlladeshamArabhya
 samastayiH UdyadeshaM vyApnot; 38 phalata
 IshvareNa pavitreNaTmanA shaktyA chAbhiShikto
 nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM
 kurvvan shaitAnA kliShTAne sarvalokAn svasthAn
 akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vaya ncha
 yihUdiyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR^itvAnAM
 sarvveShAM karmaNNAM sAkShiNo bhavAmaH|
 lokAstaM krushe viddhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu
 tR^itIyadivase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham
 adarshayat] 41 sarvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu
 tasmin shmashAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM
 bhojanaM pAna ncha kR^itvanta teAdR^ishaM Ishvarasya
 manonItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkAM nikaTe
 tamadarshayat] 42 jIvitamR^itobhayalokAnAM vichAraM
 karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM
 kathAM prachArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtu ncha
 so. asmA Aj nApayat] 43 yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya
 nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve
 bhaviShyadvAdinopi teAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadati] 44
 pitarasayitakathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM

shrotR^iNAmpuri pavitra AtmArohat] 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino lokA anyadeshlyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtiyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM prashaMsanti, iti dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha vismayam Apadyanta] 47 tadaH pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmA prAptAsteShAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niShedduM shaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmnaM majjitA bhavateti tAnAj nApayat] anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadInAni sthAtuM prArthayanta]

11 itthaM bhinnadeshlyalokA apIshvarasya vAkyam agR^ihlan imAM vArttAM yihUdyadeshasthapreritA bhrAtR^igaNashcha shrutavantaH] 2 tataH pitare yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena saha vivadamaNa avadan, 3 tvam atvakChedilokAnAM gR^iham gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn] 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramashastatKaryasya sarvvavR^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn] 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrchChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM vR^ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhyu mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam] 6 pashchAt tad ananyadR^iShTyA dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkShva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekaM shrutavAMshcha] 8 tatoHaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvishat] 9 aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR^itavAn tanniShiddhaM na jAnihi dvi rmAmpratIdR^ishi vihAyaslyA VANI jAta] 10 tririthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM] 11 pashchAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikataM preShitA yatra niveshane sthitoham tasmin samaye tatropAtiShThan] 12 tadaH niHsandeHaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahiteShu ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gateShu vayaM tasya manujasya gR^iham prAvishAma] 13 soscMakaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShibhUya mama gr^ihamadhye tiShTan mAmityAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyaTAm shimonam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadlyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANA M bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati] 15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn tathA teShAmayupari samavarUDhavAn] 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyam prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smR^itam] 17 ataH prabhA ylshukhrIshTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhym Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypo dattavAn tataH koham? kimaham

IshvaraM vArayituM shaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNaN anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam Ishvaronyadeshlyalokebhypo manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt] 19 stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikiRnA abhavan tai phainIkuprAntiyaKhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpA Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan] 20 aparaM teShAM kuprIyAH kurInlyAshcha kiyanto janA AntiyaKhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAniyalokAnAM samIpE prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan] 21 prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttant] 22 iti vArttAYAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDaliyalokAnAM karNagocharibhUtAyAm AntiyaKhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan] 23 tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IshvarasyaAnugrahasya phalaM dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShyA aneke babhUvuH] 25 sheShe shaulaM mR^igayitUM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prasthitavAn] tatra tasyoddesham prApya tam AntiyaKhiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthlokaiH sabhAM kR^itvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM; tasmin AntiyaKhiyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM khrIshTiyanAmna vikhyaTAtA abhavan] 27 tataH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyaKhiyAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teShAmeka utthAya AtmanaH shikShayA sarvvadeshe turbhikShaM bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasayAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat] 29 tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH svavashaktyanusArato yihUdyadeshanivAsinAM bhratR^iNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM nishchitya 30 barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchInalokAnAM samIpA tat preShitavantaH]

12 tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duKhkaM dAtuM prArabhat] 2 visheShato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn] 3 tasmAd yihUdyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn] 4 tadaH kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirlkR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham yeShAm ekaikasaMghe chatvAro janAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMgheAm samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn] 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA lokA avishrAmam Ishvarasya samIpE prArthayanta] 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udylate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakShakadvayamadhyasthAne shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH] 7 etasmin samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite

kArA diptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya
kukShAvAvAtaM kR^itvA taM jaGaraYitvA bhAShitavAn
tUrNamuttiShTha; tatastasya hastasthashR^i
NkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat,
baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA
kR^ite sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtriyaVastrAM
gAtre nidhAya mama pashchAd ehi| 9 tataH
pitaraSTasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat,
kintu dUtena karmmaitat kR^itamiti satyamaj
nAtvA svapnadarshanaM j nAtvAn| 10 itthaM tau
prathamAM dvitIyA ncha kArAM la NghitvA
yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate
tatsamIpAM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavAtaM svayaM
muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA
mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato. akasmAt sa
dUtaH pitaram tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa chetanAM prApya
kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya parameshvaro herodo
hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvAshAyAshcha mAM
samuddhR^itvAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtvAn| 12 sa
vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu
rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe bahavaH sambhUya
prArthatyanta tanniveshanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa
bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlIkA draShTuM
gatA| 14 tataH pitaraSTasya svaraM shruvA SA harShayuktA
sati dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatiti
vArtAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI|
15 te prAvochan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA
muhumuhuruktavatI satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te
kathitavantarshi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro
dvAramAhatarvAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA
pitaraM dR^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro
niHshabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa NketaM
kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA
uddhR^ityAnItvAn tasya vr^ittAntaM tAnaj
nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR^igaNa
ncha vArTTAmetAM vadatetyuktA sthAnAntaraM
prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra
rakshakANAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtAH| 20 herod
baru mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati
rakshakAn saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAn hantum
AdiShTavAn| 21 pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt
kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tartrAvAtiShThat| 22
sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te
sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpA upasthAya
lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragR^ihAdhishaM sahAyaM
kR^itvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthatyanta
yatastasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshlyAnAM
bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutrachin nirupitadine
herod rAjalyaM parichChadaM paridhAya siMhAsane
samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktvAn| 24 tato loka
uchchaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi,
IshvarIyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM
nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt
taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kShiNaH san prANAn
ajahAt| kintvIshvarasya kathA deshaM vyApya

prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya
karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin
sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa
NginaM kR^itvA yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|
13 apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM
nigrAM vadanti, kurInlyalUkiyo herodA
rAj nA saha kR^itavidyAbhyAso minahem,
shaulashchaite ye kiyanto jana bhaviShyadvAdina
upadeShTArishchAntiyakhyaNagarasthamaNDalyAm
Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta
tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM
yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshaulau niyuktavAn
tatkarhma karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta| 3
tatstairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo
rgAtryo rhastarpaNaM kR^itvA tau vyasR^ijan| 4 tataH
paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau
silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena
kupropadvipam agachChatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram
upasthAya tatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni
gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi
tatsahacharo, abhavat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvipasya
sarvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra
suivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddeshAdhipatinA
saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhAri baryIshunAmA yo
mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt prAptavataH|
7 taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM
vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8
kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa
deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM
karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt sholo. arthAt paulaH
pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM
pratyanyadyR^iShTim kR^itvAkathayat, 10 he narakin
dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM
kiM prabhOH satyapathasya viparyayakaraNAt kadApi
na nivarttiShyase? 11 adhunA parameshvarastava
samuchitaM kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam
andhaH san sUryayamapi na drakShyasi| tatkShaNAd
rAtrivid andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn;
tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan
itastato bhramaNaM kR^itvAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM
dR^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya
vishvAsAM kR^itvAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsa
Ngina cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA
pamphuliyAdeshasya pargInagaram agachChan
kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM
pratyAgachChat| 14 pashchAt tau pargIto yAtrAM
kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyakhyaNagaram
upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanAm pravishya
samupAvishatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH
paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH
kAchid upadeshakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM
tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasya AdhipatayA
kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiShayan| 16
ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM

kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelyamanuShyA IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17
 eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro. asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn manonItAn katvA gR^iHtavAn tato misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR^itvA tasmAt svlyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat| 18
 chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA 19 kinAndeshAntarvvarttini saptarAjyAni nAshayitvA guTikApAtena teShu sarvvadesheShu tebhyo. adhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pa nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu cha shiMuyelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari vichArayit^in niyuktavAn| 21 taishcha rAj ni prArthite, Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM shaulaM chatvAriMshadvashaparyyantaM teShAmupari rAjAnaM kR^itvAn| 22 pashchAt taM padachyutaM kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvvAH kariShyati tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimamatam ekaM janaM yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teShAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAn| 23 tasya svapratishrutasya vAkasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara ekaM yIshuM (trAtAram) udapAdyat| 24 tasya prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat| 25 yasya cha karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyA MAM kaM janaM jAnitha? aham abhiShiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR^ishaM eko jano mama pashchAd upatiShThati| 26 he ibrAhimo vaMshajAtA bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvalokA yuShmAn prati paritrANasya kathaShA preritA| 27 yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM na prApya prativishrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhivA cha tasya vadhenA tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi plAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM krushAd avatAryya shmashAne shAyitavantaH| 30 kintvlsvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punashcha gAlilapradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM dattavAn, atasta idAniM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM samakSham Ishvaro yasmin pratiJ nAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvachanaM dvitiyagite likhitamAste tad yIshoruttAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakShi kR^itaM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi| 34 parameshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM sharIraM kadApi na

kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gItE. api kathitavAn svakiyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM na cha dAsyasi| 36 dAyUda IshvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuShi vyayite sati sa mahAnindrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShiyata; 37 kintu yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShiyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavatIti yuShmAn prati prachAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyA M yebhyo doShebhyo muktaM bhavitaM na shakShyatha tebhyoH sarvvadoShebhyo etasmin Jane vishvAsinaH sarvve muktaM bhaviShyantIti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 40 apara nchaJ avaj nAkAriNo lokAshchakShurunmIlya pashyataJ tathaivaSambhavaM j nAtvA syAta yUyA M vilajitAH| yato yuShmAsu tiShThatsu kariShye karmma tAdR^ishaM yenaiva tasya vR^ittante yuShmabhyaM kathite. api hiJ yUyA M na tantu vR^ittantaM pratyeshyatha kadAchanA| 41 yeyA M kathA bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuShmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIlyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rhinnadeshlyai rvakShyamANA prArthana kR^ita, AgAmini vishrAmavAre. api katheyam asmAn prati prachAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAya bha Nge sati bahavo yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvArAnugrahAshraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravishrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IshvarlyAM kathAM shrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyalokA jananivahaM vilokya IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranidayA cha paulenoktAM kathAM khanDayituM cheShTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantu prathamAM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvishvarlyakathAYAH prachAraNam uchitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyA M svAn anantAyuSho. ayogyAn darshayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadeshIyalokAnAM samIpAM gachChAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn ittham AdiShTavAn yathA, yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trAnakAraNAt mayAnyadeshamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tadA kathAmidR^ishaM shrutvA bhinnadeshlyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAM avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te vyashvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 ittham prabhoH kathA sarvvedesaM vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdIya Nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH kathipaya bhaktA yoShitashcha kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradeshAd dUrIkR^itavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekanyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

14 tau dvau janau yugapad
 ikaniyanagarasthayihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM
 gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdlyA anyadeshlyalokAshcha
 vyashvasan tAdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavanta[2
 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdlyA anyadeshlyalokAn
 kupravr^ittiM grAhayitvA bhrAtR^igaNaM prati teShAM
 vairaM janitavantaH] 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH
 pramANaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakShaNaM
 adbhetakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya
 kathA akshobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni
 samavAtiShThetAM] 4 kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdlyAnAM
 sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jAtAH,
 ato nAgarikajananivahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam
 abhavat] 5 anyadeshlyA yihUdlyAsteShAm
 adhipatayashcha daurAtmyaM kutvA tau
 prastarairAhantum udyatAH] 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya
 palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdeshasyaAntarvvarttilustrAdarbbo
 7 tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA
 tatra susaMvAdaM prachAryatAM] 8
 tatrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktihIno janmArabhyA
 kha njAH kadApi gamanaM nAkarat etAdR^isha eko
 mAnuSho lustrAnagara upavishya paulasya kathAM
 shrutavAn] 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati dR^iShTiM
 kr^itvA tasya svAsthye vishvAsaM viditvA prochchaiH
 kathitavAn 10 padbhyAmutiShThan R^iju rbhava[tataH
 sa ullamphaM kr^itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn]
 11 tada lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya
 lukAyanIyabhAShayA prochchaiH kathAmetAM
 kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM dhR^itvA sAkAM
 samIpam avArohan] 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan
 paulashcha mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam
 avadan] 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya
 yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR^iShAn puShpamAlAshcha
 dvArasamIpam Anlya lokaiH sarddhAmaTavuddishya
 samutsR^ijya dAtum udyataH] 14 tadvArttAM shrutvA
 barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni ChitvA lokAnAM
 madhyaM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavanta,
 15 he mahechChAH kuta etAdR^ishaM karma kurutha?
 AvAmapi yuShmAdeR^ishau sukhaduHkhabhoginau
 manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvva A vR^ithAkAlpanAH
 parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalnidhInAM
 tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveShA ncha
 sraShTaramamaram IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhev
 tadartham AvAM yuShmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM
 prachAryAvaH] 16 sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle
 sarvvadeshlyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM
 dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAshAt toyavarShaNena
 nAnAprakArashaSyotpatyA cha yuShmAkaM hitiShI san
 bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNaNi
 tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpAni sthapitavAn]
 18 kintu tAdR^ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi
 tayoH samipa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa
 nivarttayituM nAshaknutAm] 19 AntiyakhyaA-
 ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdlyalokA
 Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM

prastarairAgnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij nAya nagarasya
 bahistam AkR^iShya nltavantaH] 20 kintu shiShyagaNe
 tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam utthAya
 punarapi nagaramadhyA M prAvishat tatpare. ahani
 barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn] 21 tatra
 susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kr^itvA
 tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhyaA ncha parAvR^itya
 gatau] 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM
 praveShTavyam iti kAraNaD dharmmamArge sthAtuM
 vinayaM kr^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam
 akurutAM] 23 maNDalinAM prAchiInvargAn niyujuja
 prArthanopavAsau kr^itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan
 tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena
 pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavanta[25 pashchAt
 pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya
 attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavanta[26 tasmAt
 samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma
 sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagare
 dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad
 AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavanta[27 tatropasthAya
 tannagarasthamaNDaliM saMgR^ilhya svAbhyAma
 Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa
 bhinnadeshlyalokAn prati vishvAsaUpadvAram
 amochayad etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavanta[
 28 tatastau shiryyaiH sArddham tatra bahudinAni
 nyavasatAm]

15 yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto janA Agatya
 bhrAtR^igaNamiththaM shikShitavanto
 mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuShmAkaM tvakChedo na
 bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrAnaM prAptuM na
 shakShyatha[2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn
 vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR^itavanta, tato
 maNDaliyanokA etasyAH kathAyAstaTTvAM j nAtuM
 yirUshAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAchiInvAMshcha
 prati paulabarNabbAprabhR^itIn katipayajanAn
 preShayituM nishchayaM kr^itavantaH] 3 te maNDalyA
 preritAH santaH phaiNIkIshomirondeshAbhyAM
 gatvA bhinnadeshlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya
 vArttayA bhrAtR^iNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan[
 4 yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritaganena
 lokaprAchiInagaNena samAjena cha samupagR^ihItAH
 santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmAni kr^itavAn teShAM
 sarvvavR^ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan] 5
 kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo loka
 utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshlyAnAM
 tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha
 samAdeShTavyam] 6 tataH prerita lokaprAchiInAshcha
 tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH] 7
 bahuvichAreshu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he
 bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshlyalokA mama mukhAt
 susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt
 pUrvvam IshvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vR^itvA
 niyuktavAn] 8 antaryAmIshvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA
 bhinnadeshlyebhyaH pavitramAtmAmaM pradAya
 vishvAsena teShAM antaHkaraNaNi pavitriAni kr^itvA 9

teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShaM na
 sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti
 yUyaM jAnIthA| 10 ataevAsmAkaM pUrVavapuruShA vaya
 ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na shaktAH
 samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM
 kuta Ishvarasya parIkShAM kariShyatha? 11 prabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasyaAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA
 paritrANaM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM
 barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIlyAnAM
 madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam adbhuta ncha karmma
 kR^itvAn tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm
 avarNayatAM sabhAsthAH sarvve nIravAH santaH
 shrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM
 yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama
 kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IshvaraH svanAMArthaM
 bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM
 grahituM matiM kR^itvA yena prakAreNa prathamAM
 tAn prati kR^ipAvalekanaM kR^itvAn taM shimon
 varNitavAn| 15 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni
 taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAstel
 16 sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH
 parameshvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAkyAM sheShAH
 sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto
 mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA
 parameshituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samlhante
 tannimittamahaM kila| parAvR^itya samAgatya
 dAyUdaH patitaM punaH dUSHyamutthApayiShyAmi
 tadilyAM sarvvavastu cha patitaM punaruthApya
 sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IshvaraH
 svyAni sarvvakarmmAni jAnAti| (aīōn g165) 19 ataeva
 mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM
 madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta
 teShAmupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20
 devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarma
 kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM
 raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21
 yataH pUrVvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo lokA
 nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavaRa ncha
 bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATHo bhavati| 22 tataH
 paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvva
 maNDali cha sveShAM madhye barshabbA nAmna
 vikhyaTo manonItau kR^itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM
 sArddham AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM prati preShaNam
 uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praishayan| 23
 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiiyA-suriyA-
 kilikiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshIyabhrAtR^igaNaya
 preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya bhrAtR^igaNasya
 cha namaskAraH| 24 visheShato. asmAkam Aj
 nAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkam
 madhyAd gatvA tvakChedo mUsAvyavasthA cha
 pAlayitavyAviti yuShmA shikShayitvA yuShmAkaM
 manasAmasthairyyaM kR^itvA yuShmA sasandehAn
 akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam ashR^inma| 25
 tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH
 sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya

nAmanimittaM mR^ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM
 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM
 manonItalokAnAM keShA nchid yuShmAkaM
 sannidhau preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato
 yihUdAsIlau yuShmA prati preShitavantaH, etayo
 rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha| 28
 devatAprasAdabhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM
 galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarma
 chemAni sarvveNi yuShmAhistyAjyAni;
 etatprayojanlyAj nAvyatirekena yuShmAkaM upari
 bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano. asmAka
 ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva tebhyaH
 sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM bhadraM
 karma kariShyatha| yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhUyAt|
 30 te visR^iShTAH santa AntiyakhiiyAnagara upasthAya
 lokanivahaM saMgR^ihya patram adadan| 31
 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya
 sAnandA abhavan| 32 yihUdAsIlau cha svayaM
 prachArakau bhUtvA bhrAtR^igaNaM nAnopadishya tAn
 susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkAM
 katipayadinAni yApayitvA pashchAt preritAnAM samipe
 pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena
 visR^iShTAvahavatAM| 34 kintu silastatra sthAtuM vA
 nChitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH
 shiShyAshcha lokAn upadisha prabhoH susaMvAdaM
 prachArayanta AntiyakhiiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36
 katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat
 AgachChAvAM yeShu nagareShviShvarasya susaMvAdaM
 prachAritavantu tAni sarvvanagarAni punargatvA
 bhrAtarah kIdR^iShA santIti draShTuM tAn sAkShAt
 kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmna vikhyaTaN yohanaM sa
 NginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, 38 kintu sa
 pUrVvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryArthaM na gatvA
 pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM
 sa NginaM karttuM anuchitaM j nAtavAn| 39 itthaM
 tayloratishayavirodhasyopasthititatvA tau parasparam
 pR^ithagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gR^ihItvA
 potena kupropadviPaM gatvAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM
 manonItaM kR^itvA bhrAtR^iShiShvarAnugrahe
 samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdeshAbhyAM
 maNDaliH sthirkurvvan agachChat|

16 paulo darbbiIustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat
 tatra tImathiyanAmA shiShya eka AsIt; sa
 vishvAsinya yihUdlyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu
 tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-
 ikanianagarasthAnAM bhrAtR^iNAM samIpepi
 sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasa NginaM karttuM
 matiM kR^itvA taM gR^ihItvA taddeshanivA sinAM
 yihUdlyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM
 kR^itvAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshIyaloka
 iti sarvvairaj nAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare
 nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai
 rlokaprAchInaishcha nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM
 tadanusAreNacarituM lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5

tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khriShTadharmme
 susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhita abhavan| 6
 teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadhyena gateShu satsu
 pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe kathAM prakAshayituM
 pratiShiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdesha upasthAyA
 bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kR^ite AtmA tAn
 nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdeshaM
 parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9
 rAtrau paulaH svapne dR^iShTavAn eko
 mAkidaniyalokastiShThan vinayaM kR^itvA tasmai
 kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn
 upakurvviti| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarshanAt
 prabhustaddeshiyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM
 prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatiti nishchitaM buddhvA
 vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam
 akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd
 prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvpena gatvA
 pare. ahani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA
 mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIlyavasatisthAnaM yat
 philipiNAmpradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya
 katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vishrAmavAre
 nagarAd bahi rgatvA naditaTe yatra prArthanAchAra
 AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM
 prAchArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtrAnagarlyA
 dhUsharAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmikA yA
 IshvarasevikA yoShit shrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA
 pauloktavAkyAni yad gR^ihante tadarthaM
 prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA
 yoShit saparivArA majitA sati vinayaM kR^itvA
 kathitavatI, yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi prabhau
 vishvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gR^iham AgatyA
 tiShThat| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA
 gaNanayA tadadhipatinAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM
 tAdR^ishi gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana dAsi
 prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShAt
 kR^itavatI| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya cha pashchAd etya
 prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuShyA ete
 sarvoparisthasyeshvarasya sevakAH santo. asmAn prati
 paritrANasya mArgaM prakAshayanti| 18 sA kanyA
 bahudinAni tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo duKhkitaH
 san mukham parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM
 yishukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA
 bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatkShaNAt sa bhUtastasyA
 bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveShAM lAbhasya pratyAshA
 viphala jAteti viloka tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silla
 ncha dR^itvAkR^iShya vichArasthAne. adhipatInAM
 samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH shAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA
 romilokA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahitum
 Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, 21 ime yihUDiyalokAH
 santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare. asmAkam atIva
 kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH
 prAtikUlyenodatiShThat tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrAni
 ChitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan| 23 aparaM te
 tau buhu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA
 sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArikShakam Adishan| 24

ittham Aj nAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM
 nltvA pAdeshu pAdapAshibhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25
 atha nishlthasamaye paulasIlAvlshvaramuddishya
 prAthanAM gAna ncha kR^itavantau, kArAsthita
 lokAshcha tadarshR^iNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn
 bhUmikampo. abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA
 kampitAbhUt tatkShaNAt sarvvAni dvArAni muktAni
 jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni| 27 ataeva
 kArArikShako nidrAto jAgarityA kArAyA dvArAni
 muktAni dR^iShTavA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya
 koShAt kha NgaM bahiH kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum
 udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya
 kathitavAn pashya vayaM sarvve. atrAsmahe,
 tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkArShiH| 29 tadA
 pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san
 ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasilayoH pAdeshu
 patitavAn| 30 pashchAt sa tau bahrAnIya pR^iShTavAn
 he mahechChau paritrANAM prAptuM mayA kiM
 karttavyaM? 31 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH
 sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa
 svayaM tadiyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare
 vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya
 gR^ihasthitasarvvalokebhhyashcha prabhoH kathAM
 kathitavantaH| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva dande sa tau
 gR^ihItvA tayoH prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn
 tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAshcha majjita
 abhavan| 34 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH
 sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa
 svayaM tadiyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare
 vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau
 lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayituM shAsakAH
 padAtigaNaM preShitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArikShakaH
 paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM
 shAsakA lokAna preShitavanta idAniM yuvAM bahi
 rbhUtvA kushalena pratiShThetAM| 37 kintu
 paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSham
 na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM
 kashayA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhvanta idAniM
 kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati,
 svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu| 38 tadA
 padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM
 tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhiTAH 39
 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan
 aparaM bahiH kR^itvA nagaRAt prasthAtuM
 prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya
 ludiyAyA gR^ihamA gatavantau tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM
 sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt
 prasthitau|

17 paulasilau AmphipalyApalloniyanagarAbhyAM
 gatvA yatra yihUDiyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam
 Aste tatra thiShalanikInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA
 paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpam
 gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM
 dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vichAraM kR^itavAn| 3

phalataH khriShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH
 shmashAnaduthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM
 sannidhau yasya yishoH prastAvAM karomi sa
 IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya
 pramANaM datvA sthirIkR^itvAn] 4 tasmAt teShAM
 katipayajanA anyadeshlyA bahavo bhaktalokA balyaH
 pradhAnAn Aryyashcha vishvarya paulasIlayoH
 pashchAdgAmino jAtAH] 5 kintu vishvAsahInA
 yihUdIyalokA IrShayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsyA
 katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janatayA
 nagaramadhye mahAkalahAM kR^itvA yAsono gR^ihAM
 Akramya preritAn dhR^itvA lokanivahasya samIpam
 AnetuM cheShTitavantaH] 6 teShAmuddesham aprApya
 cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR^iMshcha dhR^itvA
 nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH
 kathitavanto ye manuShyA jagadudvATitavantaste.
 atrApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA
 tAn gR^ihItvAn] yishunAmaka eko rAjastIti
 kathayantaste kaisarasA yA nAviruddhaM karmma
 kurvati] 8 teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivahyo
 nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan] 9 tadA
 yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM gR^ihltvA tAn
 parityaktavantaH] 10 tataH paraM bhrAtR^igaNo
 rajanyAM paulasIlau shlghraM birayAnagaraM
 preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdlyAnAM
 bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau] 11 tatrasthA lokAH
 thiShalanIkIsthalekhyo mahAtmA na Asan
 yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine
 dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairAM kathAM
 agR^ihlan] 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdlyA anyadeshlyAnAM
 mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan] 13
 kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarlyA kathA
 prachAryayata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdlyA j nAtvA
 tatsthAnamapAgatya lokAnAM kupravr^ittim
 ajanayan] 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa
 yAntiti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM
 paulaM prAhInvan kintu silatImathyau
 tatra sthitavantau] 15 tataH paraM paulasya
 mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan
 pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathaH
 silatImathyau pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te
 pratyAgatAH] 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya
 tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM
 dr^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo. abhavat] 17 tataH sa
 bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdlyA bhaktalokAMshcha
 haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM
 vichAritavAn] 18 kintvipikUrlyamatagrahiNaH
 stoyiklyamatagrAhiNashcha kiyanto janAstena
 sArddhaM vyavadanta] tatra kechid akathayan eSha
 vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kechid eSha
 janaH keShA nchid videshlyadevAnAM prachAraka
 ityanumlyate yataH sa yishum utthiti ncha prachArayat] 19
 te tam areyapAgaNAMA vichArasthAnam AnIya
 prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchikasha
 idaM kIdR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm

asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR^itavAn
 asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH] 21
 tadAthInInivAsinastannagaraprvAsinashcha kevalAM
 kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena
 prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan] 22 paulo.
 areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM
 prachAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA
 devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi] 23
 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanlyAni pashyan
 'avij nAteshvarAya` etallipiuyuktAM yaj navedimekAM
 dr^iShTvAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva
 tatvAM yuShmA prati prachAraYAmi] 24 jagato
 jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha srashTA ya
 IshvaraH sa svargapR^ithiyorekAdhipatiH san
 karanirmmItamandireShu na nivasati; 25 sa eva
 sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIshcha
 pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagryA
 abhAvaheto rmanuShyANAM hastaiH sevito
 bhavatIti na] 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham
 ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manuShyAn sR^iShTvA
 teShAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImA ncha
 nirachinot; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa
 mR^igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvAM prAptuM tasya
 gaveShaNAM karaNlyam] 28 kintu so. asmAkaM
 kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena
 nishvasanaprashvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNA
 kurmmaH, punashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH
 kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMshA vayaM smo hi' iti] 29
 ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMshA bhavAmastarhi
 manuShyai rvidiyaya kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM
 rUpyaM dr^iShad vaiteShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j
 nAtavyaM] 30 teShAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm aj nAnatAM
 pratishvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM
 sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj
 nApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa
 pR^ithivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati
 taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmashAnotthApanena
 tasmin sarvvebhyoH pramANAM prAdAt] 32 tadA
 shmashAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kechid
 upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi
 tvattaH shroShyAmaH] 33 tataH paulasteShAM
 samIpAt prasthitavAn] 34 tathApi kechillokAstena
 sArddhaM militvA vyashvasan teShAM madhye.
 areyapAgIyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAmA kAchinnAri
 kiyanto narAshchAsan]

18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd
 yAtrAM kR^itvA karinthalangaram AgachChat] 2
 tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn
 romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt
 priskillAnAmnA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki
 nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilanAmA
 yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkShAt prApya tayoH
 samIpamitavAn] 3 tau dUshyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt
 paraspParam ekavR^ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShityA
 tat karmmAkarot] 4 paulaH prativishrAmavAraM

bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichAraM kR^itvA yihUdlyAn
 anyadeshlyAMshcha pravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 5
 silatmathiyayo rmAkidiyA AdeshAt sametayoH satoH
 paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yishurIshvareNAbhiShikto
 bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdlyAnAM samIpE prAdAt| 6
 kintu te. atIva virodhaM vidhAya pAShaNDIyakathAM
 kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM
 kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM shoNitapAtAparAdho
 yuShmA pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho.
 adyArabhyA bhinnadeshlyAnAM samIpA M yAmI| 7 sa
 tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasaMipasthasya
 yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshlyasya
 niveshanaM prAvishat| 8 tataH kriShpanAmA
 bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau
 vyashvasit, karinthaNaGariyA bahavo lokAshcha
 samAkarnya vishvasya majjita abhavan| 9
 kShaNaDyAM prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datvA
 bhAShitavAn, mA bhaiShIH, mA mirasiH kathAM
 prachAraya| 10 ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM
 kopi tvAM spraShTuM na shakShyati nagare.
 asmin madlyA lokA bahava Asate| 11 tasmAt
 paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM
 saMsthAyeshvarasya kathAm upAdishat| 12 gAllianAmA
 kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prAdvivAkaH samabhavat,
 tato yihUdlyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya
 vichArasthAnaM nltvA 13 mAnuSha eShA vyavasthAya
 viruddham IshvarabhajanAM karttuM lokAn
 kupravR^ittiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH| 14 tataH
 paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA
 yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAya
 vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro. abhaviShyat
 tarhi yuShmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat| 15
 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuShmAkaM
 vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM
 na kariShyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16
 tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR^itvAn| 17
 tadA bhinnadeshlyAH sosthininAmAnaM
 bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR^itvA
 vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharaN tathApi
 gAlliyA teShu sarvvakarmmasu na mano
 nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni
 nyavasat, tato bhrAtR^igaNaD visarjanaM prApya
 ki nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare shiro
 muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena
 suriyAdeshAM gatvAn| 19 tata iphiShanagara upasthAya
 tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM
 pravishya yihUdlyaiH saha vichAritavAn| 20 te svaiH
 sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM
 vyanayan, sa tadanurariK^itya kathAmetAM
 kathitavAn, 21 yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM
 mayA gamanlyAM; pashchAd IshvarechChAyAM
 jAtAyAM yuShmAkaM samIpA M pratyAgamiShyAmi|
 tataH paraM sa tai rvisR^iShTaH san jalapathena
 iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm
 upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjA M namaskR^itya

tasmAd AntiyakhyaNagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra
 kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM
 shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirAni kR^itvA kramasho
 galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitvA gatvAn| 24
 tasinneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAmA
 shAstravit suvaktA yihUdlyA eko jana iphiShanagaram
 AgatavAn| 25 sa shikShitaprabhUMArgo manasodyogi
 cha san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA yathArthatayA
 prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat| 26 eShA jano
 nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn,
 tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya
 taM svayoH samIpam Anlya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya
 kathAM abodhayatAm| 27 pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM
 gantuM matiM kR^itvAn, tadA tatrtyaH shiShyagaNo
 yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR^igaNena
 samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH
 san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28
 phalato yishurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstraPraramAnAM
 datvA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR^itvA yihUdlyAn
 niruttarAn kR^itvAn|

19 karinthaNaGara ApallaSaH sthitikAle paula
 uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram
 upasthitavAn| tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya
 tAn apR^ichChat, 2 yUyaM vishvasya pavitramAtmA
 prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA
 diyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA
 sA. avadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjita abhavata?
 te. akathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tadA paula
 uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata
 yishukhriShTe vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan
 manaHparivarttanUchakena majjanena jale lokAn
 amajjayat| 5 tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho
 ryIshukhriShTasya nAmnA majjita abhavan| 6 tataH
 paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare. arpita teShAmupari
 pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeshIyA
 bhAshA bhaviShyatkathAshcha kathitavantaH| 7 te
 prAyeNa dvAdashajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhvanaM
 gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya
 vichAraM kR^itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena
 kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt
 kiyanto janA na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham
 etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravR^ittAH, ataH
 paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthAya shiShyagaNaM
 pR^ithakkR^itvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyachit
 janasya pATHashAlAyAM vichAraM kR^itvAn| 10 itthaM
 vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH
 sarvve yihUdlyA anyadeshlyalokAshcha prabho ryIshoH
 kathAM ashrauShan| 11 paulena cha Ishvara
 etAdR^ishAnyadbhutAni karmmaNi kR^itvAn 12 yat
 paridheyे gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya deh
 pIDitalokAnAm samIpam Anite te nirAmayA jAtA
 apavitrA bhUtaShcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA
 deshATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdlyA bhUtaPasAriNo
 bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho rnAma

japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH prachArayati tasya ylsho rnAmnA yuShmAn Aj nApayAmaH] **14** skivanAmno yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kR^ite sati **15** kashchid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, ylshuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUyaM? **16** ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM kR^itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta] **17** sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveShAM yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadeshlyAnAM lokAnA ncha shravogocharlbhUta; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho. avarddhata] **18** yeShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA NgIkR^itavantaH] **19** bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshIkR^itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta pa nchAyutarUpayamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni] **20** itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadeshaM vyApya prabalA jAtA] **21** sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshAbhyAM yirUshAlamaM gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draShTavyaM] **22** svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdeshAM prati prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn] **23** kintu tasmin samaye mate. asmin kalaho jAtaH] **24** tatkAraNamidaM, artimIldevyA rUpyamandiranirmmAnenaM
 sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheshTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanaM nADIndhamaH **25** sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinA sarvvalokAMshcha samAhuya bhAShitavAn he mahechChA etena mandiranirmmAnenAsmAkAmaM jIvikA bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; **26** kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmna kenachijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhR^itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravr^ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemuShi parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha] **27** tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rvA sarvvajagatthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimi mahAdevi tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryyasya nAshasya cha sambhAvanA vidyate] **28** etAdR^ishiM kathAM shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShlyAnAm artimi devi mahati bhavati] **29** tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidanlyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacharau dhR^itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH] **30** tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn] **31** paulasyatmIyA AshiyAdeshasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpAM naramekaM preShya tvaM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan] **32** tato

nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAtA kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAj nAyI] **33** tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdlyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketAM kR^itvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, **34** kintu sa yihUdlyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShlyAnAm artimi devi mahati vAkyA M prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktam] **35** tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itvA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarastAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? **36** tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karmma na karttavya ncha] **37** yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahArakA yuShmAkaM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti] **38** yadi ka nchana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vichArasthAna ncha santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu] **39** kintu yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA kathA yadi tiShThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati] **40** kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM shaknum etAdR^ishasya kasyachit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjdrohiNAmivAsmAkaM abhiyogo bhaviShyatI sha NkA vidyate] **41** iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalaokAn visR^iShTavAn]

20 itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam Ahuya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdeshaM prasthitavAn] **2** tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshlyAn shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadesham upasthitavAn] **3** tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdlyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kR^itavAn] **4** birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIklyAristArkhasikundau darbonagarIyagAyatiMathiyau AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatraphimau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH] **5** ete sarvve. agrasarAH santo. asmAne apekShya troyAnagare sthitavantaH] **6** kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA pa nchabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiShThAma] **7** saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeshu militeShu paulaH paradise tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat] **8** uparishte yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan] **9** utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto. abhUt tada paulena bahukShaNaM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR^itlyaprakoShThAd

apatat, tato lokAstaM mR^itakalpaM dhR^itvodatolayan|
10 tataH paulo. avaruhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe
 nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM
 prANai rviyuktaH| **11** pashchAt sa punashchopari gatvA
 puUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane
 kr^itvA prasthitavAn| **12** te cha taM jIvantam yuvAnaM
 gR^ihItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| **13** anantaraM
 vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya
 paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra
 padbhYAM vrajituM matiM kr^itveti nirUpitavAn| **14**
 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati
 vayaM taM nltvA mitulnypadvipA M prAptavantaH| **15**
 tasmAt potaM mochayitvA pare. ahani khlyopadvipasya
 sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA
 sAmopadvipA M gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye
 sthitvA parasmin divase militanagaram upAtiShThAma|
16 yataH paula AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum
 nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM
 mantraNAM sthirkR^itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM
 bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa
 yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kr^itavAn| **17** paulo
 militAd iphiShaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya
 prAchiInAn AhUyAnItavAn| **18** teShu tasya samIpam
 upasthiteShu sa tebhyA imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham
 AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad
 yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvatasamaye
 yathAcharitavAn tad yUyaM jAnitha; **19** phalataH
 sarvvatA namramanAH san bahushrupAtena
 yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparikShAbhiH
 prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| **20** kAmapi hitakathAM na
 gopAyitavAn tAM prachAryya saprakAshaM
 gR^ihe gr^ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH
 parAvarttanIyaM prabhau ylshukhrIShTe vishvasanIyaM
21 yihUdlyAnAm anyadeshiylokAnA ncha samIpA
 etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi| **22** pashyata
 sAmpratam AtmanAkr^iShTaH san yirUshAlamnagarE
 yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmpri yadyad ghaTiShyate
 tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; **23** kintu mayA bandhanaM
 kleshashcha bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare
 pramANA M dadAti| **24** tathApi taM kleshamahaM
 tr^iNaya na manye; IshvarasyaAnugrahanIshayakasya
 susaMvAdasya pramANA M dAtuM, prabho ryIshoH
 sakAshAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApanavaM tAM
 sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu
 ncha nijaprANA napi priyAn na manye| **25** adhunA
 pashyata yeShAM samIpE. aham IshvarlyarAjyasya
 susaMvAdaM prachAryya bhramaNaM kr^itavAn
 etAdR^ishaM yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na
 prApsyatha etadapayahaM jAnAmi| **26** yuShmabhyam
 aham Ishvarasya sarvAn AdeshAn prakAshayituM
 na nyavartte| **27** ahaM sarvveShAM lokAnAM
 raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmA
 sAkShiNaH karomi| **28** yUyaM sveShu tathA yasya
 vrajasyAdhyakshan AtmA yuShmA vidhAya nyayu Nkta
 tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAja ncha

prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, **29** yato
 mayA gamane kR^itaeva durjayA vR^ikA yuShmAkaM
 madhyaM pravishya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm
 AchariShyanti, **30** yuShmAkaMeva madhyAdapi lokA
 utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM viparItam
 upadekShyantItyaham jAnAmi| **31** iti heto ryUyaM
 sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha sAshrupAtaH san
 vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM pratijanaM
 bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata| **32** idAniM he
 bhrAtaro yuShmAkaM niShThAM janayituM
 pavitrikR^italokAnAM madhye, adhikAra ncha dAtuM
 samartha ya IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdashcha
 taylorubhayo ryuShmA samArpayam| **33** kasyApi
 svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na
 kr^itaH| **34** kintu mama matsahacharalokAnA
 nchAvashyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam
 ashraMyad etad yUyaM jAnIthal| **35** anena prakAreNa
 grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyA M
 prabhu ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM
 daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha
 yuShmAkaM uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmA naham
 upadiShTavAn| **36** etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnuni
 pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthataya| **37** tena te
 krandrantaH **38** puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha
 visheShata eShA ya kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNAT
 shokaM vilApa ncha kr^itvA kaNThaM dhR^itvA
 chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

21 tai rvisR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA
 R^ijumArgeNa koSham upadvipam Agatya
 pare. ahani rodiyopadvipam AgachChAma
 tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiShThAma| **2** tatra
 phainlikyAdeshagAminam potamekaM prApya
 tamAruhya gatavantaH| **3** kupropadvipA M dr^iShTvA
 taM savyadishi sthApayitvA suriyAdeshAM gatvA
 potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare
 lAgitavantaH| **4** tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShAtkaraNAYa
 vayaM tatra saptadinI sthitavantaH pashchAtte
 pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvAM
 yirUshAlamnagarE mA gamaH| **5** tatastheShu
 saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt
 sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te
 sabAlavR^iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya
 parisaraparyantam AgatAHH pashchAdvayaM jaladhitate
 jAnupAtaM prArthatayAmahi| **6** tataH parasparaM
 visR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu
 svasvagR^ihaM pratyAgatavantaH| **7** vayaM soranagarAt
 nAvA prasthAya talimAyiNagaram upAtiShThAma
 tatrAsmAkA M samudrIyamArgasyAnto. abhavat tatra
 bhrAtR^igaNaM namaskR^itya dinamekaM taiH
 sArddham uShatavantaH| **8** pare. ahani paulastasya sa
 Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram
 Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM
 philipAnmA ekasya gR^ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma|
9 tasya chatasro duhitaro. anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya

Asan] 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu
 yihUdlyadeshAd AgatyAgAbaNAmA bhaviShyadvAdi
 samupasthitAvAn] 11 soscAkAM samlpametya paulasya
 kaTibandhanaM gR^ihltvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA
 bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM
 yihUdlyalokA yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA
 bhinnadeshlyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyantIti
 vAkyAM pavitra AtmA kathayati] 12 etAdR^ishIM
 kathAM shrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha
 yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu
 sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena
 mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariShyatha? prabho
 ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavituM
 kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajosmi] 14
 tenAsmAkAM kathAyAm agR^ihltvA Ishvarasya
 yathecChA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM
 nirasyAma] 15 pare. ahani pAtheyadravyAni gR^ihltvA
 yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma] 16 tataH
 kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH
 sArddham itvA kR^iprIyena mnAsannAmnA yena
 prAchiInashiShyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM
 tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH] 17 asmA
 yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu tatrasthabhrAtR^igaNo.
 asmA AhlAdena gR^ihltvAn] 18 parasmin divase paule.
 asmAAbhiH saha yAkUbo gR^ihaM praviShTe
 lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthithAH] 19
 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena
 bhinnadeshlyAn pratIshvaro yAni karmmAni
 sAdhitavAn tAdlyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn] 20
 iti shrutvA te prabhUd dhanyaM prochya vAkyamidam
 abhAShanta, he bhrAta ryihUdlyAnAM madhye
 bahusahasrAni lokA vishvAsina Asate kintu te
 sarvve vyavasthAmatAchAriNa etat pratyakShaM
 pashyasi] 21 shishUAnAM tvakchedanAdyAcharaNAM
 pratiShidhya tvaM bhinnadeshanivAsino yihUdlyalokAn
 mUsAvAkyam ashraDDhAtum upadishasIti taiH
 shrutamasti] 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArtAM samAkArNyA
 jananivaho militvAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM
 karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM
 vadAmastaM tvamAchara] 23 vrataM karttuM kR^itasa
 NkalpA ye. asmA Mka chatvAro mAvaNAM santi 24
 tAn gR^ihltvA taiH sahitaH svaM shuchiM kuru
 tathA teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati
 taM tvaM dehil tathA kR^ite tvadlyAchAre yA
 janashruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan
 vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante] 25
 bhinnadeshlyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM
 nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM
 sthirkR^itavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM
 raktaM galapIDanamAritaprAnibhojanaM
 vyabhichArashchaitebhyaH svarakShaNavyatirekeNa
 teShAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyAM na] 26
 tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmai
 divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA
 shauchakarmmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAM

ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyatIti j
 nApitavAn] 27 teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu
 AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdlyAstaM madhyemandiraM
 viloka jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR^ittim
 janayitvA taM dhR^itvA 28 prochhaiH prAvochan, he
 isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta] yo manuja
 eteShAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya
 sthAnasyApi viparitaM sarvvatra sarvvaN shikShayati sa
 eShA; visheShataH sa bhinnadeshlyalokAn mandiram
 Aniya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot] 29
 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagarIyaM
 traphimaM paulena sahitaM dR^iShTavanta etasmAt
 paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata] 30
 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt
 dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhR^itvA mandirasya
 bahirAkR^iShyAnayan tatkShaNAd dvArAni sarvvaNi
 cha ruddhAni] 31 teShu taM hantumudyateShu
 yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadraivo jAta iti vArtAyAM
 sahasrasenApateH karNagocharlbhUtAyAM satyAM sa
 tatkShaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR^ihltvA
 javenAgatavAn] 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha
 sahasrasenApatim AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA
 paulatADanAto nyavarttanta] 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH
 sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhR^itvA shR^i
 Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya tAn pr^iShTavAn
 eShA kaH? kiM karma chAyaM kR^itavAn? 34 tato
 janasamUhasya kashchid ekaprakAraM kashchid
 anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM j nAtum
 kalahkAraNAd ashaktaH san tam durgaM netum Aj
 nApayat] 35 teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM
 sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn] 36
 tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM
 durikuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan] 37 paulasya
 durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye
 kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kiM
 anumanyate? sa tamapR^ichChat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM
 bhAshaM jAnAsi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM
 virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrAni ghatakAn sa
 NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na
 bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo. akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya
 tArShanagarIyo yihUdlyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo
 mAvaNaH; ataeva vinaye. ahaM lAkAnAM samakShaM
 kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAniShva] 40 tenAnuj
 nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM
 kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthira abhavan] tadA paula
 ibrIyabhAShayA kathayitum Arabhata,

22 he pitR^igaNA he bhrAtR^igaNAH, idAniM
 mama nivedane samavadhatta] 2 tadA sa
 ibrIyabhAShayA kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA
 sarvve lokA atIva niHshabdA santo. atiShThan] 3
 pashchAt so. akathayat ahaM yihUdlyi iti
 nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama
 janmabhUmiH, etannagarlyasya gamillyelanAmno.
 adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruShANAM

vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito.
 abhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdR^isha bhavatha
 tAdR^isho. ahamapIshvarasevAyAm udhyogI jAtaH| 4
 matametad dviShTvA tadgrAhinAripuruShAn
 kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyyantAM
 vipakShatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH
 prAchiInalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramAnAM
 dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd
 dammeShakanagaraniVAsibhrtR^igaNArtham Aj
 nApatrAni gR^ihItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM
 yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM
 gatosmi| 6 kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpAM
 prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAM
 akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatyA mahati dipti rmama
 chaturdishi prakAshitavat| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite
 sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati
 bhAShita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH| 8
 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH
 so. avAdit yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo
 yIshurahaM| 9 mama sa Ngino lokAstAM diptiM
 dR^iShTvA bhiyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpatyuditaM
 tadvAkyaM te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM
 pR^iShTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM?
 tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM
 yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat
 tatra tvaM j nApayiShyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH
 kharataradipteH kAraNAk kimapi na dR^iShTvA sa
 NgigaNena dhR^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM
 vrajitaVAn| 12 tannagaraniVAsinAM sarvveShAM
 yihUdyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha
 hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya
 tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi
 rbhava tasmin daNDe. ahaM samyak taM dR^iShTavAn|
 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvaM
 IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya
 darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyA M
 shR^iNoShi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapurushANAM
 IshvarastvAM manonitaM kr^itavAnAM| 15 yato yadyad
 adrAkShIrashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM
 samIpE tvaM teShAM sAkShi bhaviShyasi| 16
 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthyA
 niJapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha|
 17 tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya
 mandire. aham ekadA prArthaya, tasmin samaye. aham
 abhibhuTaN san prabhUM sAkShAt pashyan, 18 tvaM
 tvaraya yirUshAlamaH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi
 tava sAkShyaM na grahiShyanti, mAmpatyuditaM
 tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham| 19 tatoHaM
 pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi
 vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahR^itavAn, 20 tathA tava
 sAkShiNaH stiPhAnasya raktapAtanasamaye
 tasya vinAshaM samanya sannidhau tiShThan
 hantR^ilokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te
 viduH| 21 tataH so. akathayat pratiShThasva tvaM
 dUrasthabhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpAM preShayiShye| 22

tadA lokA etAvatparyyyantAM tadiyAM kathAM
 shrutvA prochhairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd
 dUlkuruta, etAdR^ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam| 23
 ityuchchaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM
 prati dhuIlrakShipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH
 paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdishat|
 etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam
 etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM
 kashayA prahR^itya tasya parikShAM karttumAdishat|
 25 padAtayashcharmmmanirmitarajjhuhistasya
 bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAniM paulaH
 sammukhasthitaM shatasenApatiM uktvAn daNDaJ
 nAyAM aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM
 yuShmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM shrutvA sa
 sahasrasenApatiH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat
 sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karma kuru| 27
 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvaM kiM
 romilokaH? iti mAM brUh| so. akathayat satyam| 28
 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM
 dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyAM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH
 kathitavAn ahaM januA tat prApto. asmi| 29 itthAM sati
 ye prahAreNa taM parikShituM samudyatA Asan te tasya
 samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM
 romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam
 akArShIt tatKaraNA abibhet| 30 yihUdyiyalokAH paulaM
 kuto. apavadante tasya vR^ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChAn
 sahasrasenApatiH pare. ahani paulaM bandhanAt
 mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakaM mahAsabhAyAH
 sarvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM
 sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

23 sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo. ananyadr^iShTyA
 pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^igaNA adya
 yAvat saralena sarvvaNTaHkaraNeneshvarasya
 sAkShAd AcharAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA
 mahAyAjakastaM kapole chapeTenAhantuM
 samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat,
 he bahiShpariShkR^ita, IshvarastvAM praharttum
 udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum
 upavishya vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj
 nApayasi| 4 tato niktaTasthA lokA akathayat, tvaM kim
 Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH
 pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR^igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti
 na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM
 prati durvvAkyaM ma kathaya, etAdR^ishI lipirasti| 6
 anantaraM paulasteShAM arddham sidUkilokA arddham
 phirUshilokA iti dR^iShTvA prochhaiH sabhAsthAlokAn
 avadat he bhrAtR^igaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambi
 phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^italokAnAm utthAne
 pratyAshAkaraNA adhamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM
 kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasprama
 bhinnavaKyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau
 jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkilokA utthAneM svargIyadUtA
 AtmAshaNashcha sarvveShAM eteShAM kamapi na
 manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a NgIkurvvanti| 9

tataH parasparam atishayakolAhale samupasthite phirUshinAM pakShiyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakShA uttiShThanto. akathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doShaM na pashyAmaH; yadi kashchid AtmA vA kashchid dUTa enaM pratyAdishat tarhi yayam Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavaKyaTve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariShyantiAsha NkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhR^itvA durgaM neta nchAj nApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUshAlamnagare mayi sAkShyam dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdlyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti shapathena svAn abadhnan| 13 chatvAriMsahajanebhyo. adhikA lokA iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakanAM prAchiNalokAnA ncha samIpam gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe dR^iDhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM bhavAn shvo. asmAkaM samIpam tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM samIpam upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiShyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmi mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApatiH samIpe. asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatiH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe. asya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19 tada sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhR^itvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdlyalAkAH paule kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR^itvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavata tanna svikarttavyaM yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMsahajanebhyo. adhikalokA ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjiA idAniM kevalaM bhavato. anumatim apekShante| 22 yAmiMAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visR^iShTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau shatasenApati AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve shate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyAnAM dve shate cha janAn sajjiAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM

phlikShAdhipateH samIpam nirvighnaM netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitatmetat, 26 mahAmahimashrlyuktaphlikShAdhipataye klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdlyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhantum udyatA etasminnartare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha jano romlya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajj nAtuM teShA sabhAM tamAnAytavAn| 29 tatasteShAM vyavasthAya viruddhayA kayAchana kathayA so. apavAdito. abhavat, kintu sa shR^i NkhalabandhanArho vA prAnanAshArho bhavatIdR^ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dr^iShTaH| 30 tathApi manuShyasya vadharthaM yihUdlyA ghAtakAiva sajjiA etAM vArttAM shrutvA tatkShaNATava samIpamenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha tava samIpam gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam| bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa Aj nAnusAreNa paulaM gR^ihiItvA tasyAM rajanyAM AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 pare. ahani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipeH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pR^iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshiyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeshlya eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi herodrAjagR^ihe taM sthApayitum AdishTavAn|

24 pa nchabhyo dinebhyo paraM hanAniyanAmA mahAyAjako. adhipeH samakShAM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana vaktAraM prAchiNajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR^itvA kaisariyAnagaram AgachChat| 2 tataH paule samAnite sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphlikShA bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarshityA etaddeshlyAnAM bahUni ma NgAlAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNaN gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM shR^iNotu| 5 eSha mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadesheShu sarvveshAM yihUdlyAnAM rAjdrohAcharaNapravR^ittim janayatIyasmAbhi rnishchitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi ashuchi karttuM cheShTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhR^itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luShiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhyo enaM gR^ihiItvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR^ittantaM vedituM shakShyate| 9 tato

yihUdlyA api svIkR^itya kathitavanta eShA kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM prati NgitaM kR^itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotIti vij nAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akshobho. abhavam| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUshAlamanagaraM gatavAn eShA kathA bhavatA j nAtuM shakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM janayantuM na dR^iShTavantaH| 13 idAniM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANA M dAtuM na shaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR^ipuruShANAm Ishvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSham a NgIkromi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANA ncha pramItalokAnAmevottthaNaM bhaviShyatIti kathAmime svikurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM karomi; 16 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe yathA nirdoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshiyalokAnAM nimittaM dAniyadravyaNI naivedyAni cha samAdAya punarAgamaM kR^itavAn| 18 tatoHaM shuchi rhbUtva lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAshiyAdeshiyAH kiyanto yihudiyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhrR^itavantaH| 19 mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teShAmeva sAkShyadAnam uchitam| 20 nochet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNDAyamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mR^itAnAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi, 21 teShAM madhye tiShThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuchchaiH swareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSho. alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitAlokA vadantu| 22 tadA philiKsha etAM kathAM shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR^ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichAraM sthagitaM kR^itvA kathitavAn luShiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkA M vichAram ahaM niShpAdayiShyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShituM tasya sevanAya sAkShAtkaraNAya vA taldyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApAtim AdiShTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM philiKSho. adhipati rdruShillAnAmna yihUdlyayA svabhAryyyA sahAgatya paulaM Ahuya tasya mukhAt khrIshTadharmmasya VR^ittAntam ashrauShit| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya charamavichAryasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM philiKShA H kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAniM yahi, aham avakAshaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktirpratyarthA M paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR^itvA sa punaH punastamAhuya tena sAkA M kathopakathanA M kR^itavAn| 27 kintu

vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphiShTa phAlikShasya padaM prApte sati philiKSho yihUdlyAn santuShTA n chikIrshan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

25 anantaraM philiShTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamnagaram Agamat| 2 tadA mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnAlokAshcha tasya samakShAM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinlya te tasmAd anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktaH| philiShTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyA yAM sthAsyati punarAlpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatatasta yA mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dashadivasebhyo. adhikaM vilambya philiShTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj nApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUshAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdlyalokAstaM chaturdishi saMveShTyA tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn utthApitavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANA M dAtuM na shaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svamsin uttarAvidam uditavAn, yihUdlyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR^itavAn| 9 kintu philiShTo yihUdlyAn santuShTA karttum abhilaShan paulam abhAShata tvaM kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkShAd vichArito bhaviShysi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdlyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 ka nchidaparAdhaM ki nchanava dhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyAM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato. abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtra bhavati tarhi teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhiKaro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro bhavatu| 12 tadA philiShTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyi? kaisarasya samIpam gamiShyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIKI cha philiShTaM sAkShAt karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavanta| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH philiShTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi philiKSho baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM prAchiinalokAshcha tam apodya tamprati daNDAd nAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkShAt kR^itvA svamsin yo. aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApyi mAnuShasya prANanAshAj napanam

romilokAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatastheShvatrAgateShu
 parasmīn divase. aham avilambaM vichArAsana
 upavishya taM mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApayam| 18
 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdR^isham
 ahaM chintitavAn tAdR^ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM
 nothtAppa 19 sveShAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM
 vadati tasmin ylshunAmani mR^itajane cha tasya
 viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatoHaM tAdR^igvichAre
 saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUshAlamaM
 gatvA kiM tatra vichArito bhavitum ichChasi? 21
 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArito bhavitum
 prArthataya, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya
 samIpAM preShayituM na shaknomi tAvatkAlaM
 tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH
 phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya
 kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi| tadA phIShTo vyAharat
 shvastadlyAM kathAM tvaM shroShysi| 23 parasmīn
 divase Agrippa barNikI cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA
 pradhAnavAhiNpatibhi rnagarasthpradhAnalokaishcha
 saha milityA rAjagR^ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA
 phIShTasyA jnayA paula Anito. abhavat| 24 tadA phIShTaH
 kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve
 lokA yirUshAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin
 mAnuShe mama samIpE nivedanaM kR^itvA prochhaiH
 kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya
 jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShaM pashyata| 25
 kintveSha janaH prAnanAsharhaM kimapi karmma
 na kR^itvAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya
 sannidhau vichArito bhavitum prArthataya tasmAt tasya
 samIpAM taM preShayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu
 shrilyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanlyam ityasya
 kasyachin nirNayasya na jAtavAd etasya vichAre sati
 yathAhaM lekhitum ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi
 tadarthaM yuShmAkaM samakShaM visheShato he
 AgripparAja bhavataH samakShaM etam Anaye|
 27 yato bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki
 nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

26 tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM
 kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdlyate| tasmAt
 paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he
 AgripparAja yatkAraNaDahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito.
 abhavaM tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn
 nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM
 bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA
 yA rIti sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij
 natamaH; ataeva prArthayeh dhairyayamavalambya mama
 nivedanaM shR^iNotu| 4 ahaM yirUshAlamnagare
 svadeshlyalokAnAM madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd
 yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve
 vidanti| 5 asmAkAM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat
 phirUshlyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM
 yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te
 etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM
 shaknuvant| 6 kintu he AgripparAja Ishvaro. asmAkAM
 pUrvvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itavAn tasya

pratyAshAhetoraham idAnIM vichArasthAne
 daNDAYamAnosmi| 7 tasyA NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum
 asmAkAM dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM mahAyatnAd
 IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti
 tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito.
 abhavam| 8 Ishvaro mR^itAn utthApayiShyatIti
 vAkyA M yuShmAkaM nikaTe. asambhavaM kuto
 bhavet? 9 nAsaratlyayIsho rnAmno viruddhaM
 nAnAaprakArapratikUlAcharaNam uchitam ityahaM
 manasi yathArthaM vij nAya 10 yirUshAlamanagare
 tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAT
 kShamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM
 baddhavAn visheShatateShAM hananasamaye teShAM
 viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn| 11 vAraM
 vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM
 pradattavAn balAt tam dharmmaM nindayitavAMshcha
 punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san
 videshIyanagarAni yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthAM
 pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra ncha
 labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he
 rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madlyasa
 NginAM lokAnA ncha chatasR^iShu dikShu gagaNAT
 prakAshamAnAM bhaskaratopi tejasvatIM diptiM
 dR^iShTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau
 patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto mAM
 tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava
 duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhAShayA gadita etAdR^isha ekaH
 shabdo mayA shrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pR^iShTavAn he
 prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM ylshuM
 tvaM tADayasi sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiShTha
 tvaM yad dR^iShTavAn itaH puna ncha yadyat
 tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM sarvveShAM
 kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM mama sevaka
 ncha karttum darshanam adAm| 17 visheShato
 yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtlyebhyashcha tvAM
 manonitaM kR^itvA teShAM yathA pApamochanaM
 bhavati 18 yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrikR^itAnAM
 madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadaBhprAyeNa
 teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannAni karttuM
 tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati shaitAnAdhikArAchcha
 IshvaraM prati matiH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpAM
 tvAM preShyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM
 svarglyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR^itvAhaM 20
 prathamato dammeShaknagara tato yirUshAlami
 sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha yena
 lokA matiM parAvarttya IshvaraM prati parAvarttayante,
 manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmAni cha kurvvanti
 tAdR^isham upadeshaM prachAritavAn| 21 etatkAraNaD
 yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itvA hantum
 udyatAH| 22 tathApi khrIShTo duHkhaM bhuktaV
 sarvveShAM pUrvvaM shmashAnAd utthAya
 nijadeshlyAnAM bhinnadeshlyAnA ncha samipe diptiM
 prakAshayiShyati 23 bhaviShyadvAdigaNo muUsAshcha
 bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad
 vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM

labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA ncha sarvveShAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiShThAmi] 24 tasyamAM kathAM nishamy phIShTa uchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hataj nAno jAtaH] 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phIShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanIya ncha vAkyAM prastaumi] 26 yasya sAkShAd akShobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvR^ittAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na KR^itaM] 27 he AgrippaAja bhavAn kiM bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi] 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravR^ittim janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrIShTiyAM karoShi] 29 tataH so. avAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAm adya shR^iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^iNkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAmapi KR^isha bhavantvitIshvarya samIpe prArthaye. aham] 30 etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so. adhipati rbarNIk sabhAstH lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya 31 gopane parasparyAM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot] 32 tata AgrippaH phIShTam avadat, yadyeSha mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito bhavitum na prArthayiShyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat]

27 jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha samArpayan] 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AshiyAdeshanya taTasamIpene yAtum matiM KR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma; mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAm kashchid jano. asmAbhiH sArddham Asit] 3 parasmai divase. asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyAH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthyA sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj nau] 4 tasmAt pote mochite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tprasamIpene gatavantaH] 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAshcha samudrasya pAram gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiShThAma] 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdeshaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat] 7 tataH param bahUni dinAni shanaiH shanaiH rgatvA knIdapArshvpasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krityupadvIpasya tprasamIpene gatavantaH] 8 kaShTena tamuttiIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH surdaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiShThAma] 9 itthaM bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadina nchAtItaM, tatkaraNAt nauvartmani bhaya Nkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he mahechChA ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyA Am asmAkaM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha

bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi] 11 tadA shatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijashcha vAkyAM bahumaMsta] 12 tat khAtaM shItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAchiPratIchordishoH krityAH phainikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi shaknuvantastarhi tatra shItakAlAM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH] 13 tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mochayitvA krityupadvIpasya tprasamIpene chalitavantaH] 14 kintvalpakShaNaT parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH prachaNDo vAyu rvahan pote. alagit 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayaM nItA] 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpene potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaShTena kShudranAvam arakShAma] 17 te tAmAruhya rajchA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnana tadanantaraM chet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH poto vAyunA chAlitaH] 18 kintu kramasho vAyoH prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno. abhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAri dravyANI toye nikShiptAni] 19 tR^itlyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANI nikShiptavantaH] 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdIni samAchChannAni tato. ativa vAtyAgamAd asmAkAM prANarakShAyAH kApi pratyAshA nAtiShThat] 21 bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu sarvveShAM sAkShat paulastiShThan akathayat, he mahechChAH krityupadvIpAt potaM na mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt tathA KR^ite yuShmAkam eShA vipad eSho. apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetAmi] 22 kintu sAmprataM yuShmAn viinya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati] 23 yato yasyeshvarasya loko. ahaM ya nchAhaM paricharAmi tadiya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tisShThan kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA bhaiShIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn] 25 ataeva he mahechChA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaItAdR^ishI vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyachid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH] 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potasthathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gachChAn chaturdashadivasasya rAtre rdvitlyapraharasamaye kasyachit sthalasya samIpamupatiShThatIti potlyalokA anvamanyanta] 28 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA jalAnIti j nAtavantaH] ki nchiddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH] tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni dR^iShTvA 29 chet pAShAne lagatIti bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhAgatashchaturo la Ngaranik nikShipya divAkaram apekShya sarvve sthitavantaH] 30 kintu potlyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM

ChalaM kR^itvA jaladhau kShudranAvam avarohya
 palAyitum acheshTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye
 sainyagaNAya cha kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na
 tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkaM rakShaNaM na shakyaM|
32 tadA senAgaNo rajUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum
 adadAt| **33** prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvaN
 janAn bhojanArthaM prArthyA vyAharat, adya
 chaturdashadInAni yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA
 anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| **34**
 ato vinaye. aham bhakshyA M bhujyatAM tato
 yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM
 kasyachijjanasya shirasaH keshakopi na namkShyati| **35**
 iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM gR^ihItveshvvaraM
 dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum
 ArabdhAvan| **36** anantaraM sarvve cha sushthirAH santaH
 khAdyAni parpyagR^ihlan| **37** asmAkAM pote
 ShaTsaptatyadhiKashatadvayalokA Asan| **38** sarvveShu
 lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn
 jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR^itaH| **39**
 dine jAtE. api sa ko desha iti tadA na paryachIyata;
 kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dR^iShTvA yadi
 shaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM
 gamayAma iti matiM kR^itvA te la NgarAn ChittvA
 jaladhau tyaktavantaH| **40** tathA karNabandhanaM
 mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya
 tiraSamipaM gatavantaH| **41** kintu dvayoH samudrayoH
 sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte. agrabhAge
 bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo. alagat
 tena poto bhagnaH| **42** tasmAd bandayashched
 bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha NkayA
 senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; **43** kintu
 shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShituM prayatnaM kR^itvA
 tAn tachcheShTaYyA nivartya ityAdishTavAn, ye
 bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te. agre prollampya samudre
 patitvA bAhubhistirttvA kUlaM yAntu| **44** aparam
 avashiShTA janAH kASHThaM potlyaM dravyaM vA yena
 yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve
 bhUmI M prApya prANai rjvitAH|

28 itthaM sarvveShu rakshAM prApteShu
 tatrathyopadvipasya nAma milliti te j nAtavantaH|
2 asabhyalokA yatheShTaM anukampAM kR^itvA
 varttamAnavR^iShTeH shltAchcha vahniM
 prajvAlyAsmAkAM Atithyam akurvvan| **3** kintu paula
 indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat,
 tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kR^iShNasaro nirgatya
 tasya haste draShTavAn| **4** te. asabhyalokAstasya haste
 sarpam avalambamAnaM dR^iShTvA parasparam
 uktavanta eShA jano. avashyAmarahA bhaviShyati, yato
 yadyapi jaladhe rakshAM prAptavAn tathApi
 pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvitum na dadAti| **5** kintu sa
 hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya
 kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| **6** tato viShajvAlayA etasya
 shariraM sphitaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM
 prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya lokA bahukShaNAni

yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya
 kasyAshchid vipado. aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya
 bhAShitavanta eShA kashchid devo bhavet| **7**
 publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvipasya AdhipatirAsIt
 tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM| sa jano. asmAn
 nijagR^ihA M nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM
 yAvad asmAkAM Atithyam akarot| **8** tadA tasya
 publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san
 shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpam gatvA
 prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM
 svasthaM kR^itvAn| **9** itthaM bhUte tadvipanivAsina
 itarepi rogilocA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan| **10** tasmAtte.
 asmAkAM atlva satkAraM kR^itavantaH, visheShataH
 prasthAnasamaye prayojanilyAni nAnadravyAni
 dattavantaH| **11** itthaM tatra triShu mAseShu
 gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tAdR^isha
 ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM
 yApayan tasmin upadvipe. atiShThat tameva
 potaM vayam AruhyA yAtrAm akurmma| **12** tataH
 prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra
 triNi dinAni sthitavantaH| **13** tasmAd AvR^itya
 rlgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt param
 dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase
 patiyalInagaram upAtiShThAma| **14** tato. asmAsu
 tatrathyAM bhrAtR^igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH
 sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta,
 itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma| **15**
 tasmAt tatrathyAH bhrAtaro. asmAkAM AgamanavArtta
 shrutvA AppiyapharaM triShTavarNI ncha yAvad
 agresarAH santosmAn sAkShAt karttum Agaman;
 teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan
 AshvAsam AptavAn| **16** asmAsu romAnagaraM gateShu
 shatasenApatiH sarvvaN bandIn pradhAnasenApatiH
 samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakShakapadAtinA
 saha pR^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| **17** dinatrayAt
 paraM paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayihUdina
 AhUtavAn tatastheShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn,
 he bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM vA
 rIte rviparItaM ki nchana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM
 tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino lokA mAM bandiM
 kR^itvA romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH| **18**
 romilokA vichAryya mama prAnahananArham kimapi
 kAraNaM na prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan; **19**
 kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya
 samIpe vichArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nochet
 nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| **20**
 etatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmA draShTuM saMlapitu
 nchAhUyam isrAyelvashIyAnAM pratyAshAhetoham
 etena shu Nkhalena baddho. abhavam| **21** tadA te tam
 avAdiShuH, yihUdiyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi
 patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteShAM kopi
 tava kAmapi vArtAM nAvadat abhadramapi
 nAkathayachcha| **22** tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH
 shrotumichChAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM
 tat sarvvatra sarvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti

vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite
tasmin dine bahava ekatra milityA paulasya
vAsagR^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt
sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsavyavasthAgranthAd
bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyaShcha yIshoH kathAm
utthApya Ishvarasya rAjye pramANaM datvA teShAM
pravR^ittiM janayituM cheShTitavAn| 24 kechittu tasya
kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na pratyAyan; 25
etatkAraNaT teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve
chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM
kathitavaN pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu
rvadanAd asmAkaM pitR^ipuruShebhya etAM kathAM
bhadram kathayAmAsha, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAneTAn
tvaM bhAShasva vachastvidaM| karNaiH shroShyatha
yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai
rdrakShyatha yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na
shakShyatha| 27 te mAnuShA yathA netraiH
paripashyanti naiva hil karNaiH ryathA na shR^iNvanti
budhyante na cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni
kAle kutrApi teShu vai| mattaste manujAH svasthA
yathA naiva bhavanti cha tathA teShAM manuShyANAM
santi sthULa hi buddhayaH| badhiribhUtakarNaShcha
jAtAshcha mudrita dR^ishaH|| 28 ata IshvarAd yat
paritrANaM tasya vArtta bhinnadeshlyAnAM
samipaM preShita taeva tAM grahiShyantIti yUyaM
jAnita| 29 etAdR^ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM
satyAM yihUdinaH paraspramaM bahuvichAraM
kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM
vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagR^ihe vasan ye
lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn sarvvAneva
parigR^ihlan, 31 nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham
IshvariyarAjatvasya kathAM prachArayan prabhau
yIshau khrIShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

romiNaH

1 Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya sevako yaH paulaH 2 sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn AhUtAMshcha pavitraIokAn prati patraM likhati| 3 asmAkAM sa prabhu ryIshuH khrIshTaH shArIkasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH 4 pavitrasyAtmAnaH sambandhena cheshvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti shmaskAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| 5 aparam yeShAM madhye yishunA khrIshTena yUyamapyAhUtAste. anyadeshIyalokAstasya nAmni vishvasya nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti 6 tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapada ncha prAptAH| 7 tAtenAsmAkAM IshvareNa prabhunaYIshukhrIshTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradIyetAM| 8 prathamataH sarvvasmjn jagati yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya prakAshitavAd ahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM nimittaM yishukhrIshTasya nAma gR^ihlan Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| 9 aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuShmAkaM samIpAM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprarthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, 10 etasmin yamahaM tatputryasusaMvAdaprapchAraNena manasaA paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShi vidyate| 11 yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd 12 yuShmAkaM sthairyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyA M ki nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuShmA nAkShAt karttuM madIyA vA nChA| 13 he bhrAtR^igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvat yuShmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhu nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM samIpAM gantum udyato. ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyAM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye| 14 ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha sarvveShAm R^iNI vidye| 15 ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuShmAkaM samIpe. api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi| 16 yataH khrIshTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdlyebhyo. anyajAtlyAn yAvat sarvvajAtlyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti tasyaiva trAnAM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayavat samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAde prakAshate| tadaadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati"| 18 ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyA Adharmmasya cha viruddhaM

svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate| 19 yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyAM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAM agocharaM nahi| 20 phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadR^ishyAnyapi sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya panthA nAsti (aiōios g126) 21 aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphallbhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| 22 te svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA abhavan 23 anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravAM vihAya nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivi 24 itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^iShAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM sR^iShTikarttAraM tyaktvA sR^iShTavastunaH pUjAM sevA ncha kR^itavantaH; 25 iti hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpaNa nijanijakuchintAbhilASHAbhyAM svaM svaM sharIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| (aiōios g165) 26 IshvareNa teShu kvabhiLShe samarpiteShu teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparitakR^itye prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruShA api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparam kAmakR^ishAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samuchitaM phalam alabhantha| 28 te sveShAM manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstaTo hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve. anyAyo yyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturi kumaturityAdibhi rduShkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA apavAdina IshvaradiveShaka hiMsaka aha NkAriNa AtmashlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla NghakA 31 avichAraka niyamala NghinaH sneharahita atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdR^ishaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR^itiyogaA Ishvarasya vichAramIdR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR^ishaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante|

2 he paradUshaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUShyate tasmAt tvamapi dUShyase, yatastaM dUShayannapi tvaM tadvat Acharasi| 2 kintvetAdR^igAchAribhyo yaM daNDam Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3 ataeva he mAnuSha tvaM yAdR^igAchAriNo dUShayasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAcharasi tarhi tvam IshvaradaNDAt palAyitum shakShyasiti kiM budhyase? 4 aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyaAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChikaroShi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM

yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchnoShi? 6 kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarMMAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro. amaravatn chaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo. anantAyu rdAsyati| (aiōnios g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmaM agR^ihItvA viparItadharmaM gR^ihlanti tAdR^ishA virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante| 9 A yihUdino. anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanA ncha gamiShyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti| 11 Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti| 12 alabdheavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteSHAM vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdheavyavasthAshAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSHAM vichAro bhaviShyati| 13 vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti| 14 yato. alabdheavyavasthAshAstrA bhinnadeshlyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhAstraH santo. api te sveSHAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teSHAM manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teSHAM vitarkeshu cha kadA tAn doShiNaH kadA vA nirdoShAn kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramAnaM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro yishukhriShiTena mAnuShANAm antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate| 17 pashya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM karoshi, 18 Ishvaramuddishya svaM shlAghase, tathA vyavasthayA shikShito bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkShe, 19 aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkaravarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato. andhalokAnAM mArgadarshayitA 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye diptisvarUpo. aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAtA shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn shikShayan svayaM svaM kiM na shikShayasi? vastutashchauryyanishedheavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShi san kiM mandirasya dravyAni harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM shlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase? 24 shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkAM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno nindA bhavati" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakChedakriyA saphalA bhavati; yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo. atvakChedo bhaviShyati| 26 yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmmakarmmAchAri

pumAn atvakChedi sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate? 27 kintu labdhashAstrashChinnatvak cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoshi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvAM kiM na dUShayiShyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI apara ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthaya na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtvA IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH|

3 apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo. adlyata| 3 kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAM avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA hAnirupatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahl yadyapi sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinasthApIshvaraH satyavAdi| shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi| vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyaH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviShyati? 6 itthAM na bhavatu, tathA satIshvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdaHaM vichAre. aparAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? 8 ma NgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyA M tvayA kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirupyuchyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi yato yihUdino. anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramAnaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha| 13 tathA teShAntu vai kaNThA anAvR^itashmashAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tiShThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teSHAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryate| 15 raktaPAtAya teSHAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha| 16 pathi teSHAM manuShyANAM nAshaH kleshashchcha kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharaM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddishya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhi bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiiH kashchidapi prANIshvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na

shakShyati yato vyavasthayA pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate |
21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pr^Rithag IshvareNa deyam yat puNyam tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha vachanaiH pramANikR^AitaM sad idAnIM prakAshate | **22** yIshukhrIshTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyam sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvAn vishvAsinaH prati varttate | **23** teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha jAtAH | **24** ta IshvarasyAnugrahaAd mUlyam vinA khriShTakR^Aitena paritrANena sapuNyIkR^AitA bhavanti | **25** yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApAnAshako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham IshvarIyasahiShNutvAt purAkR^AitapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyam tena prakAshyate, **26** varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyam tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati | **27** tarhi kutrAtmashlAgha? sA dUrIkR^AitA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati | **28** ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vina kevalena vishvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkR^Aito bhavituM shaknotItasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH] **29** sa kiM kevaliyahUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati; **30** yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyIkariShyati | **31** tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

4 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyAYA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? **2** sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi | **3** shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva] **4** karmmakAriNo yad vetanam tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam] **5** kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkroti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahaInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati | **6** aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUD varNayAmAa, yathA, **7** sa dhanyo, aghAni mR^AiShTA ni yasyAgAMsyaVr^AitAni cha | **8** sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApam yasya na gaNyate | **9** eShA dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH] **10** sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM] **11** apara ncha sa yat sarvveShAM atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeraN; **12** ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo. asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena

vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihnhena gachChanti teShAM tvakChedInAmApyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot| **13** ibrAhIm jagato. adhikAri bhaviShyati yaiShA pratiJ nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| **14** yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva| **15** adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato. avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAM Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati| **16** ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadartham vishvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthAYA tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati| **17** yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestasyeshvarasya sAkShAt so. asmAkAM sarvveShAM AdipuruShA Aste, yathA likhitam vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShAM kr^AitvA niyuktavAn| **18** tvadlyastAdR^Aisho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAkyam pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshiyalokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadartham so. anapekShitavyamapyaekShAMAnO vishvAsaM kr^AitavAn| **19** apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtvA shatavatsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmmaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^Aitti ncha tR^AiNaya na mene| **20** aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; **21** kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayitum shakyata iti nishchitam vij nAyA dr^AiDhavishvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayA nchakAra| **22** iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayA nchakre| **23** puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittam likhitam nahi, asmAkAM nimittamapi, **24** yato. asmAkAM pApAnAshArthaM samarpito. asmAkAM puNyaprAptyarthA nchottApito. abhavat yo. asmAkAM prabhu rylshustasyothApayitarishvare **25** yadi vayaM vishvAsAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

5 vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^AitA vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIshukhrIshTena melanaM prAptAH] **2** aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahaShraye tiShThAmastanmadhyaM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshayA samAnandAmaH] **3** tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge. apyAnandAmo yataH kleshAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, **4** dhairyAchcha parikShitatvam jAyate, parikShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, **5** pratyAshAto vrlDitatvam na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyam dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkaM

antaHkaraNAnIshvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6
 asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khrIShTa upayukte samaye
 pApinAM nimittaM svlyAn praNaN atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo
 janasya kR^ite kopI praNaN tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM
 shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopI
 prNaNan na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi
 nimittamasmAkaM khrIShTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn,
 tata IshvarosmAn prati nijeM paramapremANaM
 darshitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkR^itA
 vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe| 10
 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadeshvarya
 putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM
 melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo. avashyaM
 tasya jIvanena rakShAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM
 nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM
 prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam Ishvare
 samAnandAmashcha| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa
 pApaM pApena cha maraNAm jagatIM prAvishat aparaM
 sarvveShAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuShA mR^ite
 rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM
 yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na
 vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyate| 14
 tathApyAdamA yAdR^ishaM pApam kR^itaM
 tAdR^ishaM pApam yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya
 mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR^ityU rAjatvam
 akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste| 15
 kintu pApakarmaNo yAdR^isho bhAvastAdR^ig
 dAnakarmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya
 janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNAm aghaTata
 tathAplshvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnA
 nchaikenA janenArthAd yIshunA khrIShTena bahuShu
 bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya
 pApakarma yAdR^ik phalayuktam dAnakarma
 tAdR^ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmaikaM pApam
 Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarma
 bahupApAnyArabhyA puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata
 ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi
 maraNasya rAjatvA M jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya
 bAhulyA M puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena
 janena, arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAjatvam
 avashyaM kariShyanti| 18 eko. aparAdho yadvat
 sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo. abhavat
 tadvat ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM
 jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eval| 19 aparam
 ekasya janasyAj nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo.
 aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAj nAcharaNAd
 bahavaH sapuNyIkR^itA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu
 vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu
 yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya
 bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mR^ityunA yadvat
 pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvat asmAkaM
 prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugra
 rAjatvam bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

6 prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate
 tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyA M kiM

vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApA M prati
 mR^itA vayaM punastasmin katham jtvishyAmaH? 3
 vayaM yAvanto lokA yIshukhrIShTe majjitA abhavAma
 tAvanta eva tasya maraN e majjitA iti kiM yUyA M
 na jAnitha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa
 shmaskAnAt khrIShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat
 nUtanajIvina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena
 sArddhaM mR^ityurUpe shmaskAne saMsthApitAH|
 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva
 maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivottAnabhAgino. api
 bhaviShyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya dAsA M puna
 rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpasharIrasya
 vinAshArtham asmAkaM purAtanapuruShastena sAkaM
 krushe. ahanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt
 mukta eval| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham
 ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviShyAma
 ityatrAsmAkaM vishvAso vidyate| 9 yataH shmaskAnAd
 utthApitaH khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM
 jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti| 10 apara
 ncha sa yad amriyata tenakadA pApam uddishyAmriyata,
 yachcha jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati; 11 tadvat
 yUyamapi svAn pApam uddishya mR^itAn asmAkaM
 prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvantO
 jAnIta| 12 apara ncha kutsitAbhilASHAn pUravito
 yuShmAkaM martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyA M na
 karotu| 13 aparaM svAm svam a Ngam adharmmasyAstraM
 kR^ityA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu
 shmaskAnAd utthitAniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata
 svAnyA NgAni cha dharmmAstravarUpANishvaram
 uddishya samarpayata| 14 yuShmAkaM upari
 pApasyAdhipatyA M puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd
 yUyA M vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA
 abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA
 anugrahasya chAyattA abhavAma, iti kArAnAT kiM pApA M
 kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mR^itjanakaM
 pApA M puNyajanakaM niDeshAcharaNchaitayordvayo
 ryasmin Aj nApAlanArthaM bhr^ityAniva svAn
 samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhr^ityA bhavatha, etat
 kiM yUyA M na jAnitha? 17 apara ncha pUrvvaM
 yUyA M pApasya bhr^ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM
 shikShArUpAyAM mUShAyAM nikShiptA abhavata tasyA
 AkR^itiM manobhi rlabdhevanta iti kArAnAD ishvarasya
 dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthA M yUyA M pApasevAto
 muktAH santo dharmmasya bhr^ityA jAtAH| 19
 yuShmAkaM shArIrikYA durbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad
 ahAm etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM
 yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rhbR^ityavate njA NgAni
 samArpayata tadvat idAniM sAdhukarmmakaRaNArthaM
 dharmmasya bhr^ityavate njA NgAni samarpayata| 20
 yadA yUyA M pApasya bhr^ityA Asta tadA dharmmasya
 nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmA ni yUyA M
 lajAjanakanI budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai
 ryuShmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teShAM karmmA NAM
 phalaM maraNmeva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyA M
 pApasevAto muktAH santa Ishvarasya bhr^ityA.

abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam
anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23
yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNAM kintvasmAkaM
prabhuNA yIshukhrIshTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM
pAritoShikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

7 he bhrAtR^igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati
mamedAM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajIvaM
mAnavoparyadhipativtaM karotIty uYaM kiM na
jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvatI tAvatkAlam UDhA
bhAryA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhaH tiShThati kintu
yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto
muchyate| 3 etatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAle nArI
yadyanyaM puruShAM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichAriNI
bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA
vyavasthAyA muktA sati puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi
vyabhichAriNI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtR^igaNa,
IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM
shmashAnAd uthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM
vivAhO yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIshTasya sharIreNa
yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mR^itavantaH| 5 yato.
asmAkaM shArIrikAcharaNasamaye maraNanimittaM
phalaM utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUSHitaH
pApAbhilASho. asmAkam a NgeShu jIvan AsIt| 6
kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi
sAmprataM tAM prati mR^itavAd vayaM tasyA
adhInatvAt muktA iti hetorIshvaro. asmAbhiH
purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu
navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM
brUmaH? vyavasthAkIM pApajanikA bhavati? netthaM
bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM kim
ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIrIti ched
vyavasthAgranthe likhitAM nAbhaviShyat tarhi lobhaH
kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyAM| 8 kintu vyavasthayA
pApAM ChidraM prApyAsmAkaM antaH sarvvavidhaM
kutsitAbhilASHam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm
avidyamAnAyAM pApAM mR^itaM| 9 aparaM pUrvaM
vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH
param Aj nAyAm upasthitAyAm pApAM ajIvat tadAham
amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimittaYAj nA sA mama
mR^ityujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApAM ChidraM prApya
vyavasthitAdeshena mAM va nchayitvA tena mAm ahan|
12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adeshashcha pavitro
nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM
hitakR^it tat kiM mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat?
netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva
prakAshate tatha nideshena pApAM yadatIva
pAtakamiva prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama
maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtnabodhiketi vayaM
jAnImaH kintvahAM shArIratAchAri pApasya kritaki
Nkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmaM karomi tat mama
mano. abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano.
abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R^itlye tat karomi|
16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi
vyavasthA sUttameti svIkromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat
karmaM mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena

pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama sharIre,
kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad aham jAnAmi;
mamechChukatAyAM tiShThantyAmapyaham
uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato
yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahAM vA nChAmi tAM na
karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmaM karttum anichChuko.
asmI tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmaM karttuM
mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat
mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva
kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo.
abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR^ishaM
svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi| 22 aham
AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase;
23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM
svabhAvAM madlyA NgasthitaM prapashyAmi, sa madlyA
NgasthitapAspasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM
cheShTate| 24 hA hA yo. ahaM durbhAgYo manujastaM
mAm etasmaM mR^itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati? 25
asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIshTena nistArayitAram
IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva sharIreNa
pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH
sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrIshTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM
nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te. adhunA
daNDArhA na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano
vyavasthA khrIshTayIshunA pApamaraNayo
rvyavasthAto mAmamochayat| 3 yasmachChArIrasya
durbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAsAdhyam Ishvaro
nijaputraM pApisharIrarUpaM pApanAshakabalirUpa
ncha preShya tasya sharIre pApasya daNDaM
kurvvan tatkarMma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH
shArIrikaM nAcharityAsmAbhirAtmikam
AcharadbhivyavasthAgranthe nirdiShTAne
puNyakarmmA ni sarvvANI sAdhyante| 5
ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn
bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayAn
bhAvayanti| 6 shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH ki
nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha| 7 yataH
shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrunAbhAva
eva sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati
bhavitu ncha na shaknoti| 8 etasmaM shArIrikAchAriShu
toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM| 9 kintvIshvarasyAtmA
yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM
shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavataH|
yasmin tu khrIshTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo
nahi| 10 yadi khrIshTo yuShmAAn adhitiShThati
tarhi pApAM uddishya sharIraM mR^itaM kintu
puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvatI| 11 mR^itagaNAd yIshu
ryenothApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati
tarhi mR^itagaNAT khrIshTasya sa utthApitA
yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuShmAkaM
mR^itadehAnapi puna rjIvayiShyati| 12 he bhrAtR^igaNa
shArIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo. atah
shArIrikAchAro. asmAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi yUyaM

sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmAbhi
 rmarttavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIrkarmmAni
 ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha] 14 yato yAvanto lokA
 IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya
 santAnA bhavanti] 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM
 dAsyabhAvAM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM
 pitaH pitari prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM
 dattakaputratvabhAvam prAputna] 16 apara ncha vayam
 Ishvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam
 asmAkam AtmAbhiiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti] 17
 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhidhikAriNaH,
 arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrIShTena
 sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM
 yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi
 bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH] 18 kintvasmAsu yo
 bhAvIvhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe
 varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNaYaya manye] 19
 yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM
 vibhavaprAptim AkA Nkshan nitAntam apekShate] 20
 apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam alikatAyA vashIkR^ito
 nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo. api nashvaratAdhInatvAt
 muktaH san Ishvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM
 prApsyatityabhiprAyeNa vashikartrA vashIkchakra] 22
 apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san
 idAniM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM
 karotti vayaM jAnImaH] 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi
 kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmA
 prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim
 arthAt sharIrsya muktiM pratikShamANastadvad
 antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH] 24 vayaM pratyAshayA
 trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA
 pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat
 samikShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati? 25 yad
 apratyakShAM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvlmahi
 tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratikShAmahe] 26 tata
 AtmApi svayam asmAkAM durbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM
 karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na
 shaknumaH, kintvaspaShiTairArttarAvairAtmA
 svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati] 27 aparam
 IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitraIokAnAM kR^ite
 nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo. antaryAminA j
 nAyate] 28 aparam IshvarIyanirUpaNArusAreNAhUtAH
 santo ye tasmin palyante sarvvAni militvA teShAM ma
 NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH] 29
 yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR^iNaM madhye
 svaputraM jyeShthaM karttum ichChan yAn
 pUrvvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH
 sAdR^iShyaprAptyartham nyayuMkta] 30 apara ncha
 tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenAhUtAste
 sapuNyIkR^itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR^itAste
 vibhavayuktAH] 31 ityatra vayam kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro
 yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho.
 asmAkAM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo. asmAkAM
 sarvveShAM kR^ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena
 sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvAni na dAsyati? 33

IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayiShyate? ya
 IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34
 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAj nA vA kariShyate? yo
 asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu
 mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya
 dakShiNe pArShve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM
 prArthata evambhUto yaH khrIShTaH kiM tena? 35
 asmAbhiH saha khrIShTasya premavichChedaM
 janayituM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyasanaM vA tADanA
 vA durbhikShAM vA vastrahInatvAM vA prANaMshayo
 vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam
 Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR^ityuvaktre.
 akhilaM dinaM] balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM
 gaNyAmahe tathA] 37 aparaM yo. asmAsu prIyate
 tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe] 38 yato.
 asmAkAM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya yat
 prema tasmAd asmAkAM vichChedaM janayituM
 mR^ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto
 mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan
 kAlo vA uchchapadaM vA nlchapadaM vAparA
 kimapi sR^iShTavastu 39 vaiteShAM kenApi na
 shakyamityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAstel

9 ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi,
 khrIShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi
 pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkShAn madIyaM mana etat
 sAkShyAM dadAti] 2 mamAntaratishayaduHkhaM
 nirantaraM khedashcha 3 tasmAd ahaM
 svajAtIyabhrAtR^iNaM nimittAt svayaM
 khrIShTachChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham| 4 yatasta
 isrAyelasya vaMshA api cha dattakaputratvAM tejo
 niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij
 nAH pitR^ipuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu
 teShAM adhikAro. asti] 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu
 sarvvAdhyakShA H sarvvadA sachchidAnanda Ishvaro
 yaH khrIShTaH so. api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM
 vaMshasambhavaH] (aiōn g165) 6 Ishvarasya vAkyAM
 viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyelo
 vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyellyA
 na bhavanti] 7 aparam ibrAhimo vaMshe jAtA
 api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu
 ishAko nAmnA tava vaMsho vikhyaTo bhaviShyati|
 8 arthAt shArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA
 yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti
 kintu pratishravaNAd ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho
 gaNyate] 9 yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametat, etAdR^ishe
 samaye. ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH
 putra eko janiShyate] 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano.
 abhilAShata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi
 kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM
 ribkAnAmikAYA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkAM
 ishAkA H pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhr^ite tasyAH
 santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayoH
 shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karaNaT pUrvvaM 12 tAM
 pratildaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShthaH kaniShthaM

seviShyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na
 prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM
 brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu|
 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin
 anugrahaM chikIrShAmi tamevAnugR^ihlAmi,
 ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye| 16
 ataaevehChatA yatamAnena vA mAvena tanna
 sAdhyate dayAkAriNeshvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi
 shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM
 darshayituM sarvvapR^ithivYAM nijanAma prakAshayitu
 ncha tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahItum
 ichChati tamevAnugR^ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahItum
 ichChati taM nigR^ihlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM
 kuto gR^ihlAti? tadIyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM
 karttaM kasya sAmarthyA M vidyate? 20 he Ishvarasya
 pratipakSha martya tvaM kAH? etAdR^ishaM mA M
 kutaH sR^iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR^iShTavastu sraShTre
 kiM kathayiShyati? 21 ekasmAn mR^itpiNDAd
 utkR^iShTApakR^iShTau dvividhau kalashau karttuM
 kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyA M nAsti? 22 IshvaraH
 kopaM prakAshayituM nijashaktiM j nApayitu
 nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjAnAni
 prati bahukAlaM dlrghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati;
 23 apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthA M pUrvvaM
 niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya
 bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM
 nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva
 tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hosheyagrantha
 yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM
 vadiShyAmi madlyakaM| ya jaTi rme. apriyA
 chAsIt tAM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM
 madlyalokA na yatreti vAkyamauchyatal
 amareshasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra tel| 27
 isrAyellalokeShu yishAyiyo. api vAchametAM
 prAchArayat, isrAyellavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu
 nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi
 jaAyate| tathApy kevalaM lokairalpaistrAnA M
 vrajIshyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karma pareshaH
 sAdhayIshyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karma
 kariShyati| 29 yishAyiyo. aparamapi kathayAmAsa,
 sainyAdhyakShapareshena chet ki nchinnodashiShyata|
 tadaA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vanishchitaM| yadvA
 vayam amorAyA agamiShyAma tuliyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM
 kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshlyA lokA api puNyArthaM
 ayatamAnA vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31
 kintvisrAyellokA vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM
 yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? te
 vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyA
 cheShTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pAshANE
 pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdR^ishaM Aste,
 pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi slyoni prastarantatha|
 bAdhAkAra ncha pAshANaM paristhApitavAnaham
 vishvastiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

10 he bhrAtara isrAyellalokA yat paritrAnA M
 prApuvantI tadaHaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya

samIpe prArthayel 2 yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA
 vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyasmI; kintu teShAM sA
 cheShTA saj nAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IshvaradattaM
 puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyam sthApayitum
 cheShTamAnA Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM
 na svikurvvanti| 4 khriShTa ekaikavishvAsijAnAya
 puNyam dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5
 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyam tat mUsA varNayAmAsa,
 yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa tadvArA jiviShyati|
 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyam tad etAdR^ishaM
 vAkyA M vadati, kAH svargam Aruhya khriShTam
 avarohayiShyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya
 khriShTam mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi
 tvayA na gaditavyA| (*Abyssos g12*) 8 tarhi kiM braviti? tad
 vAkyA M tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi
 chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryamAnA M
 vishvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhUmuM yIshuM
 yadi vadanena svikaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmashAnAd
 udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvastiShi tarhi
 paritrAnA M lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham
 antaHkaraNena vishvastiShyA M paritrANArtha ncha
 vadanena svikarttavyaM| 11 shAstre yAdR^ishaM
 likhati vishvastiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|
 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi visheSho
 nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAm advitIyaH prabhUhu sa
 nijayAchakAna sarvvaM prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH,
 yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmnA hi prArthayiShyate|
 sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati| 14
 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM
 prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na
 shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyehShyanti? aparaM
 yadi prachAryaitAro na tiShThanti tadA kathaM te
 shroShyanti? 15 yadi vA preritaN a bhavanti tadA kathaM
 prachAryiShyanti? yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA,
 mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAniya ye narAH|
 prachAryanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye|
 teShAM charaNapadmAni kIdR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi| 16
 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihitavantaH|
 yishAyiyo yathA likhitavAn| asmatprachArite vAkye
 vishvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataaeva shravaNAd
 vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha
 bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi?
 avashyam ashraVi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM
 vyAprod vAkyA ncha nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi
 vadAmi, isrAyellalokAH kim etAM kathAM na
 budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyA M provAcha,
 ahamuttApayiShye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi
 jaTim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 apara ncha
 yishAyiyo. atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi
 mA M yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi
 mA M yai rna sampR^iShTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM||
 21 kintvisrAyellalokAn adhi kathayA nchakAra, yairAj
 nAla Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn
 pratyeva dinaM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyaM||

11 IshvareNa svIkIyalokA apasAritA ahaM kim
 idR^ishaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato.
 ahamapi binyAmInagotrya ibrAhImavaMshIya
 isrAyelIyaloko. asmi] **2** IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye
 pradR^iShTAste svakIyalokA apasAritA iti nahi] aparam
 eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM
 na jAnitha? **3** he parameshvara lokAstvadlyAH sarvvA
 yaj navedIrabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH
 sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko. aham avashiShTa Ase te
 mamApi prANAn nAshayituM cheShTanate, etAM
 kathAm isrAyelIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya
 nivedayAmAsa] **4** tatastaM pratIshvarasyottaraM kiM
 jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkshAt yai rjAnUni na
 pAtitAni tAdR^ishAH sapta sahasrAni lokA avasheShitA
 mayA] **5** tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle. api
 anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipaya
 lokAH santi] **6** ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi
 kriyAYA na bhavati no ched anugraho. ananugraha eva,
 yadi vA kriyAYA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na
 bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati] **7** tarhi
 kiM? isrAyelIyalokA yad amR^igayanta tanna
 prApuH kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye
 sarvva andhibhUtAH] **8** yathA likhitam Aste,
 ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dR^iShTihIne cha lochane]
 karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH] **9**
 etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM
 teShAm unmAthavad bhaviShyat] vA vaMshayantravad
 bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviShyat] **10** bhaviShyanti
 tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA] veprathUH
 kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyat] **11**
 patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM
 vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyginaH karttuM
 teShAM patanAd itaradeshIyalokaiH paritrANA
 prAptaM] **12** teShAM patanAM yadi jagato lokAnAM
 lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso. api yadi
 bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako. abhavat tarhi teShAM
 vR^iddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviShyat] **13** ato he
 anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi
 nijAnAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM
 janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM
 yathA paritrANA sAdhayAmi **14** tannimittam
 anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasaya
 mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi] **15** teShAM nigraheNa
 yadishvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM
 tarhi teShAM anugR^ihItatvaM mR^itadehe yathA
 jIvanaAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyat] **16** aparaM
 prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi
 sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyat; tathA
 mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkhaM api
 tathaiva bhaviShyat] **17** kiyatInAM shAkhaAnAM
 Chedane kR^ite tvaM vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkhaM
 bhUtvA yadi tachChAkhaAnAM sthAne ropitA sati
 jitavR^ikShiyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkShe, **18** tarhi tAsAM
 bhinnashAkhaAnAM viruddham mAM garvviH; yadi
 garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu

mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsara] **19** apara ncha yadi
 vadasi mAM ropayitum tAH shAkha vibhannA abhavan;
20 bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt te vibhinnA jAtAstathA
 vishvAsakAraNAt tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha
 NkAram akR^itvA sasAdhvaso bhava] **21** yata
 Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH shAkha na rakShati tarhi
 sAvadhAno bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati] **22**
 ityatreshvarasya yAdR^ishi kR^ipA tAdR^ishaM
 bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR^ishyatAM; ye patitAstaAn
 prati tasya bhayAnakatvAM dR^ishyatAM, tva ncha
 yadi tatkR^ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati
 kR^ipA drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno
 bhaviShyasi] **23** apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na
 tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiShyante yasmAt tAn
 punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste] **24**
 vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkha san tvaM yadi
 tatashChinno rITivyatyayenottamajitavR^ikShe ropito.
 abhavastarhi tasya vR^ikShasya svlyA yAH shAkhaAstAH
 kiM punah svavR^ikShe saMlagituM na shaknuvanti? **25**
 he bhrAtaro yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate
 tadarthaM mamedR^ishi vA nChA bhavati yUyaM
 etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha;
 vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpena bhinnadeshinAM
 saMgrahe na bhaviShyati tAvatkAlam aMshatvena
 isrAyelIyalokAnAM andhatA sthAsyati; **26** pashchAt te
 sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR^ishaM likhitamapYaste,
 AgamiShyati slyonAd eko yastrANAdAyakaH|
 adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa tu dUrIkariShyati] **27**
 tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tada
 taireva sArddhaM me niyamo. ayaM bhaviShyati] **28**
 susaMvAdAt te yuShmAkam vipakShA abhavan
 kintvabhiruchitatvAt te pitR^ilokAnAM kR^ite
 priyapatrANI bhavanti] **29** yata Ishvarasya dAnAd
 AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati] **30** ataeva
 pUrvvam Ishvare. avishvAsinaH santo. api yUyaM yadvat
 samprati teShAM avishvAsakAraNAd Ishvarasya
 kR^ipApatrANI jAtAstadvat **31** idAnIM te. avishvAsinaH
 santi kintu yuShmAbhi rlabdhaKR^ipAkAraNAt tairapi
 kR^ipA lapsyate] **32** IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kR^ipA
 prakAshayituM sarvvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati [eleese
 g1653] **33** aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH
 kldR^ik prAchuryaM] tasya rAjashAsanasya tattvaM
 kldR^ig aprApyaM] tasya mArgAshcha kldR^ig
 anupalakShyAH] **34** parameshvarasya sa NkalpaM
 ko j nAtavAn? tasya mantri vA ko. abhavat?
35 ko vA tasyopakArI bhR^itvA tatkR^ite tena
 pratyupakarttavyaH] **36** yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt
 tena tasmai chAbhavat tadiyo mahimA sarvvada
 prakAshito bhavatu iti] (aiOn g165)

12 he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR^ipayAhaM yuShmAn
 vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajIvaM
 pavitraM grAhyam balim Ishvaramuddishya
 samutsR^ijata, eShA sevA yuShmAkam yogyA] **2** aparaM
 yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM

svabhAvAM parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata
 Ishvarasya nideshaH kIdR^ig uttamo grahaNIyaH
 sampUrNashcheti yuShmAbhiranubhAviShyate| (aiõn
 g165) 3 kashchidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na
 manyatAM kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya
 yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM
 svaM manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san
 yuShmAkaM ekaikaM janam ityAj nApayAmi| 4 yato
 yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi
 kintu sarveShAma NgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5
 tadvadasmAkam bahutve. api sarvve vayaM khrIShTe
 ekasharIrAH parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena
 bhavAmaH] 6 asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM
 visheShaM dAnam asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopī yadi
 bhaviShyadvAkyam vadati tarhi pratyayasya
 parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi
 kashchit sevanakAri bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu;
 athavA yadi kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so.
 adhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadeShTA bhavati sa
 upadishatu yashcha dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu
 yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yashcha
 dayAluH sa hR^iShTamanasA dayatAm| 9 apara ncha
 yuShmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad
 abhadraM tad R^itlyadhvaM yachcha bhadraM tasmin
 anurajyadhvam] 10 aparaM bhrAtR^itvapremmA
 paraspramaM priyadhvaM samAdarAd eko. aparajanaM
 shreShThaM jAnIdhvam| 11 tathA kAryye nirAlasyA
 manasi cha sodyogAH santaH prabhmuM sevadhvam| 12
 aparaM pratyAshAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamaye cha
 dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM
 pravarttadhvaM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM
 dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 ye
 janA yuShmA tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata shApam
 adattvA daddhvamAshiSham| 15 ye janA Anandanti taiH
 sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16
 apara ncha yuShmAkaM manasAM paraspramaM
 ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchapadam anAkA NkShya
 nIchalokaiH sahApi mArdadavam Acharata; svAn j nAnino
 na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi
 paraM nApakuruta| sarvveShAM dR^iShTito yat
 karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM
 shakyaTe tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha
 nirvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH,
 kasmaichid apakAraya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na
 daddhvam, kintvIshvariyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato
 likhitamAste parameshvaraH kathayati, dAnAma phalasya
 matkarmaM sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNA
 ripu ryadi kShudhArtaaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya|
 tathA yadi tR^iShArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena
 tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21
 kukriyA parAjitaNa santa uttamakriyA kukriyAM
 parAjayata|

13 yuShmAkaM ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno
 bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni

sarvANIshvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vinA
 padasthApanaM na bhavati 2 iti hetoH shAsanapadasya
 yat prAtikUlyaM tad IshvarlyanirUpaNasya
 prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti
 te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva
 ghaTayante| 3 shAstA sadAchAriNAM bhayaprado nahi
 durAchAriNAmeva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM
 kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi
 satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, 4 yatastava
 sadAchAraNAya sa Ishvarasya bhR^ityo. asti kintu
 yadi kukarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, 5 ataeva
 kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya
 vashyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuShmAkaM
 rAjakaradAnamapuychitaM yasmAd ye karaM gR^ihlanti
 ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin
 karmmaNi niviShTastiShThantil| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe
 karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta,
 aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yashcha
 samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat
 prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuShmAkaM parasparaM
 prema vinA. anyat kimapi deyam R^iNaM na bhavatu,
 yato yaH parasmai prema karoti tena vyavasthA
 sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradarA mA gachcha,
 narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH,
 mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH
 sarvVA Aj nA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi
 svasamIpavAsini svatv prema kurvvityanena vachanena
 veditA| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino. ashubhaM na
 janayati tasmAt premmA sarvVA vyavasthA pAlyate| 11
 pratyaylbhavanakAle. asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmipyAd
 idAnIM tasya sAmIpvy amyavahitaM; ataH samayaM
 vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nindrAto
 jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM
 sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH
 parityajyAsmAbhiH rvAsarlyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13
 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAchAraNam
 AchariShyAmaH] ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampatvatvaM
 kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH|
 14 yUyaM prabhuyIshukhrIshTarUpaM parichChadaM
 paridhaddhvam sukhAbhilAshaPuraNAya
 shArIrikAcharaNaM mAcharata|

14 yo jano. adR^iDhavishvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa
 NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi|
 2 yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti,
 kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR^isho vidyate
 kintvadR^iDhavishvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM
 shAkAmaM bhu NktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM
 dravyaM bhu Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM
 nAvajAnlyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi
 sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryAt,
 yasmAd Ishvarastam agR^ihlAt| 4 he paradAsasya

dUShayitastvaM kaH? nijaPrabhoH samIpe tena
padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha
padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastaM padasthaM
karttuM shaknoti| 5 apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd
dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvAni dinAni
samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svlyamanasi vivichya
nishchinotu| 6 yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM
manyate sa prabhuhbaktYA tan manyate, yashcha
janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so.
api prabhuhbaktYA tanna manyate; apara ncha
yaH sarvvAni bhakShyadravyAni bhu Nkte sa
prabhuhbaktAYA tAni bhu Nkte yataH sa IshvaraM
dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na bhu Nkte so. api
prabhuhbaktYAiva na bhu njAna IshvaraM dhanyaM
brUte| 7 aparam asmAkAM kashchit nijanmittaM
prANAni dhArayati nijanmittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8
kintu yadi vayaM prANAni dhArayAmastarhi
prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi cha prANAni
tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva
jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahi| 9 yato
jIvanto mR^itAshchetyubhayeShaM lokAnAM
prabhutvaprapTyaartham khrIShTo mR^ita utthitaH
punarjIvitashcha| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto
dUShayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastuchChaM
jAnAsi? khrIShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe
sarvvairasmAbhirupasthatavyaM; 11 yAdR^ishaM
likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkymet
purAvadat| sarvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM
kariShyati jihvaikaikA tatheshasya nighnatvaM
svikariShyati| 12 ataeva IshvarasamIpe. asmAkAM
ekaikajanena nija kathA kathayitavyA| 13 ittham sati
vayam adyArabhyA paraspramaM na dUShayantaH
svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta
tAdR^ishaM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu
svabhrAvato nAshuchi bhavatItyahaM jAnE tathA
prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenApi nishchitaM jAnE, kintu yo
jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnite tasya kR^ite tad
apavitram Aste| 15 ataeva tava bhakShyadravyeNa tava
bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati
premnA nAcharasi| khrIShTo yasya kR^ite svaprANAni
vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM
na nAshaya| 16 aparaM yuShmAkaM uttamaM
karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakShyaM peya
ncheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyA
shAntishcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha| 18 etai
ryo janaH khrIShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro
manuShyaishcha sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva yenAsmAkAM
sarvveShaM paraspramaM aikyaM niShThA cha jAyete
tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakShyArtham
Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM
vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApy yo jano yad bhuktva
vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava
mAMsabhadShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava
bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA
jAyete tarhi tadbhajanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi

tava pratyayastiShThati tarhiShvarasya gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svam doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kashchit saMshayya bhu Nkte. arthAt na pratiya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDARho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

15 balavadbhiraM abhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTAchAra AcharitavyaH| 2 asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTAchAram Acharatu| 3 yataH khriShTo. api nijeShTAchAraM naChariTavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito. asmyaHMa| 4 apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakale likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva lilikhire| 5 sahiShNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karoti yat prabhu ryIshukhriShTa iva yuShmAkam ekajano. anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet; 6 yUya ncha sarvva ekachittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhriShTasya piturIshvarasya guNaN kiRttayeta| 7 aparam Ishvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khriShTo yathA yuShmAn pratyagR^ihlAt tatha yuShmAkamapye ko jano. anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ato. aham sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtiyA yad Ishvarasya guNaN kiRttayeyustadarthaM yIshuH khriShTastvakChedaniyamasya nighno. abhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato. aham sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta pareshvaraM| he tadlyanarA yUyaM kurudhvAM tatprashaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIshAyio. api lilekha, yIshayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA| sarvvajAtiyAnR^iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati| tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAsha prakariShyate|| 13 ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadlve tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karoti| 14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH paraspasrapadeshe cha tatparA ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtiyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM

bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIshukhrIShTasya
 sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmI
17 IshvaraM prati yIshukhrIShTena mama
 shlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| **18** bhinnadeshina Aj
 nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrIShTo vAkyena kriyA
 cha, AshcharyyalShaNaishchitrakriyAbhiH
 pavitraSYAtmAnaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmmAni
 mayA sAdhitavAn, **19** kevalam tAnyeva vinAnyasya
 kasyachit karmaMNo varNaNAM karttuM pragalbho na
 bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat
 sarvvatra khrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM| **20**
 anyena nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi
 tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrIShTasya nAma
 kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM
 prachArayitum ahaM yate| **21** yAdR^ishaM likhitam
 Aste, yai rvArtta tasya na prAptA darshanaM
 taistu lapsyate| yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit
 boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH|| **22** tasmAd
 yuShmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito.
 abhavaM| **23** kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na
 gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpam
 gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhy mAmakInAka NkShA cha
 vidyata iti hetoH **24** spAniyAdeshagamanakAle.
 ahaM yuShmanmadhyena gachChan yuShmAn
 AlokiShye, tataH paraM yuShmatsambhAShaNena
 tR^iptiM parilabhyA taddeshtagamanArthaM
 yuShmAbhi rvisarjaiShye, IdR^ishl madlyA pratyAshA
 vidyate| **25** kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM
 sevanAya yirUshAlamnagaram vrajAmi| **26** yato
 yirUshAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA
 arthavishrAnanena tAnupakarttuM mAkitaniyAdeshlyA
 AkhAyAdeshlyAshcha lokA aichChan| **27** eShA teShAM
 sadichChA yataste teShAM R^iNinaH santi yato heto
 rbhinnajAtIyA yesHAM paramArthasyAMshino jATA
 aihikaviShaye teShAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH| **28** ato
 mayA tat karmaM sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyA
 samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho
 gamiShyate| **29** yuShmatsamIpemamAgamanasamaye
 khrIShTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH
 san aham AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate| **30** he
 bhrAtR^igaNa prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA
 pavitraSYAtmAnaH premnA cha vinaye. ahaM
31 yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM
 karebhyo yadahaM rakShAM labheya madlyaitena
 sevanakarmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamasthAH
 pavitralokAstuShyeyuH, **32** tadarthaM yUyAM matkR^ita
 IshvarAya prArthatayamANA yatadhvaM tenAhAm
 IshvarechChayA sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpam
 gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitA prANAn ApyAyituM
 pArayiShyAmi| **33** shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAkaM
 sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| iti|

16 kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmaMasamAjasya parichArikA
 yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI
 tasyAH kR^ite. ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, **2** yUyAM

tAM prabhumAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM
 pavitralokArhaM kurudhvAM, yuShmattastasyA ya
 upakAro bhavituM shaknoti taM kurudhvAM, yasmAt
 tayA bahUnAM mama chopakAraH kR^itaH| **3**
 apara ncha khrIShTasya yIshoH karmaNi mama
 sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn
 paNIkR^itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama
 namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **4** tAbhyAm upakArAptiH
 kevalaM mayA svikarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshlyaiH
 sarvvadharmaMasamAjairapi| **5** apara ncha tayo rgR^ihe
 sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khrIShTasya pakShe
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA
 mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| **6** aparaM bahushrameNASmAn asevata
 yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **7**
 apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakIrTTi madagre
 khrIShTAshritau mama svajAtlyau sahabandinau cha
 yAvAndranIkayUniay tau mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| **8** tathA prabhau matpriyatamam
 Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **9**
 aparaM khrIShTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam
 UrbbAraM mama priyatamaM stAkhu ncha mama
 namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **10** aparaM khrIShTena
 parIkShitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata,
 AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| **11** aparaM mama j nAtiM herodiyonamA
 mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya
 parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAshritAstAn mama
 namaskAraM vadata| **12** aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM
 parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama
 namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM
 parishramakAriNI yA priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| **13** aparaM prabhOrahiruchitam rUphAM
 mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi
 namaskAraM vadata| **14** aparaM asuMKR^itaM
 phlagonAM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa
 NgibhrAT^igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **15**
 aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginiyalumpA
 chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralokA Asate
 tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **16** yUyAM
 parasparsaM pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvAM|
 khrIShTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn
 namaskurute| **17** he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM
 yuShmAbhi ryA shikShA labdha tAm atikramya ye
 vichchedAn vighnAMshcha kurvanti tAn nishchinuta
 teShAM sa NgAM varjayata cha| **18** yatastAdR^iShA lokA
 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu
 svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavachanai
 rmadhuravAkyaiShcha saralalokAnAM manAMsi
 mohayanti| **19** yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra
 sarvvai rj nAtaM tato. ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando.
 abhavaM tathApi yUyAM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj
 nAne chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilAShA| **20**
 adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM

yuShmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiShyati| asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|
21 mama sahakArl tlmathiyo mama j nAtayo lukiyo
yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAAn namaskurvvante| **22**
aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamaPI
prabho rnAmnA yuShmAAn namaskaromi| **23** tathA
kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI gAyo
yuShmAAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya
dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko bhrAtA
tAvapi yuShmAAn namaskurutaH| **24** asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu
prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| **25** pUrvvakAlikayugeShu
prachChannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAshitA bhUtvA
bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd
vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyA j nayA
sarvvadeshIyalokAn j nApyate, (*aiōnios g166*) **26** tasyA
mantraNAyA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo
yIshukhrIShTamadhi prachAryyate, tadanusArAd
yuShmAAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartha yo.
advitIyaH (*aiōnios g166*) **27** sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya
dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (*aiōn*
g165)

1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAkA ncha vasatisthAneShvAsmAkaM prabho ryIshoKhriShTasya nAmnA prArThayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrIshTena yIshunA pavitrikR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya IshvarIyadharmaMasamAjaH karinthaNagare vidyate 2 taM pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulaH sosthiniNAmA bhrAtA cha patraM likhati| 3 asmAkAmaM pitreshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIshTena cha prasAdaH shAntishcha yuShmabhyA M dIyatAM| 4 Ishvaro yIshukhrIshTena yuShmAn prati prasAdAM prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuShmanniimittaM sarvvadA madlyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 5 khrIshTasambandhiyaM sAkShyaM yuShmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat 6 tena yUyaM khrIshTAT sarvvavidhvaktR^itAj nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| 7 tato. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya punarAgamaNaM pratIkShamANAnAM yuShmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| 8 aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoShA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati| 9 ya IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| 10 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIshTasya nAmnA yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM sarvvai ryuShmAbhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa NghAta na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| 11 he mama bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH| 12 mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkaM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo. aham ApalloH shiShyo. ahaM kaiphAH shiShyo. ahaM khrIshTasya shiShyo. ahamiti cha| 13 khrIshTasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkR^ite krushe hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? 14 kriShpagAyau vinA yuShmAkaM madhye. anyaH ko. api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 15 etena mama nAmnA mAnAvA mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyate| 16 aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitaAstadanyaH kashchid yanmayA majjitaStadaHaM na vedmi| 17 khrIshTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya prachArarthameva; so. api vAkpaTutayaM mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastathA prachArte khrIshTasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahIno bhaviShyati| 18 yato heto rye viashyanti te tAM krushasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante ki ncha paritrAnAm labhamAneShvAsmA sA IshvarIyashaktisvarUpA| 19 tasmAdiththaM likhitamAste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnAm tanmayA nAshayiShyate vilopayiShyate tadav buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| 20 j nAni kutra? shAstri vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratAtparo

vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnAm kimIshvareNa mohikR^itaM nahi? (aiōn g165) 21 Ishvarasya j nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svaj nAneneshvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn| 22 yihUdIyaloK lakShaNAni didR^ikShanti bhinnadeshiyaloK Astu vidyAM mR^igayante, 23 vara ncha krushe hataM khrIshTaM prachArayAmaH] tasya prachAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadeshiyaischha pralApa iva manyate, 24 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadeshiyAnA ncha madhye ye AhUtAsteShu sa khrIshTa IshvarIyashaktiriveshvarlyaj nAnamiva cha prakAshate| 25 yata Ishvare yaH pralApa Aropaye sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbalyam Ishvara Aropaye tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| 26 he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuShmadgaNo yaShmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante| 27 yata Ishvaro j nAnavastastrapayituM mUrkhakloAn rochitavAn balAni cha trapayitum Ishvaro durbbalAn rochitavAn| 28 tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitiBhraShTaM karttuM Ishvaro jagato. apakR^iShTaM heyAn avarttamAnAMshchAbhirochitavAn| 29 tata Ishvarasya sAkShAt kenApyAtmashlAghA na karttavyA| 30 yUyaM ncha tasmAt khrIshTe yIshu saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkaM j nAnAm puNyAM pavitravAM muktishcha jAtA| 31 ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

2 he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle. ahaM vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeneshvarasya sAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; 2 yato yIshukhrIshTaM tasya krushe hatatva ncha vinA nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| 3 apara nchAtIva daurbalyahitikampayukto yuShmAbhiiH sArddhamAsaM| 4 aparaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvarIyashakteH phalaM bhavet, 5 tadarthaM mama vaktR^itA madlyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6 vayaM j nAnAm bhAShAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnAm nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANAm adhipatInAM vA j nAnAm nahi; (aiōn g165) 7 kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j nAnAm asmAkAmaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchitya prachChannaM tannigUDham Ishvarlyaj nAnAm prabhAShAmahe (aiōn g165) 8 ihalokasya AdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nAnAm na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTaM prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan| (aiōn g165) 9 tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dR^iShTaM karNenApi cha na shrutaM manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yat|Ishvare prIyamANAnAM kR^ite tat tena sa nchitaM| 10

aparamishvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkShAt
prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena
cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate|
11 manujasyaAntaHsthAtmA nAvinA kena
manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate?
tadvadIshvarasyaAtmA nAvinA kenApIshvarasya
tattvaM na budhyate| **12** vaya ncuhehalokasyaAtmA
labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmA
labdhavantaH, tato hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd
asmabhyA yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj
nAtuM shkayate| **13** tachchAsmA bhi rmAnuShikaj
nAnasya vAkyAni shikShityA kathyata iti
nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShityAtmikai
rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvAM prakAshayadbhiH kathyate|
14 prANI manuShya IshvarlyAtmAnaH shikShAM na
gR^ihlAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sA vichArayeti hetoH sa
tAM pralApamiva manyate boddu ncha na shaknoti| **15**
Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvAni vichArayati kintu svayaM
kenApi na vichArayete| **16** yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA
tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khriShTasya
mano. asmAbhi rlabdhaM|

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmA bhiH
samaM sambhAShituM nAshaknavam
kintu shArIrikAchAribhiH khriShTadharmme
shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmA bhiH saha
samabhAShe| **2** yuShmA nAkaThinabkhShyaM
na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyA
bhakShyaM grahituM tadA nAshknuta idAnImapi na
shaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi shArIrikAchAriNa
Adhve| **3** yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryayivAdabhedA
bhavanti tataH kiM shArIrikAchAriNo nAdhve
mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha? **4**
paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyA
yuShmA kAshaHchit kAshaHchit kathyate tasmAd yUyA
shArIrikAchAriNa na bhavatha? **5** paulaH kaH? Apallo
rvA kaH? tau parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha
prabhu ryAdR^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA
yUyA vishvAsino jAtAH| **6** ahAm ropitavAn Apaloshcha
niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvardddhayat| **7** ato
ropayitR^isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvare
eva sAraH| **8** ropayitR^isektArau cha samau
tayorekaikasha svashramayogaM svavetanaM
lapsyate| **9** AvAmishvareNa saha karmmakAriNau,
Ishvarasya yat kShetram Ishvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA
yUyameva| **10** Ishvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM
labdhAM tasmAt j nAninA gR^ihakAriNeva mayA
bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichiyate|
kintu yena yannichiyate tat tena vivichyatAM| **11** yato
yishukhriShTtarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM
tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApitum kenApi na
shkayate| **12** etadbhittimUlasyopari yadi kechit
svaNarUpyamaNikAshThatR^INanAlAn nichinvanti, **13**
tarhyekaikasha karma prakAshiShyate yataH sa
divasastat prakAshiShyati| yato hatostana divasena
vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasha karma

kIdR^ishametasya parIkShA bahninA bhaviShyati| **14**
yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa
vetanaM lapsyate| **15** yasya cha karmma dhakShyate
tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa
svayaM paritrANA M prApsyati| **16** yUyA Ishvarasya
mandiraM yuShmanmadhye cheshvarasyaAtmA nivasatIti
kiM na jAnitha? **17** Ishvarasya mandiraM yena
vinAshyate so. apIshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata
Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyA tu
tanmandiram Adhve| **18** kopi svaM na va nchayatAM|
yuShmA kA M kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j
nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAni
bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (**aiōn 9165**) **19**
yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt
mUDhatvameva etasmin likhitamapYaste, tIkShNA yA j
nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH| **20**
punashcha| j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho
nirarthakAH| **21** ataeva ko, api manujairAtmA nA
shIghatAM yataH sarvvAni yuShmA kameva, **22** paula
vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA
maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA
sarvvAnyeva yuShmA kA M, **23** yUyA ncha khriShTasya,
khriShTashcheshvarasya|

4 lokA asmAn khriShTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya
nigUTHavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha
manyantAM| **2** ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa
vishvasaniyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate| **3**
ato vichArayadbhi ryuShmA bhiranyaiH kaishchin
manujai rvA mama parIkShaNAM mayAtiva laghu
manyate. ahamapYAtmA nA vichArayAmi| **4** mayA
kimapYaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama
niraparAdhatvaM na nishchiyate prabhureva
mama vichArayitAsti| **5** ata upayuktasamayAt
pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvam
yuShmA bhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatyA
timireNa prachChannAni sarvvAni dipayiShyati
manasAM mantraNAshcha prakAshiShyati
tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA
bhaviShyati| **6** he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyAni
mayAtmA nA pallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat
kAraNaM yuyaM yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya
mAnavam atIva nAdiShyadba Ittha nchaimena
vaiparItyAd apareNa na shIghiShyadba etAdR^ishIM
shikShAMAvayordR^iShTAntAt lapsyadhbve| **7** aparAt
kastvAM visheShyati? tubhyaM yanna datta
tAdR^ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA
kutaH shIghaShya? **8** idAnImeva yUyA M kiM tR^iptA
labdhadhanA vA? asmA svavidyamAneShu yUyA M kiM
rAjatvapadaM praptAH? yuShmA kA M rAjatvam
mayAbhilashitaM yatastena yuShmA bhiH saha vayamapi
rAjyAMshino bhaviShyAmaH| **9** preritA vayam sheShA
hantavyAshcheveshvareNa nidarshitaH| yato vayam
sarvalokAnAm arthataH svargiyadUtanAM mAnavAnA
ncha kautukAspadAni jAtAH| **10** khriShTasya kR^ite

vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIShTena j nAninaH, vayaM durbbalA yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vaya nchApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kShudhArtaStR^iShNArta vastrahnAstADitA AshramarhitAshcha santaH 12 karmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duKhahai kAlaM yApayAmaH garhitairasmAbhirAshiH kathyate dUrIkR^itaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyoga avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14 yuShmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuShmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrIShTadharmaM yadyapi yuShmAkaM dashasahasrAni vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato. ahameva susaMvAdena ylshukhrIShTe yuShmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityartham sarvvashu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIShTadharmaM yogoA ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmAn smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabhoh kR^ite priyaM vishvAsina ncha madlyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuShmAkaM samIpAM preShitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuShmAkaM samIpAM na gamiShyAmIti buddhvA yuShmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpamupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j nAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIshvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuShmAkaM kA vA nChA? yuShmatsamIpE mayA kiM dandapAnIna gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdR^i sho yad devapUjakAnAM madhye. api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko jano vimAtR^igamanaM kR^iruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmaNa yena kR^itaM sa yathA yuShmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA shoko yuShmA bhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madlyasharIre mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato. ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn, 4 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAkaM madlyAtmanashcha milane jAte. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya shakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste samarpayitayastato. asmAkaM prabho ryIsho rdivease tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM shakShyati| 6 yuShmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnitha, yathA, vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjata yato yuShmA bhiH kiNvashUnyai rhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIShTaH so. asmadarthaM balIkR^ito. abhavati| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpena

kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvashUnyatayAsmA bhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyabhichArINAM saMsargo yuShmA bhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichArINo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjakA vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmA bhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichArI lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdR^i shena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne. api yuShmA bhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiH sthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko. adhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmA bhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? 13 bahiH sthitAnAM tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmA bhiH sa pAtaki svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

6 yuShmA kamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitra lokai vichAramakAryan kim adhArmmikalo kai rvichArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato. api vichAraNaM pavitra lokaiH kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? ato jagad yadi yuShmA bhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? 3 dUTa apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta iti kiM na jAnitha? ata aihikaviShayAH kim asmA bhi rna vichArayitavyA bhavetyuH? 4 aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmA bhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kShudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuShmAn trapayitumichChan vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye kimeko. api manuShyastAdR^ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 ki nchaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakANAM sAkShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuShmAkaM doShaH| 7 yUyaM kuto. anyAyasa hanaM kShatisa hanaM vA shreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimetat? 9 Ishvarasya rAjye. anyAyakAriNAM lokAnA madhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? mA va nchyadhvAM, ye vyabhichArINo devArchchinaH pAraD ArikAH strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti| 11 yUya nchaiva MvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIsho rnAmnA sAmsAdIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR^itAshcha| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM| madarthaM sarvvaM apratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyA pi dravyasya vashiKR^ito na bhaviShyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakShyA ni bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu bhakShyodare IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichArAya kintu prabhavet prabhushchA dehAya| 14 yashcheshvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa

svashaktyAsmAnapyyutthApayiShyati| 15 yuShmAkaM
 yAni sharIrAni tAni khrIShTasyA NgAniti kiM yUyaM na
 jAnltha? ataH khrIShTasyA yAnya NgAni tAni
 mayApahR^itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kArishyante?
 tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa
 tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnltha?
 yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA
 Ngau bhaviShyataH| 17 mAnAvA yAnyanyAni
 kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti
 kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM
 kalmaShaM kriyate| 18 mAnAvA yAnyanyAni
 kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti
 kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM
 kalmaShaM kriyate| 19 yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi
 tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya
 pavitraSyAtmano mandirAni yUya ncha sveShAM
 svAmino nAdhve kimetaD yuShmAAbhi rna j nAyate? 20
 yUyaM mUlyena kritA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro
 yuShmAAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmi|

7 apara ncha yuShmAAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi
 tasyottarametat, yoShito. asparshanaM manujasya
 varAM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhAyAd ekaikasya puMsA
 svakiyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoShito. api
 svakiyabharttA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA
 yadyad vitaraNiyaM tad vitIrryyatAM tadvad
 bhartre. api bhAryyAyA vitaraNiyaM vitIrryyatAM| 4
 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad
 bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA
 eva| 5 upoShaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham
 ekamantraNAnAM yuShmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad
 yA pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo
 yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAM
 adhairyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAparikShAM na nayet
 tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adeshato
 nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato
 mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti
 mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo. anyena
 chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH| 8
 aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati
 mamaItannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadra;
 9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyAni niyantuM na shakyante tarhi
 vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM
 bhadraM| 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi
 prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante| 11 bhAryyA bharttR^itaH
 pR^ithak na bhavatu yadi vA pR^ithagbhUta syAt tarhi
 nirvivAhA tiShThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu
 bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati
 prabhu rna braviti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid
 bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse
 tuShyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat
 kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsi sannapi yadi tayA
 sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato,
 avishvAsi bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH,
 tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUta;

noched yuShmAkaM apatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan
 kintvadhuNa tAni pavitrAni santi| 15 avishvAsi jano yadi
 vA pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu;
 etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi
 vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtaH| 16 he nAri tava
 bhartruH paritrAnAM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA
 kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrAnAM
 tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate?
 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad
 bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNaHvAyi
 tadanuSAreNaivAcharatu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn
 AdishAmi| 18 Chinnatvag bhR^itvA ya AhUtaH sa
 prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag
 bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19
 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo. api sAro nahi
 kintvIshvarasyA j nAnAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano
 yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM|
 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto. asi? tanmA chintaya,
 tathAcha yadi svatantro bhavituM shaknuYastarhi
 tadeva vR^iNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa
 prabho rmochitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantro
 jano. api khrIShTasyA dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena kritA
 ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he
 bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat
 tayA sa Ishvarasya sAkShAt tiShThatu| 25 aparam
 akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko. apyAdesho
 mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vishvAsyo
 bhUto. ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26
 varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShyasyAnUDhatvaM
 bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti
 nibaddho. asi tarhi mochanaM prAptuM mA yatasva|
 kiM vA yoShito mukto. asi? tarhi jAyAM mA
 gaveShaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi
 nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi
 nApArAdhyate tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau
 shArIrikaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmA
 prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro.
 ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo. atIva
 saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva
 rudadbhishchArudadbhiriVA
 sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva
 kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM 31 ye cha
 saMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyaM yata ihalesya
 kautuko vichalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA
 bhaveteti mama vA nChA| akR^itavivAho jano yathA
 prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati, 33
 kintu kR^itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet
 tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoShito.
 anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH
 pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati yA choDhA sA
 yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM
 chintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuShmAAn mR^igabandhinyA
 parikShiyeaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM
 yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhoH sevane. abAdham AsaktA
 bhaveta tadarthatmetAni sarvvAni yuShmAkaM

hitAya mayA kathyante] **36** kasyachit kanyA AM
yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM
nindanlyAM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi
yathAbhilASHaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati
vivAhaH kriyatAM] **37** kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit
pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano. abhilASHasAdhane
samarthashcha syAt mama kanyA mayA rakShitavyeti
manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti]
38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti
yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratararaM karmma
karoti] **39** yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA
vyavasthaya nibaddhA tiShThati kintu patyau
mahAnindrAM gate sA muktibhUya yamabhilaShati tena
saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM
prabhuhbaktAnAM madhye] **40** tathAcha sA yadi
niShpatikA tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM
bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvAHA aparam IshvarasyAtmA
mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate]

8 devaprasAde sarvveShAM asmAkaM j nAnAMaste
tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati
kintu prematO niShThA jAyate| 2 ataH kashchana
yadi manyate mama j nAnAMasta iti tarhi tena
yAdR^isham j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM
kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu
ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNaPi j nAyate| 4
devatAbaliprasAdabhadShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yata
jaganmadhye ko. api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro
dvitlyo nAsti| 5 svarge pR^ithivyAM vA yadyapi
keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropatyate tAdR^ishAshcha
bahava IshvarA bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante 6
tathApyasmAkamadvitlya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt
sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkaM sR^iShTi rjAtA,
asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhhuH sa yishuH khriShTo yena
sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sR^iShTiH kr^itA| 7
adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH
kechidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva
tad bhakShyaM bhu njate tena durbabalatayA
teShAM svAntAni mallmasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu
bhakShyadravyAd vayam IshvareNa grAhyA
bhavAmastannahi yato bhu NktvA vayamutkR^iShTA na
bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR^iShTA na
bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuShmAkaM yA kShamatA sA
durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet
tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato j
nAnavishiShTastavaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi
dR^ishyase tarhi tasya durbabalasya manasi kiM
prasAdabhadShaNa utsAho na janiShyati? 11 tathA sati
yasya kr^ite khriShTo mamAra tava sa durbbalO
bhrAtA tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? 12
ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR^iNAM viruddham
aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbabalAni manAMsi
vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAbhiiH khriShTasya
vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pishitAshanaM
yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpam bhavet tarhyahaM

yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM
yAvajjIvanaM pishitaM na bhokShye| (aiōn g165)

9 aham kim ekaH prerito naAsmi? kimahaM svatantro
nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIshuH khriShTaH
kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA
madlyashramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2
anyalokAnAM kR^ite yadyapyaH prerito na bhaveyaH
tathAcha yuShmatkR^ite prerito. asmi yataH
prabhunA mama preritavapadasya mudrAsvarUpA
yUyamevAdhve| 3 ye lokA mayi doShamAropayanti tAn
prati mama pratyuttaramet| 4 bhojanapAnayoH
kimasmAkAM kShamatA nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho
rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvvanti tadvat kA nciti
dharmmabhaginIM vyUyha tayA sArddhaM parytaTituM
vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikashramasya
parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha
nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgRamaM karoti?
ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tatphalAni na bhu
Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8
kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi?
vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR^ishaM vachanaM na vidyate?
9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvAM
shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAyaM na bhaMtysasIti|
IshvareNa ballvarddAnAmeva chintA kiM kriyate? 10 kiM
vA sarvvathAsmAkAM kR^ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM?
asmAkameva kR^ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM karShati
tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyAni
marddayati tena lAbhaprattyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM|
11 yuShmatkR^ite. asmAbhiH pAratrikANi bljAni
ropitAni, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalaNaM vayam
aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma? 12
yuShmAsu yo. adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye
bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato. adhikaM kiM tasya
bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM
tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahR^itavantaH kintu
khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya ko. api vyAghAto.
asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe|
13 aparaM ye pavitravastuNAM paricharyyAM kurvvanti
te pavitravastuto bhakShyAni labhante, ye cha vedyAH
paricharyyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastuNAM aMshino
bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye
susAMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susAMvAdena
jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM| 15 ahameShAM
sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati
tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi patramidaM
mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama
yashaso mudhAkaraNaT mama maraNAM varam| 16
susAMvAdageShaNaT mama yasho na jAyate
yatatastdgoShaNAM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM
susAMvAdaM na ghoShayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17
ichChukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate
kintvanichChuke. api mayi tatkarhmaNo bhAro. arpito.
asti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susAMvAdena
mama yo. adhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena

nAChareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye
tasya khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva
mama phalaM| 19 sarvveShAM anAyatto. ahaM yad
bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM
dAsatvama NgikR^itavAn| 20 yihUdlyAn yat pratipadye
tadarthaM yihUdlyAnAM kR^ite yihUdlyaiAbhavaM|
ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye
tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo. ahaM so. ahaM
vyavasthAyattAnAM kR^ite vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM|
21 ye chAlabdheavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye
tadartham Ishvarasya sAkShAd alabdheavyavastho
na bhUtvA khriShTena labdheavyavastho yo.
ahaM so. aham alabdheavyavasthAnAM kR^ite.
alabdheavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat
pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kR^ite
durbbalivAbhavaM| itthAM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA
lokA yanmayA paritrANAM prApnuyustadarthaM yo
yAdR^isha AsIt tasya kR^ite. ahaM tAdR^ishaivAbhavaM|
23 idR^isha AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA
kriyate yato. ahaM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI
bhavitumichChAmi| 24 paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti
dhAvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyaM
labhate yuShmAbhiH kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyaM
yathA paNyaM lapsyadhv tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA api
sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM
srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26
tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya
dhAvAmi tannahil ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi cha kintu
ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahil| 27 itarAn
prati susaMvAdAm ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo
na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashikurvve chal

10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR^ipuruShAnadhi yUyaM
yadaj nAtA na tiShThateti mama vA nChA,
te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve
samudramadhyena vavrujuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddishya
meghasamudrayo rmajjita babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam
AtmikaM bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM
papushcha 4 yataste. anucharata AtmikAd achalAt
labdhaM toyA papuH so. achalaH khriShTaevaL
5 tathA satyapi teShAM madhye. adhikeShu
lokeShViShvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare
nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te. asmAkaM nidarshanasvarUpA
babhUvuH; ataste yatha kutsitAbhilAShiNo
babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna
bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtu
nchopavivishustataH krIDitumuthitA itayanena
prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUja kR^itA
yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teShAM
kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR^itastena chaikasmin
dine trayoviMshatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad
asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na kartavyaH| 9 teShAM kechid
yadvat khriShTaM parikShitavantastasmAd bhuja
Ngai rnaShTAshcha tadvad asmAbhiH khriShTo na
parikShitavyaH| 10 teShAM kechid yathA vAkkalahAM

kR^itavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAshitAshcha
yuShmAbhistadvat vAkkalahO na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati
yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarshanAni
jagataH sheShayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM
shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH| (aiOn g165) 12
ataeva yaH kashchid sushiraMmanyA sa yanna patet
tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuShikaparIkShAtirikta
kApi parikShA yuShmAn nAkramat, Ishvarashcha
vishvAsyaH so. atishaktyAM parikShAyAM patanAt
yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parikShA cha yad yuShmAbhiH
soDhuM shakyate tadarthaM tayA saha niStArasya
panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati| 14 he priyabhrAtaraH,
devapUjAto dUram apasarata| 15 aham yuShmAn vij nAn
matvA prabhAShe mayA yat kathyate tad yuShmAbhi
rvivichyatiAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi
rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khriShTasya shoNitya
sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo. asmAbhi rbhajyate
sa kiM khriShTasya vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?
17 vayaM bahavaH santo. apyekapUpasvarUpA
ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha bhavAmaH, yato vayaM
sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM
shArIrikam isrAyelyavaMshaM nirikShadhvam| ye
balInAM mAMsAni bhu njate te kiM yaj navedyAH
sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM
kathyate? devatA vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM
vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu
bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo diyante ta IshvarAya
tannahi bhUtebhyaeva diyante tasmAd yUyaM
yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM
nAbhilashAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi
kaMsena pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho
rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino
bhavituM na shaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhU
sparddiShyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23
mAM prati sarvvaM karMMapratishiddhaM kintu
na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvaM apratiShiddhaM
kintu na sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH
kenApi na cheShiTavyaH kintu sarvviH
parahitashcheShiTavyaH| 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad
yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA
bhujyatAM 26 yataH pR^ithivi tanmadhyastha
ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya| 27 aparam
avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimantritA yUyaM yadi
tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate
tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na
pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid
yuShmAn vadet bhakShyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti
tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha
ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhuktavyaM| pR^ithivi
tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya,
29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddishiyate
sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA
dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd
ahaM kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM
pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH

sarvvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtlyAnAm Ishvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamaptyAtmahitamacheShTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTamAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrIShTasyAnugAml tadvat yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata]

11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA cha yAdR^igupadiShTASTAdR^igAcharaitatkAraNAt mayA prashaMsanlyA Adhbe| 2 tathApi mamaiShA vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruShasyottamA NgasvarUpaH khriShTaH, yoShitashchottamA NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khriShTasya chottamA NgasvarUpa IshvaraH| 4 aparam AchChAditottamA Ngena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate| 5 anAchChAditottamA NgayA yayA yoShitA cha prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsadr^ishA| 6 anAchChAditamastakA ya yoShitA tasyAH shiraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoShitaH keshachChedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyA M kintu sImantinI puMsA H pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoShAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMsO yoShid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoShitaH kr^ite puMsA H sRA^iShTi rna babhUva kintu puMsA H kr^ite yoShitaH sRA^iShTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShitA shirasyadhlnatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMsO yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuShmAbhirevaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShitA prArthanA M kiM sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dIrgahakeshatvaM tasyA lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dIrgahakeshatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA dattA iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasamitInA ncha tAdR^ishI rlti rna vidyate| 17 yuShmAbhi rna bhadraYA kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhAshaMAnena mayA yUyaM na prashaMsanlyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAkA M madhye bhedAH santiti vArtA mayA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha| 19 yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parikShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvA M bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svaklyA M

bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR^ipto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkA M kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rvA kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChIkR^itya dInA lokA avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanlyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanlyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShA H| 24 parakarasamarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhR^itya taM bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiretad gR^ihyatAM bhujyata ncha tad yuShmatkR^ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiretakriyatAM| 25 punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso. ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhiretakriyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena plyate cha tativAraM prabhOrAgamanA M yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate| 27 apara ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhOrimaM pUpam ashnAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati cha sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyi bhaviShyati| 28 tasmAt mAvenAgra AtmAparikShya paschAd eShA pUpo bhujyataM kaMsenAnena cha plyatAM| 29 yena chAnarhatvena bhujyate plyate cha prabhoH kAyam avimR^ishatA tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate plyate chal| 30 etatkAraNAd yuShmAkA M bhUrisho lokA durbbala rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnindrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro, akAriShyata tarhi daNdo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhunA shAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkam ekenetaro. anugR^ihyatAM| 34 yashcha bubhukShitaH sa svagR^ihe bhu NktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAe mayAdekShyate|

12 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiShThatha tadaHaM nAbhilaShAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtlyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnitha| 3 iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA bhAshaMAnA ko. api ylshuM shapta iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNaTmanA vinItaM vinAnyA H ko. api ylshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na shaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA 5 paricharyyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuh| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM parahitArthaM dIyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyA M dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, 10

anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai
 chesvarlyAdeshAḥ, anyasmai
 chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam,
 anyasmai parabhAShAbhAShaNashaktiranyasmai
 cha bhAShArthabhAShaNasAmaryaM diyate] 11
 ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASham ekaikasmai
 janAyaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvAni sAdhyante] 12
 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad baha Ngayukto bhavati,
 tasyaikasya vapuSho. a NgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM
 vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIShTaH] 13 yato heto
 ryihUdibhinnajAtiyadAsasvatantRa vayaM sarvve
 majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkR^itAH sarvve
 chaikAtmabhuktA abhavAmA] 14 ekenA Ngena vapu rna
 bhavati kintu bahubhiH] 15 tatra charaNAM yadi vadet
 nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti
 tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati] 16
 shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt
 sharIrasyAMsho nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya
 viyogo na bhavati] 17 kR^itsnaM sharIrA M yadi
 darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra
 sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM yadi vA shravaNendriyaM
 bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18
 kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaiva
 Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikaM sharIr sthApitaM] 19 tat
 kR^itsnaM yadyekA NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIr kutra
 sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi sharIrA M
 tvekameva] 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti
 vAchaM pAniM vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti,
 tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti
 mUrddhA charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH; 22
 vastutastu vigrahasya yAnyA NgAnyasmAbhi
 rdurbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi] 23
 yAni cha sharIramadhye. avamanyAni budhyate
 tAnyasmAbhiradhikAM shobhyante] yAni cha
 kudR^ishyAni sudR^ishyatarAni kriyante 24 kintu
 yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam
 niShprayojanaM] 25 sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet
 kintu sarvvAnyaM NgAni yad aikyabhbhAvena sarvveShAM
 hitaM chintayanti tadarthan IshvareNAPradhAnam
 AdaraNiyaM kR^itvA sharIrA M virachitaM] 26 tasmAd
 ekasyA Ngasya pIDAYAM jAtAyAM sarvvAnyaM NgAni
 tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvAni
 tena saha saMhR^iShyanti] 27 yUya ncha khrIShTasya
 sharIrA M, yuShmAkam ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a
 NgaM] 28 kechit kechit samitAvishvareNa prathamataH
 preritA dvitIyata IshvarlyAdeshavaktArastR^ityata
 upadeShTAro niyuktaH, tataH paraM kebhyo.
 api chitrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam
 anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA
 naipuNyA M nAnAbhAShAbhAShaNasAmarthyam vA
 tena vyatAri] 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve
 kim IshvarlyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim
 upadeShTAraH? sarvve kiM chitrakAryyasAdhakAH?
 30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH?
 sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA

kiM parabhAShArthaPrakAshakAH? 31 yUyaM
 shreShThadAyAn labdhU M yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM
 mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

13 martyasvargIyANAM bhAShA bhASHamANO.
 ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyAM tarhi
 vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha
 bhavAmi] 2 apara ncha yadyaham IshvarlyAdeshADhyAH
 syAM sarvvAni guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyA
 ncha jaNyAM pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn
 sthAnAntarikarttuM shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi
 premahIno bhaveyAM tarhyagaNanlya eva bhavAmi] 3
 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyAM
 dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi
 premahIno bhaveyAM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM
 niShphalaM bhavati] 4 prema chirasaHiShNu hitaiShi
 cha, prema nirdveSham ashaThaM nirgarvva ncha] 5
 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM na
 kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati,
 6 adharmme na tuShyati satya eva santuShyati] 7 tat
 sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra
 bhadraM pratIkShate sarvvaM sahate cha] 8 premno
 lopaH kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarlyAdeshakathanam
 lapsyate parabhAShAbhAShaNaM nivarttiShyate j
 nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati] 9 yato. asmAkAM j nAnam
 khaNDamAtram IshvarlyAdeshakathanamapi
 khaNDamAtraM] 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateShu
 tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante] 11 bAlyakAle.
 ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla ivAchintaya ncha kintu
 yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNaM parityaktavAn|
 12 idAnIM abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam
 asmAbhi rlabyate kintu tadA sAkShAt darshanaM
 lapsyate| adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu
 tadAhaM yathAvagamya stathaiAvAgato bhaviShyAmi|
 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha trINyetAni
 tiShThanti teShAM madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

14 yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam
 AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata
 IshvarlyAdeshakathanasAmarthyam prAptuM
 cheShTadhvaM] 2 yo janaH parabhAShAM bhAShate sa
 mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvarameva
 yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa chAtmanA
 nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana
 IshvarlyAdeshaM kathayati sa pareShAM niShThAyai
 hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate] 4
 parabhAShAvAdyAtmana eva niShThAM janayati
 kintvIshvarlyAdeshavAdi samite rniShThAM janayati] 5
 yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShaNam
 ichChAmyahaM kintvIshvarlyAdeshakathanam
 adhikamapIchChAmi] yataH samite rniShThAyai
 yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt
 parabhAShAvAdita IshvarlyAdeshavAdi shreyAn| 6 he
 bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuShmatsamIpam
 gamyate tarhIshvarlyadarshanasya j nAnasya
 veshvarlyAdeshasya vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na

bhAShitvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM
 kimupakAriShyadhe? 7 aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu
 niShprANIshi vAdyayantreShu vAditeShu yadi kkaNA
 na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM
 bhavati tat kena boddhuM shakyate? 8 aparaM
 raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhaAyA
 kaH sajjiShyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk
 yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena
 bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha[
10] jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi
 nirarthikA nahi; **11** kintUkterartho yadi mayA na
 budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mlechCha iva maMsye
 vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsye[**12**] tasmAd
 AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM
 prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, **13** ataeva
 parabhAShAvAdi yad arthakaro. api bhavet tat
 prArthatyayatAM| **14** yadyahaM parabhAShayA prarthanAM
 kuryAM tarhi madhya AtmA prArthataye, kintu mama
 buddhi rniShphalA tiShThati| **15** ityanena kiM
 karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiShye buddhyApi
 prArthayiShye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi
 gAsyAmi| **16** tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi
 tadA yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena
 na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstvit
 tena vaktAM kathaM shakyate? **17** tvaM samyag
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasiti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya
 niShThA na bhavati| **18** yuShmAkaM sarvvebhyo. ahaM
 parabhAShAbhAShNe samartha. asmiIti kAraNAd
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; **19** tathApi samitau
 paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyAni
 varaM na cha lakShAM parabhAShiyAni vAkyAni| **20** he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta
 parantu duShTatayA shishavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA
 siddha bhavata[**21**] shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA,
 ityavochat paresho. aham AbhAShiShya imAn janAn[
 bhAShAbhiH paraklyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH]
 tathA mayA kR^ite. apIme na grahiShyanti madvachaH||
22 ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShNaM avishchAsinaH
 prati chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati;
 kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanaM nAvishvAsinaH prati
 tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva| **23** samitibhukteShu
 sarvveShu ekasmin sthane militvA parabhAShAM
 bhAShamANeShu yadi j nAnAkA NkShiNo. avishvAsino
 vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na
 vadishyanti? **24** kintu sarvveShvIshvarIyAdeshaM
 prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsi j nAnAkA NkShi vA
 kashchit tatrAgachChati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj
 nAnaM parikShA cha jAyate, **25** tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya
 guptakalpanAsu vyaktibhUtaSu so. adhomukhaH patan
 IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate
 iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiShyati| **26** he
 bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkaM ekena
 gitam anyenopadesho. anyena parabhAShAnyena
 aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyA
 labhyate kimetat? sarvameva paraniShThArthaM

yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM| **27** yadi kashchid bhAShAntaraM
 vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA
 parabhAShA kathyatAM tadarshikairna kathyatAM
 tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha
 tadarsho bodhyatAM| **28** kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko. api
 yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH
 sthitveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu| **29**
 aparaM dvau trayo veshvarlyAdeshavaktAraH
 svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM
 vichArayantu| **30** kintu tatrApareNa kenachit
 janeneshvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt
 nivarttitavyaM| **31** sarvve yat shikShAM sAntvanA
 ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve
 paryyAyeNeshvarlyAdeshaM kathayituM shknutha[**32**]
 IshvarlyAdeshavaktR^iNAM manAMsi teShAm adhInAni
 bhavanti| **33** yata IshvaraH kushasanajanako nahi
 sushasanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu
 prakAshate| **34** apara ncha yuShmAkaM vanitAH
 samitiShu tUShNimbhUtAstiShThantu yataH
 shAstralikhitenA vidhinA tAH kathAprachAraNAT
 nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| **35** astatA yadi
 kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR^ichChantu
 yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM
 nindanIyaM| **36** aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto
 niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?
37 yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarlyAdeshavaktAram
 AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA
 yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam Ityurarl karotu[
38] kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so. aj na
 eva tiShThatu| **39** ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM
 IshvarlyAdeshakathanasAmarthyAM labdhU
 yatadhvaM parabhAShAbhAShNaMapi yuShmAhi rna
 nivAryatAM| **40** sarvakarmmAMi cha vidhyanusArataH
 suparipATyA kriyantAM|

15 he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA
 yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM
 gR^ihiitavanta Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn
 vij nApayAmi| **2** yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho na
 bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni
 smaratAM yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrAnAM
 jAyate| **3** yato. aham yad yat j nApitastadanuSArAt
 yuShmAsu mukhyAM yAM shikShAM samArpayA
 seyAM, shAstrAnusArAt khriShTo. asmAkaM
 pApamochanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, **4** shmashAne
 sthApitashcha tR^iityadine shAstrAnusArAt
 punarutthApitaH| **5** sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM
 dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| **6**
 tataH paraM pa nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo
 bhrAtR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM
 kechit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi
 varttante[**7**] tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt
 sarvvebhyo preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| **8**
 sarvvasheShe. akAlajAtatulyo yo. ahaM, so.
 ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn| **9** Ishvarasya
 samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAD ahaM

preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM
 madhye kShudratamashchAsmi] 10 yAdR^isha.
 asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi;
 aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niShphalo
 nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH
 shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA kR^itaStannahi
 matsahakAriNeshvarasyAnugraheNaival] 11 ataeva mayA
 bhavet tai rvA bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishi vArtta
 ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihltA] 12
 mR^ityudashAtaH khriShTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi
 tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR^italokAnAm utthiti rnAstiIti
 vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? 13
 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khriShTo. api
 nothApitaH 14 khriShTashcha yadyanutthApitaH syAt
 tarhyasmAkaM ghoShaNaM vitathaM yuShmAkaM
 vishvAso. api vitathaH] 15 vaya ncchesvarasya
 mR^iShAsAkShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khriShTa
 stenothApitaH iti sAkShyam asmAbhirIshvaramadhi
 dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa
 tena nothApitaH] 16 yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na
 bhavet tarhi khriShTo. apyutthApitavam na gataH] 17
 khriShTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM
 vishvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeShu
 magnAstiShThatha] 18 aparaM khriShTAshritA
 ye mAnavA mahAnidrAM gatAste. api nAshA
 gatAH] 19 khriShTo yadi kevalamihaloke. asmAkaM
 pratyAshAbhumiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo
 vayameva durbhAgyAH] 20 idAnIM khriShTo
 mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye
 prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashchal] 21 yato yadvat
 mAnuShadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat
 mAnuShadvArA mR^itAnAM punarutthitirapi
 pradurbhUtA] 22 AdamA yathaH sarvve maraNAdhInA
 jAtAstathA khriShTena sarvve jivayiShyante] 23
 kintvekalena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM
 prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khriShTena,
 dvitIyatasyAgamanasamaye khriShTasya lokaiH] 24
 tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM
 shAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkrama ncha luptvA
 svapitariShvare rAjatvaM samarpayiShyati] 25 yataH
 khriShTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho
 na nipAtayiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM kartavyaM] 26
 tena vijetavyo yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva] 27
 likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashikR^itAni
 kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vashikR^itAnityukte sati
 sarvvANi yena tasya vashikR^itAni sa svayaM tasya
 vashibhUto na jAta iti vyaktam] 28 sarvveShu tasya
 vashibhUteShu sarvvANi yena putrasya vashikR^itAni
 svayaM putro. api tasya vashibhUto bhaviShyati tata
 IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva eva bhaviShyati] 29 aparaM
 paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM
 lapsyate? yeShAM paretalokAnAM utthitiH kenApi
 prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto
 majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH
 pratidaNDaM prANabhlItim a NgIkurmmahe? 31

asmatprabhunA ylshukhrIShTena yuShmatto mama yA
 shlAghAste tasyAH shapathaM kR^itvA kathayAmi dine
 dine. aham mR^ityuM gachChAmi] 32 iphiShanagare
 vanypashubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA
 yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH?
 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo
 bhojanapAne. adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati] 33
 ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMsadhvam|
 kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati] 34
 yUyAM yathochitaM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApA
 mAkurudhvam, yato yuShmAkaM madhya IshvarIyaj
 nAnahInAH ke. api vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai
 mayedaM gadyate] 35 aparaM mR^italokAH katham
 utthAsyanti? kIdR^ishiM vA sharIraM labdhvA
 punareShyantIti vAkyaM kashchit prakShyati] 36 he aj
 na tvayA yad bijam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na
 jIvayiShyate] 37 yayA mUrtyA nirkantavyaM sA
 tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bijameva; tachcha
 godhUmaDInAM kimapi bijaM bhavituM shaknoti] 38
 IshvareNeva yathAbhilAshaM tasmai mUrty
 rdIyate, ekaikasmai bijAya svA svA mUrtyireva
 diyate] 39 sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi,
 manuShyapashupakShimatSyAdInAM bhinnarUpaNI
 palalAni santi] 40 aparaM svarglyA mUrtyaH pArthivA
 mUrtyashcha vidyante kintu svarglyAnAm ekarUpaM
 tejaH pArthivAnA ncha tadanyarUpaM tejo.
 asti] 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya
 tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo. anyavidhaM,
 tArANAM madhye. api tejasastaratamyAM vidyate] 42
 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSha Adam
 jIvatprANI babhUva, `kintvantima Adam (khriShTo)
 jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva] 43 yad upyate tat
 tuchChaM yachchotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM;
 yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat
 shaktiyuktaM] 44 yat sharIram upyate tat prANAnAM
 sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH
 sadma] prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIraM vidyate,
 AtmasadmasvarUpamapi sharIraM vidyate] 45 tatra
 likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI
 babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khriShTo) jIvanadAyaka
 AtmA babhUva] 46 Atmasadma na prathamam kintu
 prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma] 47 AdyaH
 puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^iNmayo dvitIyashcha
 puruShA svargAd AgataH prabhUH] 48 mR^iNmayo
 yAdR^ishi AsIt mR^iNmAYAH sarvve tAdR^ishiA
 bhavanti svarglyashcha yAdR^ishi. asti svarglyAH
 sarvve tAdR^ishiA bhavanti] 49 mR^iNmAYasya rUpaM
 yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svarglyasya rUpamapi
 dhArayiShyate] 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn prati
 vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayloradhiKaro
 bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha
 kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati] 51 pashyatAhaM
 yuShmabhyA M nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi] 52
 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiShyate
 kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale

nimiShaikamadhye sarvai rUpAntaraM gamiShyate, yatastUrI vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShaylbhUtA utthAsyanti vase ncha rUpAntaraM gamiShyAmaH| 53 yataH kShayaNiyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena deheha chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kShayaNiye sharIre. akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitaM vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR^ityuH| 55 mR^ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mR^ityoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balaM vyavasthA| 57 Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavata yataH so. asmAkaM prabhuna yIshukhrIShTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM sushirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkaM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatiti jnAtvA prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

16 pavitraIlokAnAM kr^ite yo. arthasaMgra hastamadhi galAtlyadeshaya samAjA mayA yad AdiShTAs tad yuShmAAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgra ho na bhavet tannimittaM yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM kr^itvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamlpe ki nchit nikShipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vishvAsyA iti wediShyatha tebhyo. ahaM patrANI dattvA yuShmAkaM taddAnasya yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTyA yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH| 7 yato. ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM yuShmA draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamlpe pravastum ichChAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattamadinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakShA api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAAbhi rmano nidhlyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdR^ik so. api tAdR^ik prabhoH karmaNe yatate| 11 ko. api taM pratyAnAdaram na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM shaknuyAt tadarthaM yuShmAAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrAtR^ibhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkShe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtR^ibhiH sAkAM so. api yad yuShmAkaM samIpam vraket tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati| 13 yUyaM jAgR^ita vishvAse

susthirA bhavata pauruShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuShmAAbhiH sarvVANi karmmAAni premmA niShpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmA idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdeshasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitraIlokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAAbhi rj nAyate| 16 ato yUyamapi tAdR^ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM vashyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnA pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuShmAAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritAM| 18 tai ryuShmAkaM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdR^ishA lokA yuShmAAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuShmabhyam AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR^itim AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR^itiM prajAnIta| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuShmA namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo. ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR^itiM yuShmA vedaye| 22 yadi kashchid yIshukhrIShTe na prIyate tarhi sa shApagasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmA pratibhUyAt| 24 khrIShTAM yIshum AshritAn yuShmA pratimama prema tiShThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya
 preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA cha dvAvetau
 karinthalagarasthAyai Ishvarlyasamitaya
 AkhAy AdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH
 pavitraIokebhyaH ashcha patraM likhataH] 2 asmAkaM
 tAtasyesvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIShTasya
 chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM] 3
 kR^ipAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo.
 asmatprabhoryIshukhrIShTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo
 bhavatu] 4 yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya
 tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliShTAn lokAn
 sAntvayituM shakruyAma tadarthaM so. asmAkaM
 sarvvakleshasamaye. asmAn sAntvayati] 5 yataH
 khriShTasya kleshA yadvad bAhulyenAsmA su varttante
 tadvat vayaM khriShTena bahusAntvanADhyA api
 bhavaM AmaH] 6 vayaM yadi klisyAmahe tarhi
 yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite
 klisyAmahe yato. asmAbhi ryAdR^ishAni duHkhAni
 sahyante yuShmAkaM tAdR^ishaduHkhAnAM
 sahanena tau sAdhayIshyete ityasmin yuShmAnadhi
 mama dR^idhA pratyAshA bhavati] 7 yadi vA
 vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM
 sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapi labhAmahe] yato
 yUyaM yAdR^ig duHkhAnAM bhAgino. abhavata tAdR^ik
 sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM
 jAnImaH] 8 he bhrAtaraH, AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho.
 asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata
 tanmayA bhadraM na manyate] tenAtishaktikleshena
 vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA
 jAtAshcha, 9 ato vayaM sveShu na vishvasya
 mR^italokAnAm utthApayitarIshvare yad vishvAsaM
 kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDO bhuktavya
 iti svamanasi nishchitaM] 10 etAdR^ishabhaya NkarAt
 mR^ityo ryo. asmAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH
 paramapryasmAn trAsyate. asmAkam etAdR^ishI
 pratyAshA vidyate] 11 etadarthamasmatkR^ite
 prArthanayA vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA
 kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo. anugraho. asmAsu
 varttiShyate tatkR^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.
 api kArIshyate] 12 apara ncha saMsAramadhye
 visheShato yuShmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyaA
 dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyaAnugraheNAkuTilatAm
 IshvariyaSaralya nchAcharitavanto. atrAsmAkaM mano
 yat pramANA M dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe] 13
 yuShmAbaH ryad yat paThyate gR^ihyate cha
 tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna
 likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad yuShmAbaH
 rgrahIshyata ityasmAkam AshA] 14 yUyamitaH
 pUrvvamapryasmAn aMshato gR^ihItavantaH,
 yataH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dine yadvad
 yuShmAvasmAkaM shlAghA tadvad asmAsu
 yuShmAkaMapi shlAghA bhaviShyati] 15 aparaM yUyaM

yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhv e tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM
 tayA pratyAshayA yuShmatsamIpam gamiShyAmi 16
 yuShmaddeshena mAkiDaniyAdeshaM vrajitvA
 punastasmAt mAkiDaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpam etya
 yuShmAbaH ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama
 vA nChAsit] 17 etAdR^ishI mantraNA mayA kiM chA
 nchalyena kR^ita? yad yad aham mantraye tat kiM
 viShayilo kaiva mantrayANA Adau svIkR^itya pashchAd
 asvikurvv? 18 yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni
 vAkyAnyagre svIkR^itAni sheShe. asvikR^itAni
 nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastatA prakAshate] 19
 mayA silvAnena timathinA cheshvarasya putro yo
 yIshukhrIShTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena
 svIkR^itaH punarasvIkR^itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya
 svIkArasvarUpaeva] 20 Ishvarasya mahimA yad
 asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat
 pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM khriShTena svIkR^itaM
 satylibhUta ncha] 21 yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya
 yaH khriShTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eval] 22 sa
 chAsmAn mudrA NkitAn akArShIt satyA NkArasya
 paNakharUpam AtmA nAm asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu
 nirakShipachcha] 23 aparaM yuShmA su karuNAM
 kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthalagarA M na
 gatavAn iti satyametasmin Ishvaram sAkShiNaM kR^itvA
 mayA svaprANAnAM shapathaH kriyate] 24 vayaM
 yuShmAkaM vishvAsa y niyantAro na bhavaM AmaH kintu
 yuShmAkaM Anandasya sahAyA bhavaM AmaH, yasmAd
 vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati]

2 apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM
 na gamiShyAmi manasi nirachaiShMaM] 2 yasmAd
 ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA
 yaH shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNaHaM
 harShayiShye? 3 mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM
 sarvveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva
 yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye
 yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuShmabhyam
 etAdR^ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM] 4 vastutastu
 bahukleshasya manaHpiDayAshcha samaye.
 ahaM bahvashrupAteNa patramekaM likhitavAn
 yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu yuShmA su
 madiyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM] 5
 yenAhaM shokayuktIkR^itastena kevalamahA
 shokayuktIkR^itastannahi kintvaMshato yUyaM sarvve.
 api yato. ahamatra kasmiMshchid doShamAropayituM
 nechChAmi] 6 bahUnAM yat tarjanaM tena
 janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM] 7 ataH sa
 duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbaH
 sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha] 8 iti hetoH
 prarthaye. ahaM yuShmAhistasmin dayA kriyatAM] 9
 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR^ihIltha na
 veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn] 10
 yasya yo doSho yuShmAbaH kShamyate tasya sa doSho
 mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa
 yuShmAkaM kR^ite khriShTasya sAkShAt kShamyate] 11

shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAtA nahi, ato vayaM yat
tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH
sAvadhAnai rhavitavyaM| 12 apara ncha khrIShTasya
susAMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate
prabhoH karmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte 13
satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt
madlyAtmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM
tAn visarjanaM yAchitvA mAkiDaniyAdeshaM
gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IshvaraH
sarvvadA khrIShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra
chAsmAbhistaDiyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa
dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trAnAM lapsyante ye
cha vinAshAM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam
IshvareNa khrIShTasya saugandhyAM bhavAmaH| 16
vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandhA
apareShA ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH,
kintvetAdR^ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho. asti? 17
anye bahavo lokA yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyA
mR^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna
mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAkShAd
IshvarasyA AdeshAt khrIShTena kathAM bhAShAmahe|

3 vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe?
yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM keShA nchid
ivAsmAkaMapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam
Aste? 2 yUyamevAsmAkaM prashaMsApatraM
tachchAsmAkaM antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM
sarvvamAnavaishcha j neyAM paThanlya ncha| 3 yato.
asmAbhiH sevitaM khrIShTasya patraM yUyapeva,
tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA
likhitam pASHANapatreShu tannahi kintu
kravyamayeShu hR^itpatreShu likhitam
suspaShTaM| 4 khrIShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam
IdR^isho dR^iDhavishvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM
nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi
kintvIshvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyA jAyate| 6 tena
vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato. akSharasaMsthAnasya
tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyA prAptAH|
akSharasaMsthAnaM mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtmA
jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSharai rvilikhitapASHANarUpiNI
yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadiR^ik tejasvinI jAtA
yattasyAchirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAT mUsaso
mukham isrAyellyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, 8
tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato. api bahutejasvinI na
bhavet? 9 daNDajanikA sevA yadi tejoyuktA bhavet tarhi
puNyajanikA sevA tato. adhikaM bahutejoyuktA
bhaviShyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM KR^itAyAm
ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hlnatejo
bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopanlyAM tad yadi tejoyuktA
bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyI tad bahutaratejoyuktameva
bhaviShyati| 12 IdR^ishIM pratyAshAM labdhvA vayaM
mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAshayAmaH| 13
isrAyellyalokA yat tasya lopanlyasya tejasaH sheShAM na
vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdR^ig AvaraNena
svamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR^ik na
kurmmaH| 14 teShAM manAMsi kaThinlbhUtAni

yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano
niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati| 15
tachcha na dUrIbhavati yataH khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate|
mUsaH shAstrasya pATHasamaye. adyApi teShAM
manAMsi tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante| 16 kintu
prabhuM prati manasi parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM
dUrIkAriShyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra
cha prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vaya ncha sarvve.
anAchChAditenAsyena prabhotejasaH pratibimbaM
gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarikR^itA
varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM
prApnumaH|

4 apara ncha vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat
parichArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2
kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmAMi vihAya
kuTilatAcharaNamakurvvanta IshvarIyavAkyAM
mithyAvAkyairamishrayantaH satyadharmaMasya
prakAshaneneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM
saMvedagochare svAn prashaMsanilyAn darshayAmaH| 3
asmAbhi rghoShitaH susAMvAdo yadi prachChannaH;
syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa
prachChannaH; 4 yata Ishvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH
khrIShTastasya tejasaH susAMvAdasya prabhA yat
tAn na dlipayet tadartham iha lokasya devo.
avishvAsinAM j nAnanayanam andhikR^itavAn
etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM
svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi kintu khrIShTaM
yIshuM prabhumevAsmAmshcha yIshoH kR^ite
yuShmAkaM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH| 6 ya Ishvaro
madhyetimiraM prabhAM dlipanAyAdishat sa
yIshukhrIShTasyAsha IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA
udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dlipitavAn| 7
aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu
bhAjaneShu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhuta shakti
rnAsmAkaM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM| 8 vayaM
pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM
vyAkulAH santo. api nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM
pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na
vinashyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM sharIre khrIShTasya jIvanaM
yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho
rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIsho rjIvanaM yad
asmAkaM martyadehe prakAsheta tadarthaM
jIvantO vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityAM mR^ityau
samarpyAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mR^ityAkrAntA yUya
ncha jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vishvAsakAraNadeva
samabhAShi mayA vachaH| iti yathA shAstre likhitaM
tathaivAsmAbhiraPi vishvAsajanakam AtmA
prApya vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi
bhAhyante| 14 prabhu ryIshu ryenothApitaH sa
yIshunAsmAnapryutthApayiShyati yuShmAbhiiH
sArddhaM svasamIpA upasthApayiShyati cha, vayam etat
jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuShmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva
bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM prachurAnugrahaprApte
rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahimA

samyak prakAshiShyate] 16 tato heto rvayaM na kLAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSho yadyapi kShiyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate] 17 kShaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM duKhkaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhatayi, (aiōnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn udishAmaH] yato hetoH pratyakShaviShayAH kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH] (aiōnios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArhive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIrNe satishvareNa nirmmitam akarakR^itam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH] (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkA NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH] 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahe] 4 etasmin dUShye tiShThanato vayaM klisyamAnA niHshvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dvityaM vAsaM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yastasthA kR^ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate] 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena sR^iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAaM dattavAn] 6 ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsukA bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIrre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proShyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dR^iShTimArge na charAmaH kintu vishvAsaMArgel] 8 apara ncha sharIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu nchAkA NkShyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH] 9 tasmadeva kAranaAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanta vA tasmai rochitum yatAmahe] 10 yasmAt sharIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kR^itAnAM karmmaNAM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khriShTasya vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM] 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vij nAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochara saprakAshA bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM saMvedagochara, api saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe] 12 anena vayaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAmaH shlAghituM shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM yuShmabhyaM vitarAmaH] 13 yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthaKA] 14 vayaM khriShTasya premnA samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano, amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR^itaH ityAsmAmaH rbdhyate] 15 apara ncha ye jIvantI te yat svArthaM na jIvantI kintu teShAM kR^ite yo jano mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvantI tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itaVAn] 16 ato hetoritaH paraM ko, apyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratij

nAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khrIshTo jAtito. asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate] 17 kenachit khrIshTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti] 18 sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karmma yato yIshukhrIshTena sa evAsmA svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhlyAM paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha] 19 yataH IshvaraH khrIshTam adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAm R^iNami na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha] 20 ato vayaM khrIshTasya vinimayena dautyam karmma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAmaH ryuShmAmaH yAyAchyate tataH khrIshTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAmaH prArthayAmahe yUyamIshvareNa sandhatta] 21 yato vayaM tena yad IshvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApaH kR^itaH]

6 tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmAmaH prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAmaH rvR^ithA na gR^ihiyatAM] 2 tenoktametat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kAle tvadlyAM prArthanAm ahaM] upakAraM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava] pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM trANadinaM] 3 asmAkaM paricharyyA yanniShkala NkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM vipat tADanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM j nAnAmaM mR^idushIlAt hitaiShitA 6 pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IshvarIyashakti 7 rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhAyto rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn prakAshyAmaH] 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparichitasamA vayaM suparichitaB bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridraH vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH] 11 he karinthinaH, yuShmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM] 12 yUyaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUyameva sa NkochitachittAH] 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai rhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAmaH vadAmi] 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyaM ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho. asti? timireNa sArddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 billyAladevena sAkaM khrIshTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsinA sArddhaM vA vishvAsilokasyAMshaH kaH? 16 Ishvarasya

mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUyameva! IshvareNa taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye. ahaM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mallokA bhaviShyanti! 17 ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati yUyaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pR^ithag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spR^ishata; tenAham yuShmAn grahiShyAmi, 18 yuShmAkaM pitA bhaviShyAmi cha, yUya ncha mama kanyAputra bhaviShyatheti sarvvashaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM|

7 ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdR^ishiH pratij nAH praptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamR^ijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gR^ihlita| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kr^itaH ko. api na va nchitaH| 3 yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmiti nahi yuShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4 yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlAghe cha tena sarvakleshasamaye. aham sAntvanayA pUrNo harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkaM sharIrasya kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntashcha bhItyA vayam apIdyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApy, yato. asmAsu yuShmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteShu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuShmAn shokayuktAn kr^iitavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUyaM kShaNamAtraM shokayuktibhUtA iti mayA dR^ishiye| 9 ityasmai yuShmAkaM shokenAhaM hR^iShyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmAkaM shoko. abhavad ityanena hR^iShyAmi yato. asmatto yuShmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkam IshvarIyaH shoko jAtaH| 10 sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritranajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH shoko mR^ityuM sAdhayati| 11 pashyata teneshvarIyeNa shokena yuShmAkaM kiM na sAdhitam? yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvam hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAna nchaitAni sarvvani| tasmaiin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANA M sarvveNa prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM tasya kr^ite kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kr^ite mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatsamIpe prakAsheta tadarthameva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuShmAkhistaR^iptaH| 14

pUrvvaM tasya samIpe. ahaM yuShmAkhiryad ashlaGhe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuShmA prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe. asmAkaM shlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kldR^ik tasyA jnA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gR^iitavantashchaitasya smaraNAd yuShmA su tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuShmAsvahaM sarvvamAshaMse, ityasmai mamAhlAdo jAyate|

8 he bhrAtaraH, mAkiDaniyAdeshasthaSu samitiShu prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugraha stamahaM yuShmA j nApAyAmi| 2 vastuto bahukleshshaparikShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando. atiVadInatA cha vadAnyatAyAH prachuraphalam aphalayatAM| 3 te svechChayA yathAshakti ki nchAshakti dAna udrukta abhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyate| 4 vaya ncha yat pavitraIokebhysteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMshana ncha gR^ihlAmastad bahuunayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdR^ik pratyaiQkShAmahi tAdR^ig akR^itvA te. agre prabhavetataH param IshvarasyechChayAasmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvaM yathArabdhaVAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye. api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmA adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vishvAso vAkpaTutA j nAnaM sarvvotsAho. asmAsu prema chaitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparA n atishedhvete tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvam| 8 etad aham Aj nayA kathayAmi nahi kintvanyeShAm utsAhakAraNAd yuShmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parikShitumichChata mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUya nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugrahaM jAnitha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhani sannapi yuShmatkr^ite nirdhano. abhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM yuShmA svavichAraM j nApAyAmi gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmaM karttaM tannahi kintvichChukatAM prakAshayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuShmatkr^ite mama mantrANA bhadrA| 11 ato. adhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAkhiryad kriyatAM tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmaM Adhanam api janiShyate| 12 yasmai ichChukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so. anugR^ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmadeva| 13 yata itareShAM virAmeNa yuShmA ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamaye yuShmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teShAM dhananyUnatA pUrayitavyA tasmAt teShAMapYAdhikyena yuShmAkaM nyUnatA pUrayiShyate tena samatA janiShyate| 15 tadeva shAstre. api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR^iitam tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena chAlpaM saMgR^iitam tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuShmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Ishvara imam udvogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tito. asmAkaM prArthanAM gR^iitavAn ki ncha svayam udruktaH san svechChayA

yuShmatsamIpam gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo. apara eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgauravAya yuShmAkaM ichChukatAya cha sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM sa Ngitve nyayojyata| 20 yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalam prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchAraM karttum AlochAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so. asmAbhi rbahuviShayeShu bahavArAn parikShita udyogIva prakAshitashcha kintvadhunA yuShmAsu dR^idhavishAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR^idhe| 23 yadi kashchit tItasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye sahakAri cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samithInAM dUtau khrIShTasya pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremnO. asmAkaM shlAghAyAshcha prAmANyaM tAn prati yuShmAbaH prakAshayitavyaM|

9 pavitralokAnAm upakArarthakasevAmadhi yuShmA
prati mama likhanaM niShpryojanam| 2 yata AkhAyAdeShasthA lokA gatavarSham Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkitanlyalokAnAM samIpe yuShmAkaM yAm ichChukatAmadhi shlAghE tAm avagato. asmi yuShmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3 ki nchaitasmin yuShmAan adhyasmAkaM shlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaishchit mAkitanlyabhrAtR^ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR^ishyate tarhi tasmAd dR^idhavishAsAd yuShmAkaM lajjA janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajjA janiShyate| 5 ataH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM bhavet tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnashilatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR^in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kshudrabhAvena bljeShUpteShu svalpAni shasyAni karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bljeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchiyate tathaiva dlyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dlyatAM yata Ishvaro hR^iShTamAnase dAtari prlyate| 8 aparam Ishvaro yuShmAan prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti chal nityasthAyI cha taddharmaH (*aiōn g165*) 10 bljaM bhejanlyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANyate sa yuShmabhyaM api bljaM vishrANya bahulkariShyati

yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha| 11 tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanibhUtai ryuShmAbaH sarvvaviShaye dAnashilatAyAM prakAshitAyAm asmAbhirishvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate| 12 etayopakArasevAYA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratikAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya dhanyavAdo. api bAhulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parikShitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrIShTasusaMvAdA NgikaraNe yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate, 14 yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA cha yuShmAsviShvarasya gariShThAnugrahAd yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate| 15 aparam IshvarasyaAnirvachaniyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

10 yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo. ahaM khrIShTasya kShAntyA vinItyA cha yuShmAan prArthayel 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayituM nishchinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH sharIre charanto. api vayam shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni cha na shArIrikAri kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taishcha vayaM vitarkAn Ishvariyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR^itvA khrIShTasyA j nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitvE siddhe sati sarvvasyA j nAla Nganasya pratikAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe chal| 7 yad dR^iShTigocharaM tad yuShmAbaH rdR^ishyatAM| ahaM khrIShTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yathA khrIShTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrIShTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena budhyatAM| 8 yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyA M tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shlAghE tathApi tasmAnna tripiShye| 9 ahaM patrai ryuShmAan trAsyAmi yuShmAbhiretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrANI gurutarANI prabalAni cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbala AlApashcha tuchChaniya iti kaishchid uchyate| 11 kintu parokShe patrai rbhASHAMANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karma kurvvanto. api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM| 12 svaprashaMsakAnAM keShA nchinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparinAMena svAn parimimate svaiShcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti chal| 13 vayam aparimitena na shlAghiShyAmahe kintvishvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlAghiShyAmahe| 14

yuShmAkaM desho. asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khrIShTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAAn prAptavantaH] 15 vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlAghAmahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe. asmAkaM slmA yuShmAhhirdIrghaM vistArayiShyate, 16 tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR^itAM tena na shlAghiShyAmaH] 17 yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi] 18 svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parikShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva parikShitaH]

11 yUyAM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAhhiiH sahyatAM] 2 Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAAn ekasmin vare, arthataH khrIShTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM] 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalataya yadvad havA va nchayA nchake tadvat khrIShTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatIti bibhemij 4 asmAbhiranAkhyApito. aparaH kashchid yIshu ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAhhiiH prAgalabdaH AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagR^ihitaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gR^ihyate tarhi manye yUyAM samyak sahiShyadhve] 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo. ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsMIlti budhye] 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnative satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vayaM yuShmadgochara prakAshAmahe] 7 yuShmAkaM unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkR^ityeshvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuShmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gR^ihlan dhanamapahR^itavAn, 9 yadA cha yuShmanmadhye. ava. arte tada mamArthaBhAve jAtE yuShmAkaM ko. api mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so. arthaBhAvo mAkiDaniyAdeshAd Agatai bhrAtR^ibhi nyavAryyata, ithamahaM kkApi viShaye yathA yuShmAasu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakShA kr^itA karttavyA cha] 10 khrIShTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaiShA shlAghA nikhilAkhyA Adeshe kenApi na rotsyate] 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAasu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Ishvaro vetti] 12 ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karma mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shlAghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviShyanti] 13 tAdR^ishaM bhAktapreritAH prava nchakaH kAravo bhUtvA khrIShTasya preritAnAM veshaM dhArayanti] 14 tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshaM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya parichArakA api dharmmaparichArakANAM veshaM

dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmA ni yAdR^ishaM phalAnyapi tAdR^ishaM bhaviShyanti] 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko. api mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyAM tathApi yUyAM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugR^ihya kShaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmashlAghAM anujAnita] 17 etasyAH shlAghAya nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva] 18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM kurvate tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShyel 19 buddhimanto yUyAM sukhera nirbbodhAnAm AchAraM sahadhve] 20 ko. api yadi yuShmAAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyAM sahadhve] 21 daurbalyAd yuShmAhhiravamAniT iva vayaM bhAShAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhata jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhata jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyAM] 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapiibril te kim isrAyelyAH? ahamapiIsrAyelyAH] te kim ibrAhImo vaMshAH? ahamapiibrAhImo vaMshAH] 23 te kiM khrIShTasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo. api tasya mahAparichArakAH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo. apyahaM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prA NAN AshasaM shaye cha patitavAn] 24 yihUdiyairahaM pa nchakR^itva UnachatvAriMshatprahArairAhastrirvetrAghAtam ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta ncha praptavAn] 25 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo. aham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekA ncha yApitavAn] 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH svajAtlyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM sa NkaTai rnagarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhrAtR^inAM sa NkaTaishcha 27 parishramakleshAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kShudhAtR^iShNaBhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa shitanagnatAbhyA nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn] 28 tAdR^ishaM naimittikaM duKhkaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsaM samitInAM chinta cha mayi varttate] 29 yenAhaM na durbballbhavAmi tAdR^ishaM daurbalyAM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi shlAghiShyel 31 mayA mR^iShAvAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prashaMsanilyo. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti] (aīōn g165) 32 dammeShakanagare. aritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaisted dammeShakanagaram arakShayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchiRagavAkSheNAvarohitastasya karAt trAnAM prApAM]

12 AtmashlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte] 2 itashchaturdashavatsarebhyAH pUrvvaM

mayA parichita eko janastR^itIyaM svargamanlyata, sa sashariReNa niHshariReNa va tat sthAnamanlyata tadaHAM na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargam nItaH san akathyAni martyavAgatItAni cha vAkyAni shrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sashariRo niHshariRo vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad IshvareNaiva j nAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye mAmadhi nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa shlAghiShye kevalaM svadaurbalyena shlAghiShye| 6 yadyaham AtmashlAghAM karttum ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu lokA mAM yAdR^ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyA M shrutvA vA yAdR^ishaM mAM manyate tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkR^iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmAhiMAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIravedhakam ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAhiMAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA shayatAno dUTaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddishya prArthanAM kR^itavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyaAt mama shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| atA khrIshTasya shakti ryanmAm Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena mama shlAghaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrIshTaHeto rdaurbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShAkaShTAdiShu santuShyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo. asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAbhireva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyaM agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno. asmi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshaktilakShaNaiH preritasya chihnaAni yuShmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doShaM kShamadhvaM| 14 pashyata tR^itIyavAraM yuShmatsamIpA M gantumudyato. asmi tatrApyaHaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi| yuShmAkaM sampattimahaM na mR^igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR^ite santAnAnAM dhanasa nchayo. anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR^ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH| 15 apara ncha yuShmAsu bahu prIyamANo. apyaHaM yadi yuShmatto. alpaM prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM prANarakShArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA ki nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahA dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? 17 yuShmatsamIpA mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena kiM mama ko. apyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preShitavAn

yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padachihneShu chAvAM kiM na charitavantau? 19 yuShmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya samakShaM khrIshTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tada yuShmAn yAdR^ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR^ishAn drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR^ishaM draShTuM nechChatha tAdR^ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShyA krodho vipakShatA parApavAdaH karNejapanam darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; 21 tenAhaM yuShmatsamIpA punarAgatya madIyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR^itapApAn lokAn svlyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAd anutApam akR^itavanto dR^iShTvA cha tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi|

13 etattR^itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpA M gachChAmi tena sarvva kathA dvayostrayANAM vA sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kR^itapApAstebhyo. anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi tadAhaM na kShamiShye| 3 khrIshTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramAnAM yUyaM mR^igayadhye, sa tu yuShmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatAyA krusha Aropyata tathApishvarIyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA bhavAmaH, tathApi yuShmAn prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena saha jIviShyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vishvAsayuktA Adhve na veti j nAtumAtmaparIkShAM kurudhvAM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khrIshTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmaM yanna kurutha tadaHAM Ishvaramuddishya prArthayel vayaM yat prAmAnikA iva prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha vaya ncha niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthaH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbalo bhavAmastada yuShmAn sabalAn dR^iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM vinAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyAM mayAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata paraspramaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acharata|

premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo
bhUyAt| **12** yUyaM pavitrachumbanena parasparaM
namaskurudhvaM| **13** pavitralokAH sarvve yuShmA
namanti| **14** prabho ryIshukhriShTasyAnugraha
Ishvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitva ncha
sarvvAn yuShmA prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH

1 manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu yIshukhrIShTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt tasyothApayitrA pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo. ahaM paulaH so. ahaM **2** matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM gAlAtiyadeshasthAH samitiH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3** pitreshvareNaSmAMka prabhunA ylshunA khriShTena cha yushmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha diyatAM| **4** asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAresNa varttamAnAt kutsitasMsArAd asmA nistaRayituM yo (**aiōn g165**) **5** yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR^itavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (**aiōn g165**) **6** khriShTasyaAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivR^itya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| **7** so. anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAnevA yuShmAn cha nchallkurvvanti khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya viparyayyaM karttuM cheShTante cha| **8** yuShmAkAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo. asmA bhi rghoShitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo. asmAkaM svargiyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa shapto bhavatu| **9** pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyA M yaM susaMvAdaM gR^ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu| **10** sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo rochitum yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi khriShTasya parichArako na bhavAmi| **11** he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| **12** ahaM kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR^ihItavAn na vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khriShTasya prakAshanAdeva| **13** purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAhAm AsaM tada yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik tAM vyanAshayaM tada vashyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH| **14** apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu vAkyeShvanyApekShAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdiddharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtyAn atyashayi| **15** ki ncha ya Ishvaro mAtR^igarbhasthaM mAM pR^ithak kR^itvA svlyAnugraheNAhUtavAn **16** sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshlyAnAM samIpe bhayA taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA **17** pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samipaM yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadeshaM gatvAn pashchAt tatsthAnAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatvAn| **18** tataH paraM varShatraye vyatite. ahaM pitaraM sambhAShituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa nchadashadIni tena sArddham atiShThaM| **19** kintu

taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM nAnyaM kamapypashyaM| **20** yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti| **21** tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau gatavAn| **22** tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khriShTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamaprApya kevalaM janashrutimAM labdhavantaH, **23** yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadrvamakarot sa tada yaM dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti| **24** tasmAt te mAmdhishvaram dhanyamavadan|

2 anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM barNabbA saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachChaM, tadAnoM titamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM| **2** tatkAle. aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo, akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoShyamAnA susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo visheShato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| **3** tato mama sahacharastIto yadyapi yUnAnlya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo. apyAvashyako na babhUva| **4** yataShChalenAgatA asmA dAsAn karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khriShTena yIshunAsmabhyoM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjaM prAvishan| **5** ataH prakR^ite susaMvAde yuShmAkam adhikAro yat tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDaikamapi yAvad Aj nAgrahaNena teShAM vashyA nAbhavAma| **6** parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kechid bhavyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAnevanya pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mA M kimapi navInaM nAj nApayan| **7** kintu ChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaiVachChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhel| **8** yataShChinnatvachAM madhye preritatvakarmaNe yasya yA shaktiH pitaramAshritavatl tasyaiva sA shakti rhbinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmaNe mAmapyAshritavatl| **9** ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya stambhA iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan chaite sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahMaNa vidhAya mA M barNabbA ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gachChataM vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM gachChAmaH, **10** kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| **11** aparam AntiyakhyaNagaraM pitara Agate. ahaM tasya doShitvAt samakShAM tam abhartsayaM| **12** yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samipaAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa Chinnatva NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya pR^ithag abhavat| **13** tato. apare sarvve yihUdino. api tena sArddhaM kapaTAchAram akurvvan barNabbA api teShAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| **14** tatase prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti

dR^iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtlya ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimatAcharaNaya bhinnajAtlyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtlyau pApinai na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIshau khriShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khriShTe vishvAsena puNyapraptaye khriShTe yIshau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko. api mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na shaknoti] 17 parantu yIshuna puNyapraptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinai bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khriShTaH pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu] 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmalyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate] 19 ahaM yad IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye] 20 khriShTena sArddhaM krushe hato. asmi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahAM jIvAmiIti nahi khriShTa eva madanta rjIvti] sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA yajjIvtiM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svlyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA dhAryate] 21 ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khriShTo nirarthakamamriyata]

3 he nirbbodhA gAlAtilokAH, yuShmAkaM madhye krushe hata iva yIshuH khriShTo yuShmAkaM samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyAM na gR^ihiIlitha tathA kenAmuhya? 2 ahaM yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jij nAse yUyAM AtmAAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdR^ig abodhA yad AtmanA karmmArahyA sharIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuShmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati? 5 yo yuShmabhyaM AtmAAnaM dattavAn yuShmannamadhyA AshcharyyAni karmmA Ni cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^itavAn? 6 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasIt sa cha vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhuva, 7 ato ye vishvAsAshritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM] 8 Ishvaro bhinnajAtlyAn vishvAsena sapuNyikariShyatIti pUrvvaM j nAtvA shAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtlyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApsyantiti] 9 ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AshiShaM labhante] 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nishchidraM na pAlayati sa shapta iti]" 11 Ishvarasya sAkShAt ko. api vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena

jIviShyatIti" shAstrIyaM vachaH] 12 vyavasthA tu vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI] 13 khriShTo. asmAn parikrlyA vyavasthAyAH shApAt mochitavAn yato. asmAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM shApAspadamabhavat tadaH likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchit tarAvullabyate so. abhishapta iti]" 14 tasmAd khriShTena yIshunevrAhIma AshI rhbhinnajAtlyokeShu varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmAAnaM vishvAsena labduM shaknumaH] 15 he bhrAtR^igaNa mAnuShANAM rityanusAreNAhAm kathayAmi kenachit mAnavena yo niyamo nirachAyi tasya vikR^iti rvR^iddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate] 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babbhuva sa cha santAnA hriShTa eval] 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo niyamaH purA khriShTamatadhi nirachAyi tataH paraM triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkR^itya tadtlyapratij nA loptuM na shaknoti] 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratij nayA na bhavati kintvishvaraH pratij nayA tadaHdikAritvam ibrAhIme. adadAt] 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratij nA yasmai pratishrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhichAraniVArA NArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA cha dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha] 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvishvara eka eval] 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij nAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu] yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAbho. abhaviShyat] 22 kintu yIshukhriShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij nAyAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo diyate tadarthaM shAstradAtA sarvvaM pApAdhInAn gaNayati] 23 ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakShyAmahe] 24 itthaM vayaM yad vishvAsena sapuNyibhavAmastadarthaM khriShTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho. asmAkaM vinetA babhuva] 25 kintvadhuNagate vishvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhiInA abhavAma] 26 khriShTe yIshau vishvasanAt sarvve yUyAM Ishvarasya santAnA jAtAH] 27 yUyAM yAvanto lokAH khriShTe majjita abhavata sarvve khriShTaM parihitavantaH] 28 ato yuShmannamadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatAntrayo ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti; sarvve yUyAM khriShTe yIshAveka eval] 29 ki ncha yUyAM yadi khriShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratij nayA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve]

4 ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiShThati tAvat sarvvasvasyaAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viShayeNa na vishiShyate 2 kintu pitrA nirUpitaM

samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha
 nighnastiShThati] 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva
 saMsArasyAkSharamAlAyA adhInA Asmahe] 4 anantaraM
 samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM
 mochanArtham 5 asmAkaM putratvaprAptyarthA
 ncheshvraH striya jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinibhUta
 ncha svaputraM preShitavAn] 6 yUyAM santAnA
 abhavata tatkAraNAd IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM
 yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa chAtmA
 pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati] 7 ata idAnIM yUyAM
 na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvachcha
 khriShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo. apyAdhvE] 8
 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyAM IshvaraM na j nAtvA ye
 svabhAvato. anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve. atiShThata] 9
 9 idAnIM IshvaraM j nAtvA yadi veshvareNa j
 nAtA yUyAM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tuchChAni
 chAkSharAni prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUyAM
 kiM punasteShAM dAsA bhavitumichChatha? 10
 yUyAM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha
 sammanyadhve] 11 yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH
 parishramo. akAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM
 bibhemij 12 he bhrAtaraH, aham yAdR^isho. asmi
 yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavateti prArthaye yato.
 ahamapi yuShmattulyo. abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama
 kimapi nAparAddhaM] 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya
 daurbalyena yuShmAn susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti
 yUyAM jAnitha] 14 tadAnIM mama parikShakaM
 shArIkaleshaM dR^iShTvA yUyAM mAm avaj nAya
 R^itIyitavantastannahi kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva
 sAkShat khriShTa ylshumiva mAM gR^ihiIvantaha] 15
 astasadAnIM yuShmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka
 gatA? tadAnIM yUyAM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutpATya
 mahyam dAtum ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti
 pramAnam aham dadAmij 16 sAmpratamahaM
 satyavAditvAt kiM yuShmAkaM ripu rjAto. asmi? 17 te
 yuShmatkR^ite sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA
 yato yUyAM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM
 te yuShmAn pR^ithak karttum ichChanti] 18 kevalaM
 yuShmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu
 sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM] 19
 he mama bAlakAH, yuShmadanta ryAvat khriShTo
 mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkAraNAt punaH
 prasavavedaneva mama vedanA jAyate] 20 ahamidAnIM
 yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn
 sambhAShituM kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo.
 asmi] 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkA NkShiNaH yUyAM
 kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR^ihiIlti? 22 tanmAM
 vadata] likhitamAste, ibrAhimo dvau putrAvAsAt
 tayoREko dAsyAM dvityashcha patnyAM jAtaH] 23
 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIkaniyamena jaj
 ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj nel
 24 idamAkhyAnaM dR^iShTantasvarUpaM] te dve
 yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhi tayoREko sInayaparvvatAd
 utpannA dAsajanayitri cha sA tu hAjirA] 25 yasmAd
 hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate,

sA cha varttamAnAyA yirUshAlampuryAH sadR^ishI|
 yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste] 26
 kintu svarglyA yirUshAlampuri patni sarvveShAm
 asmAkaM mAtA chAste] 27 yAdR^ishaM likhitam
 Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayajayaM
 kuru] aprasUte tvayollaso jayAshabdashcha gIyatAM|
 yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH santate rgaNAt] anAthA
 yA bhavennAri tadapatyAni bhUrishaH]" 28 he
 bhrAtR^igaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratij nayA jAtAH
 santAnAH] 29 kintu tadAnIM shArIkaniyamena
 jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram
 upAdravat tathAdhunApi] 30 kintu shAstre kiM likhitaM?
 "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putra nchApasAraya yata
 eShA dAsIputraH patniPutreNa samaM nottarAdhikAri
 bhaviyyatIti]" 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH
 santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavaM

5 khriShTo. asmabhyA M yat svAtantryaM dattavAn
 yUyAM tatra sthiRastiShThata dAsatvayugena puna
 rna nibadhyadhvaM] 2 pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn
 vadAmi yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khriShTena
 kimapi nopakAriShyadhev] 3 aparaM yaH kashchit
 Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR^itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam
 IshvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi] 4
 yuShmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthayA
 sapuNyIbhavituM cheShTante te sarvve khriShTA
 bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha] 5 yato vayam AtmanA
 vishvAsAt puNyAblAbhAshAsiddhaM pratikShAmahe] 6
 khriShTe ylshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM
 nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH] 7
 pUrvvaM yUyAM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena
 bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gR^ihiIlti? 8 yuShmAkaM
 sA mati ryuShmadA hvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAta] 9
 vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate] 10
 yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahaM
 yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse; kintu yo yuShmAn
 vichAralayati sa yah kashchid bhavet samuchitaM
 daNDaM prApsyati] 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham
 idAnIM api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta
 upadravaM bhu njiyA? tatkR^ite krushaM nirbbAdham
 abhaviShyat] 12 ye janA yuShmAkaM chA nchalyaM
 janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilaShyat] 13 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyAM svAtantryArtham AhUta Adhve kintu
 tatsvAtantryadvArenA shArIkabhAvo yuShmAn na
 pravishatu] yUyAM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM
 kurudhvaM] 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svat prema
 kuryyA ityekAj nA kR^itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH
 sArasaMgraHaH] 15 kintu yUyAM yadi parasparaM
 daMDashyadhev. ashAshyadhev cha tarhi yuShmAkam
 eko. anyena yanna grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH
 sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM] 16 ahaM bravimi yUyAM
 AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIkAbhilAshaM mA
 pUravatal] 17 yataH shArIkAbhilAsha Atmano
 viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAshaH sharfrasya viparItaH,
 anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodhO vidyate tena
 yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM] 18

yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM shatrutvaM vivAdo. antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho. anaikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampatTvatvamityAdini spaShTatvena shArIrikabhAvasya karmmAni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdR^ishAni karmmANyAcharanti tairIshvarasya rAjye. adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate| 22 ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasiShNutA hitaiShitA bhadratvaM vishvAsyatA titikShA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahil| 24 ye tu khriShTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilAShaishcha sahitaM shArIrikabhAvaM krushe nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam Atmana jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH paraspramaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmA bhi rna karttavyAni|

6 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kashchid yadi kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuShmAbhisitikShAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdR^ikparIkShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khriShTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena svakiyakarmaNaH parlkShA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlaghA sambhaviShyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakiyaM bhAraM vakShyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadeshaM labhate sa upadeShTAraM svlyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuShmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopalhasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM shasyaM karttiShyate| 8 svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bijam upyate tenAtmato. anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe. asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato. aklAntaustiShThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiShThati tAvat sarvvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmvAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmAan prati kiyadR^ihat patraM likhitavAn tad yuShmA bhi rdR^ishyatAM| 12 ye shArIrikaviShaye sudR^ishyA bhavitumichChanti te yat khriShTasya krushasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAan pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakChedagrAhiNo. api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachiRAt shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkaM tvakChedam ichChanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro. api mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya

krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khriShTe ylshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR^iShTireva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAM IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasyesrAyelashcha shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko. api mAM na klishnAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chihnnAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya prasAdo yuShmAkaM Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiShiNaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIShTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patram likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrIShTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargiyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitraH niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilashitAnurodhAchcha **5** yIshunA khrIShTena svasya nimittaM putratvpade. asmAn svakiyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR^ihitavAn, **7** vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH pApakShamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdR^isho. anugrahanidhistasmAt so. asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyaUpeNa vitaritavAn| **9** svargapR^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrIShTe saMgraHIshyatiIti hitaiShiNA **10** tena kR^ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svaklyAbhilashasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrIShTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakiyechChAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvvvAni sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrIShTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo. adhikAriNo jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuShmatparitrAnasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrIShTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevA NkitAshcha| **14** yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvaya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| **15** prabhau yIshau yuShmAkAM vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitralokeShu prema chAsta iti vArTTAM shrutvAhamapi **16** yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM yAchAmi| **17** asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svakiyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka nchAtmAdeyAt| **18** yuShmAkAM j nAnachakShUMshi cha diptiyuktAni kR^itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto. adhikAraH kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu prakAshamAnasya **19** tadlyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j nApayatu| **20** yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrIShTe

prakAshayan mR^itagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, **21** adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAniha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM Urddhvے svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, (aiōn g165) **22** sarvveShiAni tasya charaNayloradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvvatra sarveShAM pUravituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA **23** sarvveShAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaischcha mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAgyasyAdhipatim **2** arthataH sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| (aiōn g165) **3** teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAyA nchehAM sAdhayantaH svashariRasyAbhilashAn AcharAma sarvve. anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| **4** kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn **5** tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR^itAnapryasmAn khrIShTena saha jIvitavAn yato. anugrahAd yUyaM paritrANA M prAptAH| **6** sa cha khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha| **7** itthiM sa khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaiShitayA bhAviyugeShu svaklyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChati| (aiōn g165) **8** yUyam anugrahAd vishvAsena paritrANA M prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM, **9** tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shlAghitavyaM| **10** yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrIShTe yishau tena mR^iShTAshcha| **11** purA janmanA bhinnajAtiyA hastakR^itaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha itinAmnA khyAtA ye yUyaM tai ryuShmAbhiridAM smarttavyaM **12** yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrIShTAd bhinnA isrAyalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti| **13** kintvadhunA khrIShTe yishAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrIShTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino. abhavata| **14** yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam eklR^itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhattiM bhagnavAn daNDAj nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa luptavAMshcha| **15** yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM **16** svakiyakrushe shatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin sharIre tayo rdvavorIshvareNa sandhiM kArayitum nishchatavAn| **17** sa chAgatya dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino. asmAMshcha sandhe rma NgalavArttAM j nApitavAn| **18** yatastasmAd ubhayapakShiyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpam

gamanAya sAmarthyam prAptavantaH| 19 ata
idAniM yUyam asamparklyA videshinashcha na
tiShThanataH pavitraIokaiH sahavAsina Ishvarasya
veshmavAsinashchAdhve| 20 aparaM prerita
bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra
yUyaM tasmin mUle nichlyadhve tatra cha svayaM
yIshuH khrIShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21
tena kR^itsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH
pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhatel| 22 yUyamapi
tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM
bhavatha|

3 ato heto rbhinnajAtiyAnAM yuShmAkAM nimittaM
yIshukhriShTasya bandi yaH so. ahaM paulo bravImi|
2 yuShmadarthatm IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya
niyamaH kIdR^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manye| 3
arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA likhitaM
tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM
bhAvam j nApito. abhavaM| 4 ato yuShmAbhistat
paThitvA khrIShTamadhi tasminigUDhe bhAve mama j
nAnaM kIdR^ishaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeShu
mAnavasantAnAstaM j nApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa
bhAvastasya pavitraM preritaM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha
pratyAtmanA prakAshito. abhavat; 6 arthata Ishvarasya
shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam
adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako.
abhavaM, 7 tadvAra khrIShTena bhinnajAtiyA anyaiH
sArddham ekAdhikArA ekashariIrA ekasyAH pratij nAyA
aMshinashcha bhaviShyantiti| 8 sarvveShAM
pavitraIokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo. ayam
adAyi yad bhinnajAtiyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya
guNanidheH khrIShTasya ma NgalavArttAM
prachArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasm Achcha yo
nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt tadiyaniyamaM
sarvvaN j nApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Ishvarasya
nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge
prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe
prakAshyate tadarthaM sa yIshunA khrIShTena sarvvaNi
sR^iShTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya
dR^idhabhaktYA nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame
sAmarthyA ncha (aiōn g165) 12 prAptavantastamasmAkaM
prabhuM yIshuM khrIShTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH
pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn| 13 ato. ahaM
yuShmannimittaM duHkhahogena kAntiM yanna
gachChAmi prArthaye yatastadeva yuShmAkAM
gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapR^ithivyoH sthitA
kR^itsno vaMsho yasya nAmnaM vikhyaTastam 15
asmatprabho ryIshukhriShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM
jAnuni pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM
prArthayel| 16 tasyAtmanA yuShmAkAM
AntarikapuruShasya shakte rvR^iddhiH kriyatAM|
17 khrIShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkAM
hR^idayeShu nivasatu| premaNi yuShmAkAM
baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu| 18
itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA

uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaIH pavitraIokaiH
prApyaM sAmarthyam yuShmAbhi rlabyatAM, 19 j
nAnAtiriktaM khrIShTasya prema j nAyatAm Ishvarasya
sampUrNavR^iddhiparyyantaM yuShmAkAM vR^iddhi
rbhavatu cha| 20 asmAkam antare yA shaktiH
prakAshate tayA sarvveAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan
asmAkAM prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH
shaknoti 21 khrIShTaylshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu
yugeShu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmna yuShmAn vinaye
yUyam yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2
sarvsvatha namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM
parasparaM pramna sahiShNutA nchAcharata| 3
praNayabandhanena chAtmana ekyaM rakShitum
yatadhvam| 4 yUyam ekashariIrA ekAtmAnashcha
tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAshAprAptaye
samAhUtAH| 5 yuShmAkam ekaH prabhureko
vishvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH 6
sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApl sarvveShAM yuShmAkAM
madhyavartti chaika Ishvara Astel| 7 kintu khrIShTasya
dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho
varo. adAyi| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam
Aruhya jetR^in sa vijitya bandino. akarot| tataH sa
manujebhyo. api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn||"
9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa
pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvveAdhaHsthitiaM
sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yashchAvatIrNavAn
sa eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn
yataH sarvveNi tena pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa eva cha
kAMshchana preritaM aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino.
aparAn susaMvAdapraChArakAn aparAn pAlakAn
upadeshakAMshcha niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve
vishvAsasyeshvaraputraShayakasya tattvaj
nAnasya chaikyaM sampUrNaM puruShartha
nchArthataH khrIShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya
samaM parimAnaM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa
paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrIShTasya
shariRasya niShThAyai cha pavitraIokAnAM
siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyaM nishchitavAn|
14 ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturIta
bhramakadhuRttatAyAshChalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa
shikShAvAyunaM yayaM yad bAlakaM iva dolAyamAnA na
bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premna
satyatAm AcharadbhiH sarvveShay khrIShTam
uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrdhA, 16
tasmachchaikaikasyA Ngasya svavaparimANAnusAreNa
sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvveShay khrIShTam
kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane cha jAta
premnA niShThAM labhamAnA M kR^itsnAM
shariRmA vR^iddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuShmAn
ahaM prabhunedAM bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye
bhinnajAtiyA iva yUyam pUna rmAcharata| 18 yataste
svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt
mAnasikAThinyAchcha timirAvR^itabuddhaya

IshvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti, 19
 svAn chaitanyaShUnyAn kR^itvA cha lobhena
 sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn
 samarpitavantaH] 20 kintu yUyaM khrIShTaM na
 tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM
 shrutavanto yA satyA shikShA yIshuto labhyA
 tadanusArAt tadiyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti
 manye] 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAchAraKArI yaH
 purAtanapuruSho mAyAbhilASHai rnashyati taM tyaktvA
 yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanikarttavyaH, 23
 yo navapuruSha IshvarAnurUpeNa puNyena
 satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa
 eva paridhAtavyashcha] 25 ato yUyaM sarvve
 mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha
 satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam a Ngapratya
 NgA bhavAmaH] 26 aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA
 kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkaM roShesUryyo. astaM
 na gachChatu] 27 aparaM shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta]
 28 chorah punashchairyyaM na karoti kintu dInAya
 dAne sAmarthyA yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM
 sadvR^ittyA parishramaM karoti] 29 aparaM
 yuShmAkaM vadanebhyA ko. api kadAlApo na
 nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro jAyate
 tAdR^ishaH prayojanlyaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo
 yuShmAkaM bhavatu] 30 apara ncha yUyaM
 muktidinaparyantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA
 mudrayA NkitA abhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA kuruta]
 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyA M roShAkoShAkalaho nindA
 sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkaM madhyAd
 dUrIbhavantu] 32 yUyaM parasprama hitaiShiNaH
 komalAntaHkaraNAshcha bhavata] aparam IshvaraH
 khrIShTena yadvad yuShmAkaM doShAn kShamitavAn
 tadvat yUyamapi paraspramaM kShamadhvaM]

5 ato yUyaM priyabAlakA iveshvarasyAnukAriNo
 bhavata, 2 khrIShTa iva premAchAraM kuruta
 cha, yataH so. asmAsu prema kR^itvAn
 asmAkaM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM kR^itvA
 grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM bali
 ncheshvarAcha dattavAn] 3 kintu veshyAgamanaM
 sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaiteShAm
 uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkaM madhye na bhavatu,
 etadeva pavitralokAnAm urchitaM] 4 aparaM
 kutsitAlApaH pralApaH shleShotkishcha na bhavatu yata
 etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAd obhavatu]
 5 veshyAgAmyashauchAchArI devapUjaka iva
 gaNyo lobhi chaiteShAM koshi khrIShTasya rAjye.
 arthatA Ishvarasya rAjye kamapYadhiKaraM na
 prApsyatiti yuShmAbaHI samyak j nAyatAM]
 6 anarthakavAkyena ko. api yuShmA na va
 nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetorAnA j nAgrAhiShu
 lokeShvishvarasya kopo varttate] 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH
 sahabhAgino na bhavata] 8 pUrvvaM yUyam
 andhakArasvarUpA AdhvAM kintvidAniM prabhunA
 diptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dipteH santAnA

iva samAcharata] 9 dipte ryat phalaM tat
 sarvvavidhahitaiShitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe cha
 prakAshate] 10 prabhavet yad rochate tat parikShadhmaM]
 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmaNaM aMshino na
 bhUtvA teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata] 12 yataste
 lokA rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNaM api
 lajjAjanakaM] 13 yato diptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat
 tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM
 bhavati] 14 etatkAraNaM uktam Aste, "he nidrita
 prabudhyasya mR^itebhyashchothithiM kuru] tatkR^ite
 sUryavat khrIShTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiShyati]" 15
 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva mAcharata kintu j
 nAnina iva satarkam Acharata] 16 samayaM
 bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadrAH]
 17 tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu
 prabhOrabhimaTaM kiM tada vagatA bhavata] 18
 sarvvanAshajanakena surApAnera mattA mA bhavata
 kintvAtmanA pUryadhvaM] 19 aparaM gItai rgAnaiH
 pAramArthikakIrTTaanishcha parasparam Alapanto
 manasA sArddhaM prabhum uddishya gAyata vAdayata
 cha] 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye. asmatprabho ylshoH
 khrIShTasya nAmna tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata]
 21 yUyam IshvarAd bhIlAH santa anye. apareShAM
 vashibhUtA bhavata] 22 he yoShitaH, yUyaM yatha
 prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vasha NgatA bhavata]
 23 yataH khrIShTo yadvat samite rmUrdhA sharIrasya
 trAtA cha bhavati tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddhA] 24
 ataH samiti ryadvat khrIShTasya vashibhUtA tadvad
 yoShidbhiri pvasvasvAmino vashaT svIkarttavyA] 25
 apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyaM khrIShTa iva
 svasvayoShitsu prlyadhvaM] 26 sa khrIShTo. api samitau
 prItvAn tasyAH kR^ite cha svapranAn tyaktvAn yataH
 sa vAkye jalamanjanena tAM pariShkR^itya pAvayitum 27
 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihlnAM pavitraM niShkala NkA
 ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kR^itvA svahaste
 samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn] 28 tasmAt svatanuvat
 svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruShasyochitaM, yena
 svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate] 29 ko.
 api kadApi na svaklyAM tanum R^itlyitvAn kintu
 sarvve tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha khrIShTo. api
 samitiM prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya
 sharIrasyA NgAni mAmsAsthIni cha bhavaMahaH] 31
 etadarthaM mAvaH svaMAtApitaro parityajya
 svabhAryAyAM AsaMkShyati tau dvau janAvekA Ngau
 bhaviShyataH] 32 etannigUDhavAkyA M gurutaraM mayA
 cha khrIShTasamiti adhi tad uchyate] 33 ataeva
 yuShmAkaM ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti priyatAM
 bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM]

6 he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddishya pitrorAj
 nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM] 2 tvaM
 nijapitaraM mAtra ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa
 pratij nAyuktaH prathamo vidhiH 3 phalastasmAt tava
 kalyANaM deshe cha dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyatIti]
 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA

roShayata kintu prabho rviniItyAdeshAbhyAM
 tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khriShTam
 uddishya sabhayAH kampAnvitAshcha bhUtvA
 saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo
 bhavata| 6 dr^iShTigocharlyaparicharyayA
 mAnuShebhyo rochituM mA
 yatadhvaM kintu khriShTasya dAsA iva
 niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata|
 7 mAnavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya
 sadbhAvena dAisyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayo
 ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM
 prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnlta cha| 9 aparaM he
 prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati
 nyAyyAcharaNAM kriyatAM yashcha kasyApi
 pakShapAtaM na karoti yuShmAkamapi tAdR^isha
 ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti j nAyatAM| 10
 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya
 vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyaM
 yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM shaknutha
 tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12
 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu
 kartR^itvaparAkramayuktaistimirA JyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH
 svargodbhavai rduShTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi
 ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yayA
 saMkule dine. avasthAtuM sarvvAni parAjitya dR^iDhAH
 sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM
 gR^ihlIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena
 kaTiM baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya
 15 shAnteH suvArttaya jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM
 pade samarpya tiShThata| 16 yena cha duShTAtmano.
 agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha
 tAdR^ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM
 dhArayata| 17 shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga
 ncheshvarasya vAkyA M dhArayata| 18 sarvvatasamaye
 sarvvAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA
 prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dR^iDhAkA
 NkShayA jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kr^ite
 sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 aha ncha yasya
 susaMvAdasya shR^i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto.
 asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena prachArayituM yathA
 shaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha
 susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyaprachArAya vaktR^ita yat
 mahyaM diyate tadarthaM mamApi kr^ite prArthanAM
 kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yaVasthAsti yachcha mayA
 kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM
 prabhunA priyabhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha
 tukhiko yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati| 22 yUyaM yad
 asmAkam avasthAM jAnltha yuShmAkaM manAMsi cha
 yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM
 yuShmAkaM sannidhiM taM preShitavAnal 23 aparam
 IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha sarvvebhyo
 bhrAtR^ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM prema cha
 deyAt| 24 ye kechit prabhau yIshukhrIshTe. akShayaM
 prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH

1 paulatImathinAmAnau

yIshukhrIShTasya

dAsau philipinagarasthAn khriShTayIshoH sarvvAn pavitraIokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyA M prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM| 3 ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaaprArthanAsu yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan 4 yati vArAn yuShmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuShmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNA Ad IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karimma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata ityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste| 7 yuShmAAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato. aham kArAvasthAyAM prayuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmAnyakaraNe cha yuShmAAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahR^idaye dhArAyAmi| 8 aparam ahaM khriShTayIshoH snehavat snehera yuShmAAn kIdR^ishaM kA NkShAmi tadaHlshvaro mama sAkShi vidyate| 9 mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuShmAkaM prema nityaM vR^iddhiM gatvA 10 j nAnasya vishiShTAnAM parIkShikAyAshcha sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khriShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravaAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khriShTeNa puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyA M diyatAm iti| 12 he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdaprapchArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vR^iddhireva jAtA tad yuShmAAn j nApayituM kAmaye. aham| 13 aparam ahaM khriShTasya kR^ite baddho. asmiIti rAjapuryAm anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhIyA aneke bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAneNotsAheNa niHkShobhaM kathAM prachArayanti| 15 kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichchha sadbhAvAt khriShTaM ghoShayanti; 16 ye virodhAt khriShTaM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyIni karttum ichChanti| 17 ye cha premmA ghoShayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmAnyakaraNe. aham niyukto. asmiIti j nAtvA tat kurvvanti| 18 kim bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khriShTasya ghoShaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi chal| 19 yuShmAkaM prArthanayA yIshukhrIShTasyA AtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi| 20 tatra cha mamAkA NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati phalato. aham kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi

sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharIreNa khriShTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate| 21 yato mama jIvanaM khriShTAya maraNa ncha lAbhAya| 22 kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate| 23 dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khriShTeNa sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilASho bhavati yatastat sarvottamaM| 24 kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuShmAkaM adhikaprayojanaM| 25 aham avasthAsye yuShmAbaHIh sarvvaih sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAkaM vR^iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadaHaM nishchitaM jAnAmi| 26 tena cha matto. arthato yuShmatsamIpE mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khriShTeNa yIshuna bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| 27 yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khriShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AchAraM kurudhvA M yato. ahaM yuShmAAn upAgatya sAkShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan yuShmAkaM yAM vArttAM shrotum ichChAmi seyaM yUyaM ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhIyavishvAsasya pakShe yataadhve, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na yyAkulkriyadhvA iti| 28 tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNaM yuShmAkaM ncheshvardattA M paritrANasya lakShaNaM bhaviShyati| 29 yato yena yuShmAbaHIh khriShTe kevalavishvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho. api sahyate tAdR^isho varaH khriShTasyAnurodhAd yuShmAbaHIh prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmprataM shrUyate cha tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkaM api bhavati|

2 khriShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto

harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAchid anukampa kR^ipA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANA ekamanasa ekacheShTAshcha bhavata| 3 virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo. aparAn vishiShTAn manyadhvaM| 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTAmAnAH parahitAyApi cheShTadhvaM| 5 khriShTasya yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvO yuShmAkaM api tAdR^isho bhavatu| 6 sa IshvararUpI san svakiyAm IshvaratulyatAM shlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM shUnyaM kR^itvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR^itiM lebhe cha| 8 ittham naramUrttim Ashritya namratAM svIkR^itya mR^ityorarthataH krushlyamR^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhi babhUva| 9 tatkAraNAd Ishvaro. api taM sarvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatatasmai yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtastheshvarasya mahimme cha yIshukhrIShTaH prabhuruti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM| 12 ato he priyatamAH, yuShmAbaHI ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenA jnAM gR^ihiItyA bhayakampAbhyAM svsvaparitrAnAM

sAdhyatAM] 13 yata Ishvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd
 yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha
 vidadhAti] 14 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM
 kurvvanto. anindanlyAakuTilA 15 Ishvarasya niShkala
 NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA
 ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata, 16 yatasteShAM
 madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyA dhArayanto jagato
 dipakA iva dIpyadhe] yuShmAbhistathA KR^ite mama
 yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM
 khriShiTasya dine shlAghAM karttuM shakShyAmi] 17
 yuShmAkaM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya
 cha yadyapyaH niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi
 tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM AnandasyAMshi
 bhavAmi cha] 18 tadvat yUyamapAnandata
 madlyAnandasyAMshino bhavata cha] 19 yuShmAkaM
 avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuvAM
 tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpAM
 preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve] 20
 yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkaM hitaM chintayati
 tAdR^isha ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api mama
 sannidhau nAsti] 21 yato. apare sarvve yIshoH
 khriShiTasya viShayAn na chintayanta AtmaviShayAn
 chintayanti] 22 kintu tasya parikShitatvaM yuShmAAbhi
 rj nAyate yataH putro yAdR^ik pituH sahakArI bhavati
 tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyyAyAM sa mama
 sahakArI jAtAH] 23 ataeva mama bhAvidashAM j
 nAtvA tatkShaNAt tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM
 kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpAM
 gamiShyAmityAshAM prabhunA kurvve] 25 aparaM
 ya ipAphradito mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM
 mama sahAyashcha yuShmAkaM dUto madlyopakArAya
 pratnidhishchAsti yuShmatsamIpE tasya preShaNam
 Avashyakam amanye] 26 yataH sa yuShmAAn sarvvAn
 akA Nkshata yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArtAshrAvIti
 buddhvA paryashochachcha] 27 sa piDayA mR^itakalpo.
 abhavaditi satyA mIntvIshvarastaM dayitavAn mama
 cha duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet
 tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn]
 28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta
 mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM
 tvarayA tam apreShayaM] 29 ato yUyaM prabhooH
 KR^ite sampUrNenAnandena taM gr^ihIlta tAdR^ishAn
 lokAMshchAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM] 30 yato mama
 sevane yuShmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn
 paNikR^itya khriShiTasya kAryyArthaM mR^itaprAye.
 abhavat]

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM
 prabhAvAnandata] punaH punarekasya vacho
 lekhanaM mama kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha
 bhramanAshakaM bhavati] 2 yUyaM kukkurebhyA
 sAvadhAnA bhavata duShkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA
 bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyaH sAvadhAnA
 bhavata] 3 vayameva Chinnatvacho lokA yato vayam
 AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khriShTena yIshunA

shlAghAmahe sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM na
 kurvvAmahe] 4 kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH
 kAraNaM vidyate, kashchid yadi sharIreNa
 pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama
 pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate] 5 yato.
 aham aShiTamativedase tvakChedaprApta isrAyelvaMshIyo
 binyAmInagoShThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo
 vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNaT
 samiterupadravakAri vyavasthAto labhye puNyE
 chAnindanIyA] 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat
 sarvvam ahaM khriShiTasyaAnurodhAt kShatim amanye] 8
 ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khriShiTasya yIsho
 rj nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM
 kShatim manye] 9 yato hetorahaM yat khriShTaM
 labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNyA ncha na
 dhArayan kintu khriShTe vishvasanAt labhyam
 yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA
 diyate tadeva dhArayan yat khriShTe vidyeya
 tadarthaM tasyaAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatim
 svIkR^itya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye] 10 yato
 hetorahaM khriShTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM
 tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya
 mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItvA 11 yena kenachit
 prakAreNa mR^itAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate] 12
 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi
 tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khriShTena dhAritastad
 dhArayituM dhAvAmi] 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad
 dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikAtraM vadAmi
 yAni pushchAt sthitAni tAni vismR^ityAham
 agrasthitAnyuddishya 14 pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati
 dhAvan khriShTayIshunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata
 IshvarAt jetR^ipaNaM prAptuM cheShTe] 15
 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva
 bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi
 yuShmAkaM aparo bhAvO bhavati tarhiShvarastamapi
 yuShmAkaM prati prakAshayiShyati] 16 kintu
 vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastratrAsmAbhireko
 viddhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya nicha] 17 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya
 ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya nidarshanavarUpA
 bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM] 18
 yato. aneke vipathe charanti te cha khriShiTasya
 krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH
 kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyate] 19 teShAM
 sheShadashA sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajjA cha
 shlAghA pR^ithivya ncha lagnaM manaH] 20
 kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate
 tasmachchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhU
 yIshukhriShTaM vayaM pratikShAmahe] 21 sa cha yayA
 shaktiyA sarvvANyeva svasya vashikarttuM pArayati
 tayAsmAkaM adhamaM sharIraM rUpAntarikR^itya
 svakiyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati]

4 he madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpaH priyatama
 abhIshTatamA bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtraH,

yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata| 2 he ivadiye he
 suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad
 ahaM prArthaye| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi
 vinIya vadAmi etaylorupakArastvayA kriyatAM
 yataste kIIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM
 susaMvAdapraChAraNaYa mama sAhAyyArthaM
 parishramam akurvvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM nAmAni
 cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyAM prabhau
 sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyAM Anandata| 5
 yuShmAkAM vinitatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM,
 prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyAM kimapi na
 chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAya
 nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthanIyam IshvarAya
 nivedayata| 7 tathA kR^ita IshvarIyA yA shAntiH
 sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkAM chittAni
 manAMsi cha khriShTe yIshau rakShiShyati| 8 he
 bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM
 nyAyyAM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena
 kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyaM
 vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyAM
 mAM dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto
 gR^ihItavantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka
 Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10
 mamopakArAya yuShmAkAM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt
 kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA
 punaraphalat ityasmir prabhau mama paramAhlAdo.
 ajAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi
 tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avasthA bhavet tasyAM
 santoShTum ashikShayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM
 shaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM shaknomi
 sarvvathA sarvvaviShayeShu vInito. ahaM prachuratAM
 kShudhA ncha dhanaM dainya nchAvagato. asmi| 13
 mama shaktidAyakena khriShTena sarvvameva
 mayA shakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuShmAbhi
 rdainyanivAraNaYa mAm upakR^itya satkarmmAkAri|
 15 he philipyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle
 yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tada
 kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparAYA kayApi samityA saha
 dAnAdAnayo rmama ko. api sambandho nAsId iti
 yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuShmAbhi rmama
 prayojanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH
 punardAnaM preShitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye
 tannahi kintu yuShmAkAM lAbhavarddhakaM
 phalaM mR^igaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo
 nAsti sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya
 grAhyA M tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM
 yuShmAkAM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihItvAhaM
 paritR^ipto. asmi| 19 mameshvaro. api khriShTena
 yIshunaA svaklyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyaM
 sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM yuShmabhyA M
 deyAt| 20 asmAkAM piturIshvarasya dhanyavAdo,
 anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyAM
 yIshukhrIShTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta|
 mama sa NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvate| 22
 sarvve pavitralokA visheShataH kaisarasya parijanA

yuShmAn namaskurvate| 23 asmAkAM prabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn prati
 bhUyAt| Amen|

kalasinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vishvastAn khrIShTAshritabhrAtR^in prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** khrIShTe yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya sarvvAn pavitraIokAn prati premnashcha vArttAM shrutvA **4** vayaM sadA yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuShmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNAt svaklyaprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavAnyA j nApitAH **6** sA yadvat kR^isnaM jagad abhigachChati tadvat yuShmAn apyabhayagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam ArabhyeshvarasyaAnugrahasya vArttAM shrutvA satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhyA yuShmAkaM madhye. api phalati varddhate cha| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuShmAkaM kR^ite cha khrIShTasya vishvastaparichArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM **8** yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmA AtmanA janitaM yuShmAkaM prema j nApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam ArabhyA tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhyA nirantaraM yuShmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyaAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta, **10** prabho ryogyaM sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryAtarthata Ishvaraj nAne varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA shaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikShA nchAcharituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishena pUrNabaleNa yad balavanto bhaveta, **12** yashcha pitA tejovAsinAM pavitraIokAnAm adhikArasyAMshityAvAsmA yogyAn kR^itvAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAchAmahe| **13** yataH so. asmA timirasya karttR^itvAd uddhR^itya svaklyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamochanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa chAdR^ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrtiH kR^itsnAyAH sR^iShTerAdikarttA cha| **16** yataH sarvvameva tena sasR^ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dR^ishyAdR^ishyAni vastUni sarvvAni tenaiva tasmai cha sasR^ijire| **17** sa sarvveShAm AdiH sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha| **18** sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR^itAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito. agrashcha| **19** yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnAm pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM **20** krushe pAtitenA tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvAni svena saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe| **21**

pUrvvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalasharIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svassammukhe pavitrAn niShkala NkAn anindanlyAMshcha yuShmAn sthApitum ichChati| **23** kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam, AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye cha ghuShyamANO yaH susaMvAdo yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH parichArako yo. ahaM paulaH so. aham idAnIM Anandena yuShmadarthaM duKhAni sahe khrIShTasya kleshabbhogasya yoMsho. apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR^ite svashariRe pUrayAmi cha| **25** yata Ishvarasya mantraNayA yuShmadarthaM IshvarlyavAkyasya prachArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH parichArako. abhavaM| **26** tat nigUDhAmaV AkyA M pUrvvayugeShu pUrvvapuruShebhyAH prachChannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitraIokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAshyata| (aiōn g165) **27** yato bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyA M kIdR^iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitraIokAn j nApitum Ishvaro. abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavartti khrIShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha| **28** tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavAM siddhibhUtaM khrIShTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavAM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavAM upadishAmaH| **29** etadarthaM tasya yA shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAshate tayAmaH yatamAnaH shrAbhyAmi| **2** yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtR^iNA ncha kR^ite yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na dR^iShTavantasteShAM kR^ite mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApitum ichChAmi| **2** phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogaYa premnA saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat pituIshvarasya khrIShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuvurityarthamahaM yate| **3** yato vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrIShTe guptAH santi| **4** ko. api yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| **5** yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre. avarttamAne. api mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM surItiM khrIShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR^iShTvAham AnandAmi| **6** ato yUyaM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTaM yAdR^ig gR^ihItavantastAdR^ik tam anucharata| **7** tasmin baddhamUlAHA sthApitAshcha bhavata yA cha shikShA yuShmAkhI rlabdhaTadanuSarAd vishvAse susthiraH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| **8** sAvadhAnA bhavata mAruShikashKshAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtashchotpannA khrIShTasya vipakShA yA darshanavidyA mithyApratAraNA cha taya ko. api yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu| **9** yata Ishvarasya

kR^itsnA pUrNatA mUrTTimati khrIShTe vasati| 10 yUya
 ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM
 rAjatvakartR^itvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena cha
 yUyam ahastakR^itavakChedenArthato yena
 shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrIShTasya
 tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA 12 majjane cha tena
 sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR^itAnAM
 madhyAt tasyotthApayituirshvarasya shakteH phalaM
 yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena
 sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa cha yuShmAn
 aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR^itAn
 dR^iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitvAn yuShmAkAM
 sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitvAn, 14 yachcha daNDAJ
 nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkAM viruddham
 AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe
 baddhvA dUrIkR^itavAMshcha| 15 ki ncha tena
 rAjatvakartR^itvapadAni nistejAMsi kR^itvA parAjitAn
 ripUniva pragalbhataYA sarvveShAM dR^iShTigochare
 hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye
 utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu sarvveShu
 yuShmAkAM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR^ihIltA|
 17 yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrTTiH
 khrIShTaH| 18 apara ncha namratA svargadUtAnAM
 sevA chaitAdR^isham iShTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit
 parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakiyashArIrikabhAvena
 cha mudhA garvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH
 shirAbhishchopakR^itaM saMyukta ncha kR^itsnAM
 sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IshvariyaV^iddhiM
 prApnoti taM mUrddhAnAM na dhArayati tena
 mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta|
 20 yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddhaM saMsArasya
 varNamAlAyai mR^itA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai
 rbhogena kShayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spR^isha mA
 bhuMkShva mA gR^ihANeti mAnavairAdishTA
 shikShitAMshcha vidhIn 22 Acharanto yUyaM kutaH
 saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH
 svechChAbhaktYA namratayA sharIrakleshanenA cha
 j nAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te agaNyAH
 shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha santi|

3 yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddham utthApitA
 abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrIShTa Ishvarasya
 dakShiNapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya
 viShayAn cheShTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviShayeShu na
 yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviShayeShu yatadhvaM| 3 yato
 yUyaM mR^itavanto yuShmAkAM jIvita ncha
 khrIShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkAM
 jIvanasvarUpaH khrIShTo yada prakAshiShyate tadA
 tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavena prakAshiShyadve
 5 ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgaH
 kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo lobhashchaitAni
 rpAthavapurushasyA NgAni yuShmAbhi rnihanyantAM|
 6 yata etebhyaH karmmabhyA Aj nAla NghiNo lokAn
 pratlshvarasya krodro varttate| 7 pUrvvaM yada yUyaM
 tAnyupAjiVata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcharata; 8

kintvidAnIM krodro roSho jihiMsiShA durmukhatA
 vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvAnI
 dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mR^iShAkathAM
 na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM
 purAtanapuruShaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraShTuH
 pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR^itaM
 navInapuruShaM parihitavantashcha| 11 tena cha
 yihUbibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho
 rmlechChaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko. api
 visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khrIShTa
 evAste| 12 ataaeva yUyaM Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH
 pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM
 hitiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha
 paridhaddhvA| 13 yUyaM ekaikasyAcharaNaM
 sahadhvA yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate
 tasya taM doShAM sa kShamatAM, khrIShTo
 yuShmAkAM doShAn yadvad kShamitvAn yUyamapi
 tadvat kurudhvA| 14 visheShataH siddhijanakena
 premabandhanena baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye
 yUyaM ekasmin sharIre samAhUTa abhavata seshvarIyA
 shAnti ryuShmAkAM manAMsyadhitishThatu yUya ncha
 kR^itaj nA bhavata| 16 khrIShTasya vAkyAM
 sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare
 nivamatu, yUya ncha gItai rgAnAiH pAramArthikasa
 NkIrttanaishcha parasparyam Adishata prabodhayata cha,
 anugR^ihitvat prabhumi uddishya svamanobi rgAyata
 cha| 17 vAchA karmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM
 prabho ryIsho rnAmmA kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM
 dhanyaM vadata cha| 18 he yoShitaH, yUyaM svAminAM
 vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhavate rochate| 19 he
 svAminAH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu priyadhvaM tAH prati
 paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvA| 20 he bAlAH,
 yUyaM sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata
 yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH,
 yuShmAkAM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavayustadarthaM
 tAn prati mA roShayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM
 sarvvaviShaye aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata
 dR^iShTigochariyasevayA mAnavebhyo rochituM mA
 yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho
 rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvA| 23 yachcha kurudhvE
 tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhumi uddishya
 praphullamanasA kurudhvA, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH
 svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM
 jAnitha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrIShTasya dAsA
 bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karma
 karoti sa tasyAnuchitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate
 tatra ko. api pakShapato na bhaviShyati|

4 apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn
 prati nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNaM
 kurudhvA yuShmAkamapyeko. adhipatiH svarge
 vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM
 pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra
 prabuddhAstiShThata cha| 3 prArthanAkAle mamApi
 kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvA, 4 phalataH khrIShTasya

yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho. abhavaM
tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM
kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM
shaknuyAm etat prArthatyadhvaM| 5 yUyAM samayaM
bahumUlyAM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j
nAnAchAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuShmAkaM AlApaH
sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha
bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad
yuShmAhhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama ya dashAkti
tAM tukhikanAMa prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA
vishvasanIyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmA nj
nApayiShyati| 8 sa yad yuShmAkaM dashAM
jAnIyAt yuShmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayechcha
tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onIshimanAMana ncha
yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaraM
preShitavAn tau yuShmA atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j
nApayiShyataH| 10 AriShTArkhanAMa mama sahabandi
barNabbA bhAgineyo mAro yuShTanAMmA vikhyAt
yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmA
namaskAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArikamadhi
yUyAM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpam
upatiShThet tarhi yuShmA bhi rgR^ihyatAM| 11
kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH
sahakAriNo. abhavan| 12 khrIshTasya dAso yo
yuShmaddeshlya ipaphrAH sa yuShmA namaskAraM j
nApayati yUya ncheshvarasya sarvvasmin mano.
abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNAshcha bhaveta tadarthaM
sa nityaM prArthanayA yuShmAkaM kR^ite yatate| 13
yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnA
ncha bhrAtR^iNAM hitAya so. atIva cheShTata
ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkShi bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAMa
priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM
namaskurvvAte| 15 yUyAM lAyadikeyAsthAn bhrAtR^in
numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama
namaskAraM j nApayata| 16 aparaM yuShmatsannidhau
patrasyAya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthAsamitAvapi
tasya pATHo yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM
mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAhhirapi paThyeta
tathA cheShTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM
vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi
tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH
svahastAkShareNa yuShmA namaskAraM j nApayAmi
yUyAM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuShmA
pratyaganugraho bhUyAt| AmenA|

1 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIklyasamitiM prati patraM likhantiM asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn pratyanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| 2 vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM kR^ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkaM nAmochchArayAmaH, 3 asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAkaM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH pratyAshayA cha yA titikShA jAyate 4 tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmarshcha] he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNBhiruchitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH| 5 yato. asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdene yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAhena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu yuShmAkaM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR^ishA abhavaM tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| 6 yUyamapi bahukleshabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyA M gR^ihItvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino. abhavata| 7 tena mAkitaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyAM teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanavarUpA jAtAH| 8 yato yuShmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvAnY A mAkitaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkaM yo vishvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM| 9 yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR^ishaM praveshaM prAptA yUyA ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevituM 10 mR^itagaNamadhyAchcha tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIshoH svargAd Agamanam pratikShitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti|

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye. asmAkaM pravesha niShphalo na jAta iti yUyAM svayaM jAnImaH| 2 aparaM yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tatha pUrvvaM philipinagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo. api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma| 3 yato. asmAkam Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati| 4 kintvIshvareNAsmApariShya vishvasanilyAn mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo. asmAsu samArpyata tadvat vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurochiShamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM pariShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAshaMahe| 5 vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyAM jAnImaH kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShI vidyate| 6 vayaM khrIShTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA

yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA bhUtvAvartAmahi| 7 yathA kAchinmA tA svaklyashishUn pAlayati tatha vayamapi yuShmAn kA NkShamANA 8 yuShmabhyA M kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svaklyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyAshaM, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapatrAnyabhavata| 9 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM shramaH kleshashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryyate yuShmAkaM ko. api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhyA Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma| 10 apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kIdR^ik pavitravayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo. abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUyA ncha sAkShiNa Adhve| 11 apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvat vayaM yuShmAkaM ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha, 12 ya IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNAya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyAM jAnImaH| 13 yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyAM na mattveshvarasya vAkyAM mattvA gR^ihItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya vAkyam iti satyAM vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha| 14 he bhrAtaraH, khrIShTashritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyAM tAsAm anukAriNo. abhavata, tadbhukta lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhystadvad yUyamapi svajAtiyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15 te yihUdyAH prabhUM yishuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavanto. asmAn dUrIkR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM vipakShA bhavanti cha; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtiyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShaNAd asmAn pratiShedhanti cheththaM svIyapApAnAM parimANAM uttarottaraM pUravanti, kintu teShAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuShmatto. asmAkaM vichChede jAtE vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum atyAkA NkShayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakR^itvo vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilASho. abhavat kintu shayatAno. asmAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato. asmAkaM ka pratyAsha ko vAnandaH kiM vA shlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA yUyAM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? 20 yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavathA|

3 ato. ahaM yada sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khrIShTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNa ncheshvarasya parichArakaM tImathyiM yuShmatsamIpam apreShayaM| 3

varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svaklyadharMMamadhi samAshvAsyantA ncheti tam AdishaM| 4 vayametAdR^ishe kleshe niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato. asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samlpe sthitikAle. api yuShmA abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parIkShakeNa yuShmA su parIkShiteShvAsmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAshknuvaM tadaM yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreShayaM| 6 kintvadhunA tmathiyO yuShmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArtaM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yuShmA smarAmasthA yUyamapyaM yuShmA sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum AkA NkShadhve cheti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttaMimAM prApya yuShmA nadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhAnyadhi yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyana vayam adhuna jIvAmaH| 9 vaya nchAsmadIyeshvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatto jaAtena yenAnandena praphullA bhavAmastasya kR^itsnasyAnandasaya yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM shakShyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuShmAkaM vadanAni draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhikarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR^ishaM varaM divAnishaM prarthayAmaH| 11 asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhriShTeNa cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 paraspramaM sarvvAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM prema yuShmA prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhunA vardhyatAM bahuphalA kriyatA ncha| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhriShTaH svakiyaiH sarvaiH pavitraIokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadaM yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoShA bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM manAMsi sthirlkriyantAM|

4 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmA bhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadaDhyasmatto yA shikShA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmi vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmA vinlyAdishAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR^ishIrAj na yuShmA su samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha| 3 IshvarasyAyam abhilASho yad yuShmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhichArAd dUrE tiShThatal| 4 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH svakiyA M prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyA ncha rakShatu, 5 ye cha bhinnajAtlyA lokA IshvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viShaye ko. apyatyAchAri bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na va nchayatu yato. asmAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramAnIkR^ita ncha tathaiva prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM karmmaNaM samuchitaM

phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Ishvaro. asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR^ihlAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svaklyAtmA yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmA prati mama likhanaM niShpryojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyeshvarashikShitA lokA Adhvel| 10 kR^itsne mAkiDaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuShmA bhistat prema prakAshyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmA vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshyata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare yuShmAkaM AcharaNaM yat manoramyam bhavet kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyaM asmatto yAdR^isham AdeshaM prAptavantastAdR^ishaM nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAshA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkaM aj nAnata mayA nAbhilaShyate| 14 yIshu rmR^itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapiShvaro. avashyAM tena sArddham AneShyati| 15 yato. ahaM prabho rvAkyna yuShmA idaM j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto. avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochochhaiH shabdeneshvarIyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM svargAd avarokShyati tena khriShTAshritA mR^italokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto. avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyaM etAbhiH kathAbhiH paraspramaM sAntvayata|

5 he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmA prati mama likhanaM niShpryojanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyati yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha| 3 shAnti rnirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnavaD vadishyanti tadA prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinaShastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM andhakAreNAvR^ita na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmA na prApsyati| 5 sarvye yUyaM dlpteH santAnA divAyAshcha santAnA bhavatha vayaM nishAvaMshAstimiravaMshA vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato. apare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8

kintu vayaM divasasya vaMshA bhavAmaH; ato. asmAbhi
rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi cha
paritrANAshArUpaM shirastraM paridhAya sachetanai
rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata Ishvaro. asmAn krodhe na
niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena
paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato
nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha
jIvAmastadarthaM so. asmAkAM kR^ite prANAn
tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha
tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirikurudhva
ncha| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM madhye ye
janAH parishramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmnA
yuShmAn adhitiShThantyupadishanti cha tAn yUyaM
sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA cha premnA
tAn atIvAdR^iyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM
parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH,
yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo lokAn
bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasaH sAntvayata,
durbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavO
bhavata cha| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya
phalam aniShTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM
sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn
mAnavAMshcha prati nityaM hitAchAriNo bhavata| 16
sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM
kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviShaye kR^itaj natAM
svikurudhvaM yata etadeva khriShTayishunA yuShmAn
prati prakAshitam IshvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram
AtmAAnAM na nirvvApayata| 20 IshvarIlyAdeshaM
nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANI parkShya yad bhadraM tadeva
dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd
dUraM tiShThata| 23 shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM
yuShmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam
asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvad
yuShmAkaM AtmAAnH prANAH sharIrANI cha nikhilAni
nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM| 24 yo yuShmAn Ahvayati
sa vishvasanIyo. ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati| 25 he
bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM|
26 pavitrachumbanena sarvvAn bhrATr^in prati
satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveShAM pavitrANAM
bhrATr^iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmi
prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn shapayAmi| 28 asmAkAM
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrate yuShmAstu bhUyAt|
Amen|

2 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiashchetinAmAно vayam asmadlyatAtam IshvaraM prabhuM ryIshukhrIShTanchAshritAM thiShalanIkinaM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ite sarvvadA yathAyogyaM Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkaM vishvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema cha bahuphalam bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dheryyaM yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatkAraNaD vayam IshvariyaSamitiShu yuShmAbhiH shlAghAmahe| **5** tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramAnAM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvAM tasyeshvariyarAjyasya yogyA bhavath| **6** yataH svaklyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkaM kleshaKEbhyaH kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha **7** klishyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyaM shAntidAnam IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm IshvarAnabhij nebhyo. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyaH lokebhyo jaJvalyamAnena vahminA samuchitam phalaM yIshunA dAsyate; **9** te cha prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhAchcha sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (*aiōnios g166*) **10** kintu tasmin dine svaklyapavitraLokeShu virAjituM yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvAn vishvAsilokAn vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato. asmAkaM pramANe yuShmAbhi rvishvAso. akAri| **11** ato. asmAkam Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya shubhaphalaM vishvAsasya guNa ncha parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuShmannimittaM kriyate, **12** yatastathA satyasmAkam Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmno gauravaM yuShmAsu yuShmAkaMapi gauravaM tasmin prakAshiShyate|

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanAM tasya samIpe. asmAkaM saMsthiti nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhested dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAchA vA patreNa vAsmAkaM AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata| **3** kenApi prakAreNa ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, **4** yashcha janO vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastushchonnaMsyaM svam Ishvaramiva darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati cha tena vinAshapatreNa pApapuruSheNodetavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm

etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** sAmprataM sa yena nivAryyate tad yUyaM jAnitha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so. adyApi dUrIkR^ito nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrIkR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiShyati nijopasthitesteaSvinAshayiShyati cha| **9** shayatAnasya shaktiprakAshanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidAH parAkramA bhramikA AshcharyyakriyA lakShaNAnyadharmamajAtA sarvvavidhapratAraNA cha tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati; **10** yato hetoste paritrAnaprAptaye satyadharmaMasyAnurAgaM na gR^iheitavantastasmAt kAraNaD **11** IshvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te mR^iShAvAkye vishvastiShyanti| **12** yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmaM na vishvavyAdharmaMneNa tuShyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM| **13** he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ita Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmaM vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM yuShmAn varItavAn **14** tadartha nchAsmAbhi rghoshitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tejaso. adhikAriNaH kariShyati| **15** ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM shikShAM labdhavantastAM kR^itsnAM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| **16** asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastAta IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn nityA ncha sAntvanAM anugraheNottamapratyAshA ncha yuShmabhyaM dattavAn (*aiōnios g166*) **17** sa svayaM yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirikarotu cha|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmAkyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyaiH yuShmAkaM madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracharet mAnyA ncha bhavet; **2** yachcha vayam avivechakebhyo duShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuvAma yataH sarvveShAM vishvAso na bhavati| **3** kintu prabhu rvishvAsyaH sa eva yuShmAn sthirkariShyati duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati cha| **4** yUyam asmAkaM ryad AdishyadhvE tat kurutha kariShyatha cheti vishvAso yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate| **5** Ishvarasya premni khrIShTasya sahiShNutAyA ncha prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| **6** he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmna vayaM yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAkaM ryA shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAta yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pR^ithag bhavata| **7** yato vayaM yuShmAkaMpi katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnitha yuShmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAchAriNo nAbhavAma, **8** vinAmulyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjimahi kintu ko. api

yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM
shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma|
9 atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstitthaM nahi kintvasmAkam
anukaraNAya yuShmAn dR^iShTAntaM darshayitum
ichChantastad akurmma| 10 yato yena kAryyaM na
kriyate tenAhAro. api na kriyatAmiti vayaM
yuShmatsamIpA upasthitikAle. api yuShmAn AdishAma|
11 yuShmanmadhye. avihitAchAriNaH ke. api janA
vidyante te cha kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam
AcharantItyasmAbhiH shrUyate| 12 tAdR^ishAn lokAn
asmataprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vayam idam
AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha, te shAntabhAvena
kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhu njatAM| 13
aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcharaNe na klAmyata|
14 yadi cha kashchidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam Aj nAM
na gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata
tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha tena sa trapiShyate| 15
kintu taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva
chetayata| 16 shAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA
yuShmabhyA M shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkaM
sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra eSha paulasya
mama kareNa likhito, abhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama
chihnam etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate| 18
asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH
sarvveShu yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyaH

1 asmAkaM trANakartturiShvarasyA AsmAkaM
 pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chaJ
 nAnusArato yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH svaklyA
 satyaM dharmaMputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM
 likhati| 2 asmAkam tAta Ishvaro. asmAkam prabhu
 ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti
 ncha kuryyAstAM| 3 mAkitaniiAdeshe mama
 gamanakAle tvam iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA
 na grahitavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu
 cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam 4 iti kAMshchit
 lokAn yad upadisheretat mayAdiShTo. abhavaH, yataH
 sarvvairetai rvishvAsayuktteshvaryaniShThA
 na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate| 5 upadeshasya
 tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena
 satsaMvedena niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM
 prema| 6 kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya
 nirarthakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino.
 abhavan, 7 yad bhAShante yachcha nishchinvantti tanna
 budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTAro bhavitum
 ichChanti| 8 sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarupeNa gR^ihyate
 tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 9 aparaM sA
 vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati
 kintvadhArmmiko. avAdhyo duShTaH pApisHTho.
 apavitro. ashuchiH pitR^ihantA mAtR^ihantA
 narahantA 10 veshyAgAmI puMmaithunI
 manuShyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAshapathakAri
 cha sarvveShAmeteShAM viruddhA, 11 tathA
 sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo
 mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihi topadeshasya vipaRitaM
 yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti
 tadgrAhiNA j nAtavyaM| 12 mahyaM shaktidAtA yo.
 asmAkam prabhuH khrIShTayIshustamahaM dhanyaM
 vadAmi| 13 yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha
 bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo. amanye parichArakatve
 nyayuje cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA
 KR^itamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito. abhavaM| 14
 aparaM khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhYAM sahito.
 asmatprabhoranugraho. atIva prachuro. abhat| 15
 pApinaH paritrAtuM khrIShTo yIshu rjagati
 samavatIrNo. abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsanlyA
 sarvvai grahaNIyA cha| 16 teShAM pApinAM
 madhye. ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnava
 anantajIvanaprAptiyartham tasmin vishvashiShyanti
 teShAM dR^iShTANTE mayi prathame yIshuna
 khrIShTENA svaklyA KR^itsnA chirasaHiShNutA yat
 prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM
 prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 17 anAdirakShayo. adR^iShyo
 rAjA yo. advitIyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM
 mahimA chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)
 18 he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviShyadvAkyAni
 purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi
 samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yattvaM tai

rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi 19 vishvAsaM
 satsaMveda ncha dhArayasi cha| anayoH parityAgAt
 keShA nchid vishvAsatari bhagnAbhavat| 20
 huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad
 dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM shikShete
 tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

2 mama prathama Adesho. ayaM,
 prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanavyAdAH karttavyAH,
 2 sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM kR^ite visheShato vayaM yat
 shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cheshcharabhaktiM
 viNittava nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM
 nR^ipatInAm uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR^ite te
 karttavyAH| 3 yato. asmAkam tArakasyeshvarasya
 sAkShAt tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati, 4 sa
 sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrAnAM satyaj
 nAnaprapTi nchechChati| 5 yata eko. advitIya
 Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko.
 advitIyo madhyasthaH 6 sa narAvatAraH khrIShTo
 yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte rmUlyam
 AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte
 samaye prakAshitavyaM, 7 tadghoShayitA dUto
 vishvAse satyadharma me cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm
 upadeshakashchAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrIShTasya
 nAmnA yathAtathyA vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi| 8
 ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau
 vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmi sthane
 prArthanA kriyatAM| 9 tadvat nAryyo. api salajAH
 saMyatamanasashcha satyo yogyamAchChAdanaM
 paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktaBh
 rmahArghyaparichChadaishchAtnabhUshaNaM na
 kurvvatyaH 10 svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM
 yogyaiH satyarmmabhIsvabhUshaNaM kurvvatAM| 11
 nAri sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM| 12
 nAryAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhAm
 nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM| 13
 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH
 sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 14 ki nchAdam bhrAntiyuko
 nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAchAriNI
 babhUva| 15 tathApi nArlgaNo yadi vishvAse premni
 pavitraYAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati
 tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrAnAM prApsyati|

3 yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam AkA NkShate
 tarhi sa uttamaM karma lipsata iti satyaM|
 2 ato. adhyakSheNaNinditenaikasyA yoShito
 bhartrA parimitabhogenA saMyatamanasA
 sabhyenAtthisevakena shikShane nipiNena 3 na
 madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR^idubhAvena
 nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAM
 uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vashyAnAM
 santAnAnAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM| 5 yata
 AtmaparivArAn shAsitum yo na shaknoti teneshvarasya
 samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate? 6
 aparaM sa garvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva
 daNDayogya na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyNa

na bhavitavyaM| 7 yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jaAle
 cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi
 madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat
 parichArakairapi vinitai rdvividhavAkyarahitai
 rbahumadyapAne. anAsaktai rnirllobhaishcha
 bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsaya
 nigUDhavAkyA M dhAtivya ncha| 10 agre teShAM
 parIkShA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te
 paricharyyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yoshidbhiraPi
 vinitAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra
 vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM| 12 parichArakA
 ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM
 parijanAnA ncha sushAsanaM kuryyushcha|
 13 yataH sA paricharyyA yai rbhadrarupeNa
 sAdhyate te shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khrIShTe
 ylshau vishvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti cha| 14
 tvAM pratyetapatralekhanasamaye shIghraM
 tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate| 15 yadi
 vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gR^ihe. arthataH
 satyadharmaMasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAM
 amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kIdR^isha AchAraH
 karttavyastat j nAtuM shakshyate| 16 aparaM yasya
 mahattvaM sarvvvasIkR^itam Ishvarabhaktetestat
 nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita
 AtmanA sapuNyIkR^ito dUtaIH sandR^iShTaH
 sarvvajAtlyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato
 vishvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM
 nItashcheti|

4 pavitra AtmA spaShTAM idaM vAkyaM
 vadati charamakAle katipayalokA vahninA
 NkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd
 anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM
 bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAnA ncha 3
 bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM
 vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd
 bhraMshiShyante| tAni tu bhakShyAni vishvAsinAM
 svIkR^itasatyadharmaMNA ncha dhanyavaDasahitAya
 bhogAyeshvareNa sasR^ijire| 4 yata IshvareNa
 yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha
 dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyA
 bhavati, 5 yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA cha tat
 pavitrIbhavati| 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtR^in j
 nApayesterhari ylshukhrIshTasyottamH parichArako
 bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashchcha tvayA
 gR^ihItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiShyase cha| 7
 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayoShitAmeva
 yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm
 Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatA ncha| 8 yataH
 shAririko yatnaH svapaphalado bhavati
 kintvIshvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratij
 nAyuktA sati sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyametad
 vishvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIya ncha vaya ncha
 tadarthameva shrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe cha| 10
 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheShato vishvAsinAM

trAtA yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vayaM vishvasAmaH| 11
 tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha| 12
 alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava
 kintvAlApenAcharaNena premnA sadAtmatvena
 vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho
 bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat tva pAThe
 chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva| 14
 prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitenA bhaviShyadvAkyena
 yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin
 dAne shithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteShu mano
 niveshaya, eteShu varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye
 tava guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM| 16 svasmin upadeshe
 cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat kR^itvA
 tvayAtmaparitrAnA M shrotR^iNA ncha paritrAnA M
 sAdhayiShyate|

5 tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva
 yUnashcha bhrAtR^iniva 2 vR^iddhAH striyashcha
 mAtR^iniva yuvatishcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriva
 vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4
 kasyAshchid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA
 vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svlyaparijanAn
 sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM
 yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhyA ncha
 karmaM| 5 aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA
 chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThanti divAnishaM
 nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA
 vidhavA sukhabhogaSaktA sA jlvat�api mR^ita bhavati|
 7 ataeva tA yad aninditA bhavetyUstadarthat etAni
 tvayA nidishyantAM| 8 yadi kashchit svajAtlyAn
 lokAn visheShataH svlyaparijanAn na pAlayati
 tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo. apyadhamashcha
 bhavati| 9 vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNanA bhavati
 tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na
 bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmikA
 bhUtvA 10 sA yat shishupoShaNenAtthisevanena
 pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTAnAm
 upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena
 cha satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet
 tadapyAvashyakaM| 11 kintu yuvati rvidhavA na
 gR^ihAna yataH khriShTasya vaiparityena tAsAM
 darpe jAtE tA vivAham ichChanti| 12 tasmAchcha
 pUrvvadharmaM parityajya danDanilyA bhavanti| 13
 anantaram tA gR^ihAd gR^ihaM paryyaTantya AlasyAM
 shikShante kevalamAlasyAM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM
 parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA
 anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAShante| 14 ato mamechCheyaM
 yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo
 bhavantu gR^ihakarmaM kurvvatA nchettham
 vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH
 pUrvvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo
 jAtAH| 16 aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi
 parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa
 tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhARe. anAropite
 satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyate|

17 ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakR^id vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchiInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gR^ihyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShaM bhartsayasva tenApareShAmapi bhti rjaniShyate| 21 aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya manonItadivyadUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj nApAyAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkArShIH parapApAnA nchAMshi mA bhava svAM shuchiM rakSha| 23 aparam tavodarapIDAYAH punaH puna durbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyAM na pivan ki nchin madyaM piva| 24 keShA nchit mAnavAnAM pApAni vichArAt pUrvvaM keShA nchit pashchAt prakAshante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAshante tadanyathA sati prachChannAni sthAtuM na shaknuvanti|

6 yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svavasvAminaM pUrNasamadarayogaM manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshanya cha nindA sambhaviShyati| 2 yeShA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtR^itvAt nAvaj neyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha bhavantIti hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya samupadisha cha| 3 yaH kashchid itarashikShAM karoti, asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikShA ncha na svikaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha rogayuktashcha bhavati| 5 tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhpavAdaduShTASuYyA bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAm IshvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAshcha jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo lokebhyastvaM pR^ithak tiShThA| 6 saMyatechChayA yuktA yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM| 7 etajjagatpraveshanakAle. asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayanakanAle. api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti nishchitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAchChAdanAni cha prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyam| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavitum cheShTante te parikShAyAm unmAthe patanti ye chAbhilASHA mAnavAn vinAshe narake cha majayanti tAdR^isheShvaj nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti| 10 yato. arthaspR^ihA sarvveShAM duritAnAM muLAM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn avidhyan| 11 he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA

kShAntishchaitAnyAchara| 12 vishvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto. abhavaH, bahusAkShiNAM samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn| (**aiōnios g166**) 13 aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayiturlshvarasya sAkShAd yashcha khrIShTo yIshuH pantlyapiAtasya samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn tasya sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApAyAmi| 14 IshvareNa svasamaye prakAshitavyam asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhi rakShyatAM| 15 sa IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitlyasamrAT, rAj nAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitlya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, martyAnAM kenApi na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^iShyashcha| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (**aiōnios g166**) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvvadAtA (**aiōnios g165**) 18 yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vishvasantu sadAchAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukala dAtArashcha bhavantu, 19 yathA cha satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAM uttamasampadAM sa nchinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM| (**aiōnios g166**) 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApA M virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

2 tImathiyaH

1 khriShTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij nA tAmadhiShvarasyechChayA yIshoH khrIshTasyaikaH preritaH paulo. aham svaklyAM priyAM dharmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi] **2** tAta Ishvaro. asmAkAM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM] **3** aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi. aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi] **4** yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unkInAmikAyAM mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare. api tiShThatiti marye **5** tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darshanam AkA NkShe] **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi] **7** yata Ishvaro. asmabhyaM bhajayanakam AtmAnam adattvA shaktipremasatkarAnAm Akaram AtmAnAm dattavAn] **8** ataevAsmAkaM prabhumaDhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmaDhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvariyashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava] **9** so. asmAparitrAnapAtrAni kR^itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn] sa prasAdaH sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khrIshTena yIshunAsmabhyaM adAyi, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIshoh khrIshTasyAgamanena prAkAshata] khrIshTo mR^ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam amaratA ncha prakAshitavAn] **11** tasya ghoShayitA dUtashchAnyajAtlyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto. asmi] **12** tasmAt kAraNaT mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajJA na jAyate yato. aham yasmin vishvasitavAn tamavagato. asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi] **13** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarsharUpeNa mattaH shrutAH khrIshTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya] **14** aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya] **15** AshiyAdeshIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teShAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginishcha vidyete] **16** prabhuraniShipharyasya parivArAn prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAiyitavAn **17** mama shR^i Nkhalena na trapityA romAnagare upasthitismaye yatnena mAM mR^igayitvA mamoddeshaM prAptavAn] **18** ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt] iphiShanagare. api sa kati prakArai rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi]

2 he mama putra, khrIshTayIshuto yo. anugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava] **2** aparaM bahubhiH sAkShibiH pramANikR^itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeShu parasmai shikShAdAne nipiNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya] **3** tvaM yIshukhrIshTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva] **4** yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svamijojayitre rochitum cheShTate] **5** aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITA M na lapsyate] **6** aparaM yaH kR^iShIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM] **7** mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati] **8** mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMshIyaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khrIshTaM smara] **9** tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd aham duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM buhu nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiShThati] **10** khrIshTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrAnAM jAyate tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teShAM nimittaM sarvAnyetAni sahe] (aiōnios g166) **11** aparam eShA bArati satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi cha kleshaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe] **12** yadi vayaM tam ana NgIkurmstarhi so. asmAnapyana NgikariShyati] **13** yadi vayaM na vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam apahnotuM na shaknoti] **14** tvametAni smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotR^iNAM bhraMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryastathA prabhoH samakShaM dR^iDhaM vinilyAdisha] **15** aparaM tvam Ishvarasya sAkShAt svaM parIkShitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipiNa ncha darshayituM yatasva] **16** kintvapavitrA anarthakathA dUrIkru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhishyante, **17** teShA ncha vAkyA galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teShAM madhye huminAyaH philItashchetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraShTau jAtau, **18** mR^itAnAM punarutthiti ryvatIteti vadantau keshA ncnid vishvAsam utpATyatashcha] **19** tathA pIshvarasya bhittimUlam achalaM tiShThati tasmIshcheYA lipi rmudrA NkitA vidyete] yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svaklyAn sarvamAnavAn] apagachched adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khrIshTanAmakR^it]] **20** kintu bR^iinhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni cha bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kAShThamayAni mR^iNmayAnyapi vidyante teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti] **21** ato yadi kashchid etAdR^ishebhyaH svaM pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryayogaM sarvvasatkAryAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka ncha bhAjanaM bhaviShyati] **22** yauvanAvasthAyA abhilashAstvayA parityajyantAM

dharma vishvAsaH prema ye cha shuchimanobhiH prabhumi udishya prArthanAM kurvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvashchaiteShu tvayA yatno vidhlyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn j nAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati shAntena shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha bhavitavyaM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena chetitavyAH| 25 tathA kR^ite yadIshvaraH satyamatasya j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena shayatAnena nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR^itAstasya jAlAt chetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM shakShyanti|

3 charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantiti jAnlh| 2 yatastAtkAlIkA lokA AtmapremiNo. arthapremiNa AtmashlAghino. abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAj nAgrAhiNaH kR^itaghNA apavirtrAH 3 prItivarjita asandheyA mR^iShApavAdino. ajitendriyAH prachaNDA bhadradveShiNo 4 vishvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktaveshAH kintvasvlkR^itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti; etAdR^ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato ye janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilAShaishchAlitA yAH kAminyo 7 nityaM shikShante kintu satyamatasya tattvaj nAnaM prAptuM kadAchit na shaknuvanti tA dAsivad vashikurvate cha te tAdR^ishA lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhrashTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye. agrAhyAshchaite lokA api satyamataM prati vipakShatAM kurvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvat eteShAmapi mUDhatA sarvvadr^ishyA bhaviShyati| 10 mamopadeshaH shiShTatAbhiprAyo vishvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA 11 AntiyakhiiAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyA ncha mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato. asi kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhR^itavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khriShTena yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum ichChanti teShAM sarvveShAM upadravo bhaviShyati| 13 aparaM pApiShThAH khalAshcha lokA bhrAmyanto bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena vardddhiShyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad ashikShathAH, yachcha tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha, yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto. asi tad vetsi; 15 yAni cha dharmmashAstrANI khrIshTe yIshau vishvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninAM karttuM shaknuvanti tAni tvaM shaishavakAlAd avagato. asil 16 tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA dattaM shikShAyai doShabodhAya shodhanAya dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cheshvarasya loko nipiNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjashcha bhavati|

4 Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khriShTaH svlyAgamanakAle svarAjaTvena jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha lokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare. ahaM tvAm idAM dR^iDham Aj nApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyA ghoShaya kAle. akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiShNutayA shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva cha| 3 yata etAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadesham asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanavishiShTA bhUtvA nijAbhilAShAt shikShakAn saMgraHIshyanti 4 satyamatAchcha shrotrAni nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneShu pravarttiShyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviShaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena kuru cha| 6 mama prANAnAM utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kR^itavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn| 8 sheShaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakShitaM vidyate tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiShyate kevalaM mahyaM iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkA NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo. api dAyiShyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dimA aihikasaMsAram ihamAno mAM parityaja thiShalanikIM gatavAn tathA kriShki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn titashcha dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate tvaM mArkaM sa NginaM kR^itvAgachcha yataH sa paricharyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati, 12 tukhika nchAham iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn| 13 yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR^itavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnastiShTha yataH so. asmAkaM vAkyAnAM atIva vipakSho jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko. api mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyan tAn prati tasya doshasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo. abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShana sAdhyeta bhinnajAtiyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdam shR^iNuyustathA mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato. aham siMhasya mukhAd uddhR^itaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiShyati cha tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priShkAm Akkilam anIShipharasya parijanAMshcha namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthalangare. atiShThat traphimashcha pIDitavAt milltanagare mayA vyahIyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rlinhA klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvate| 22 prabhu ryIshuH

khrI ShTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuShmAsvanugraho
bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaH

1 anantajIvanasyaAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnaM yashcha vishvAsa IshvarasyaAbhiruchitalokai rlabhaye tadarthaM **2** yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH paulo. ahaM sAdhAraNaVishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| (*aiōnios g166*) **3** niShkapaTa Ishvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jvanaM pratij nAtavAn svanirUpitasmaye cha ghoShaNaYA tat prakAshitavAn| **4** mama trAturIshvarasyAj nayaA cha tasya ghoShaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkAM tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu| **5** tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmaDlyAdeshAchcha pratiningaraM prachInagaNA nniyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krityupadviPe sthApaitivA gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yo naro. anindita ekasyA yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH| **7** yato hetoradyakSheNeshvarasya gR^ihAdyakSheNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, **9** upadeshe cha vishvastaM vAkyA M tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt tad AvashyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo. avAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| **11** teShA ncha vAgrodha Avashyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitAni vAkyAni shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti| **12** teShAM svadeshiya eko bhaviShyadvAdi vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItiyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste. alasAshchodarabhArataH|| **13** sAkShyametat tathyam, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse svasthA bhaveyu **14** ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTAnAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na niveshayustathAdisha| **15** shuchInAM kr^ite sarvVAneyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kr^ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH santi| **16** Ishvarasya j nAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad ana NgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAj nAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyaH santi|

2 yathArthasypadeshasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM **2** visheShataH prachInalokA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svasthA bhaveyustadvat **3** prachInayoShito. api yathA dharmmayogyaM AchAraM kuryuH paranindaka

bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH **4** kintu sushikShAkAriNyA H satya Ishvarasya vAkyA M yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatiH sushilatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM **5** vinItiM shuchitvaM gR^ihiNiTVaM sauJanyaM svAminighna nchAdisheyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yUno. api vinItaye prabodhaya| **7** tva ncha sarvvaviShaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dR^iShTAntaM darshaya shikShAyA nchAvikR^itatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM **8** nirddoSha ncha vAkyA M prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkaM apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate| **9** dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviShaye tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryuH **10** kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha| yata evamprakAreNasmakaM trAturIshvarasya shikShA sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUShitavyA| **11** yato hetostrANAjanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa chAsmA idaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASHAMshchAna NgIkR^itya vinItatvena nyAyeneshvarabhaktYA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (*aiōn g165*) **13** paramasukhasyAshAM arthato. asmAkAM mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkShAmahe| **14** yataH sa yathAsmA n sarvvasmAd adharmmA At mochayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkAM kR^ite AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| **15** etAni bhAShava pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

3 te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAnA ncha nighnA Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha bhaveyuH **2** kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kShAntAshcha bhaveyuH sarvvaN prati cha pUrNaM mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha| **3** yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAj nAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilASHANAM sukhAnA ncha dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghr^iNiTAH parasparaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH| **4** kintvasmAkAM trAturIshvarasya yA dayA martyAnAM prati cha yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte **5** vayam AtmakR^itebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kr^ipAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanikaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM praptAH **6** sa chAsmAkaM trAtra yIshukhrIShTenAsmadupari tam AtmA nA prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn| **7** itthAM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyibhUya pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (*aiōnios g166*) **8** vAkyametad vishvasanIyam ato hetorIshware ye vishvavastavantaste yathA satkarmmA NyAnutiShTheyustathA tAn dR^iDham Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyA phaladAni cha bhavanti| **9** mUDhebhyA H

prashnavaMshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA
vitaNDAbhyaShcha nivarttasva yatastA niShphalA
anarthakAshcha bhavanti] 10 yo jano bibhitsustam
ekavAraM dvirvvA prabodhya dUrIkuru, 11
yatastAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha
AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM| 12
yadAhAm ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpam
preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nlkapalau mama samIpam
AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shItakAlaM
yApayituM matim akArShaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA
ApallushchaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet
tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM| 14 aparam
asmadiyalokA yanniShphalA na bhaveyustadarthaM
prayojanlyopakArAya satkarmmmANyanuShThAtuM
shikShantAM| 15 mama sa NginaH savve tvAM
namaskurvrate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu prlyante tAn
namaskuru; sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt|
Amen|

philomonaH

ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAkam AtmanA saha
bhUyAt| Amen|

1 khriShTasya ylsho rbandidAsaH paulastithiyanAmA
bhrAtA cha priyaM sahakAriNaM philimonaM **2**
priyAm AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philmonasya
gR^ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM likhataH| **3**
asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha
yuShmAn prati shAntim anugraha ncha kriyAstAM| **4**
prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati cha
tava premavishvAsayo rvR^ittAntaM nishamyAhaM **5**
prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan nirantaraM
mamesvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** asmAsu yadyat
saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khriShTaM yIshuM
yat prati bhavatIti j nAnAya tava vishvAsamUlikA
dAnashillatA yat saphalaB bhavet tadaham ichChAmi| **7**
he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA
abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH
sAntvanA cha jAtaH| **8** tvayA yat karttavyaM tat
tvAm Aj nApayituM yadyapyaHaM khriShTenAtIvotsuko
bhaveyaM tathApi vR^iddha **9** idAnIM yIshukhrIShTasya
bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so. ahaM tvAM
vinetuM varaM manye| **10** ataH shR^i Nkhalabaddho.
ahaM yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam onIshimam
adhi tvAM vinayel| **11** sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka
AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama chopakArI bhavati|
12 tamevAhaM tava samipaM preShayAmi, ato
madlyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugR^ihyatAM| **13**
susamvAdasya kR^ite shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM
parichArakamiva taM svasnnidhau varttayitum
aichChaM| **14** kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na
bhUtvA svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava
sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanyel| **15** kojAnAti
kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo. abhavad
etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM
lapsyase (*aiōnios g166*) **16** puna rdAsamiva lapsyase
tannahi kintu dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyAm tava
cha shArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAchcha tato.
adhikaM priyAm blrAtaramival| **17** ato heto ryadi mAM
sahabhaGinaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugR^ihANA|
18 tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi
dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti vidityA gaNaya| **19**
ahaM tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo. ahaM svahastena
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi
tad vaktuM nechChAmi| **20** bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH
kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khriShTasya kR^ite
mama prANAn ApyAyaya| **21** tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya
mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato. adhikaM
tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi| **22** tatkaraNasamaye
madarthamapi vAsagR^ihaM tvayA sajjikriyatAM yato
yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM
yuShmabhyA dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate| **23**
khriShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha bandiripAphra **24**
mama sahakAriNo mArka AriShTarkho dImA lUkashcha
tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| **25** asmAkaM prabho

ibriNaH

1 purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo
nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa
etasmin sheShAkale nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn|
sa tAm putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva
cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn| (**aiōn g165**) **3** sa
putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya
mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte
cha svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kR^itvA
UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve
samupaviShTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNaD yathA sa
vishiShTanAmno. adhikAri jAtastathA tebhyo. api
shreShTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUTanAM madhye
kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktA? yathA, "madlyatanayo.
asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA" punashcha "ahaM tasya
pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati" **6**
aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAe
tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSha
eva praNamyatAM" **7** dUTan adhi tenedam uktA,
yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUTan gandhavAhasvarUpakAn|
vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn||" **8**
kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara
sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya
bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvdIyakaH| (**aiōn g165**) **9**
puNye prema karoShi tvaM ki nchAdharmmm
R^itIyase| tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNaDapi|
adhikAhlAdatailena sechanAM kR^itavAn tava||" **10**
punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adau
saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadlyahastena kR^itaM
gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkShyatastvantu
nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM
saMjariShyati vastravat| **12** sa NkochitaM tvayA
tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evA
rnirantAstava vatsarAH||" **13** aparaM dUTanAM
madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA,
"tavAriIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM
mama dakShiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAvisha||"
14 ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM
paricharyArthaM preShyamANAH sevanakAriNa
AtmAaH kiM te sarve dUTa nahi?

2 ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanlyAmahe
tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashraVi tasmin manAMsi
nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUTaiH kathitaM vAkyA
yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NganakAriNe
tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM
daNDam adlyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdR^ishaM
mahAparitrANam avaj nAya katham rakShA
prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato.
asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH sthirlkR^itaM,
4 aparaM lakShaNairadbhutakarmmabhi
rvividhashaktiprakashena nijechChAtaH
pavitraSyAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa
pramANIkR^itam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya

bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten
divyadUtaNAm adhInIkR^itamiti nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi
kashchit pramANam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA,
"kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyyate
tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantaNo yat sa Alochyate
tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH
kR^itastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kiriTena vibhUShitaH|
sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve
niyojitaH| **8** charaNAdhashcha tasyaiva tvayA
sarvvaM vashIkR^itaM tasyAvashibhUtaM kimapi nAvasheShitaM
kintvadhuNApi vayam sarvvaNi tasya vashibhUtaNi
na pashyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo
yaH ki nchin nyUnikR^ito. abhavat taM yIshuM
mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kiriTena
vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahaAt sa
sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata| **10** apara ncha
yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM
vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAe
teShAM paritrANAgasarasya duHkhabhogenA
siddhikaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH
pAvakaH pUyamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpannA
bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR^in vadituM na lajjate|
12 tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma
bhrAtR^iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite
rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM||" **13** punarapi,
yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM" punarapi, yathA,
"pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAri mahyam IshvarAt|"
14 teShAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvAt so.
api tadvat tadvishiShTo. abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat
sa mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityunA
balahInaM kuryyAt **15** ye cha mR^ityubhayAd
yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn udhhArayet|
16 sa dUTanAM upakAri na bhavati kintvibrAhiMo
vaMshasyaivopakAri bhavati| **17** ato hetoH sa
yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham
IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako
bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR^iNAM
sadR^ishIbhavanaM tasyochitam Asit| **18** yataH sa
svayaM parikShAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam
avagatastena parikShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti|

3 he svargIyasyA hvAnasya sahabhAginaH
pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratij nAyA
dUto. agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM| **2**
mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya
Asit, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo
bhavati| **3** parivArachcha yadvat tatsthApayiturdhikaM
gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso. ayaM
bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| **4** ekaikasya
niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate
yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eval **5** mUsAshcha
vakShyamANAnAM sAkShi bhR^itya iva tasya
sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo. abhavat kintu
khrIshTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSha iva| **6** vayaM tu

yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha| 8 tarhi purA parikShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj nAnigrahaStAne yuShmAbhistu kr^itaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuShmAkaM pitarastatra matparikShAm akurvata| kurvvadbhi rme. anusandhAnaM tairadR^ishyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvye| 10 avAdiSham ime lokA bhrAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmaKInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no imel| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt shapathaM kr^itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amareshvArAt nivarttako yo. avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTAntaHkaraNaM yuShmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko. api pApasya va nchanayA yat kaThorikR^ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparyam upadishata| 14 yato vayaM khriShTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR^idhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla NganasthAne yuShmAbhistu kr^itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd ye shrutvA tasya kathAM na gR^ihItavantaste ke? kiM mUsaM misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa chatvAriMshadvarShAni yAvad akrudhyat? pApA M kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare. apatan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkari? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vIkShAmahe|

4 aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va nchito bhavet vayam etasmaD bibhImaH| 2 yato. asmAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe. api susaMvAdaH prachArito. abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAkyA tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan| 3 tad vishrAmasthalAM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kr^itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mama||" kintu tasya karMMAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vishashrAma||" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochyate, yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mama||" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt

tanna praviShTam, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate. api pUrvouktAM vAchaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH||" 8 aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyata| 9 ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH kartavya eko vishrAmastiShThati| 10 aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthalAM praviShTo jano. api svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthalAM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadvishvAsodAharaNena ko. api na patatu| 12 Ishvarasya vAdo. amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvavasmAd dvIdhArakha NgAdapi tIkShNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichchedakAri manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAnA ncha vichArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbaHiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko. api prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvvamevAnAvR^itaM prakAshita nchAste| 14 aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM praviShTa etAdR^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro ylshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako. asti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR^idham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako. asti so. asmAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApA M vinA sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parikShitaH| 16 ataeva kR^ipAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpA M yAmaH|

5 yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kr^itaM IshvaroddeshyaviShaye. arthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInA ncha dAna niuyujate| 2 sa chAj nAnAM bhrAntaH ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhI bhavituM shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveShTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kAraNaChcha yadvat lokAnAM kr^ite tadvad AtmakR^ite. api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena kartavyaM| 4 sa ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNaH Uyate tenaiva gR^ihyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khriShTo. api mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kr^itavAn, kintu "madlyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchaM yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kr^itavAn| 6 tadvad anyagIte. apldamuktaM, tvAM malkIshedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanah| (aiōn g165) 7 sa cha dehavAsakA le bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha mR^ityuta uddharaNe samarthyasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanA ncha kr^itvA tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha 8 yadyapi putro. abhavat tathApi yairaklisyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShata| 9 itthAM siddhibhUya nijAj nAgrahiNAM sarvveShAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo. abhavat| (aiōnios

g166 10 tasmAt sa malkIShedakaH shreNlbhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahuKathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt shikShaka bhavitum ashakShyata tathApIshvarasya vAkyAnAM ya prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM punarAvashyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayojanam Astel| 13 yo dugdhaPAyI sa shishurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdR^ishAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti|

6 vayaM mR^itijanakakarMmbhyo manaHparAvarttanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNaM hastArpaNaM mR^italokAnAm uththAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivichArAj nA chaitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khriShTaviShayakaM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasara bhavAma| (**aiōnios g166**) 3 IshvarasyaAnumatyA cha tad asmAbhiiH kAriShyate| 4 ya ekakR^itvo diptimayA bhUtvA svargiyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano. aMshino jAta 5 Ishvarasya suvAkyA M bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi (**aiōn g165**) 6 svamanobhirishvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko. api na shaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR^iShTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iShTAri shAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShaM praptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakaNTakavR^ikShAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyaH shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyati| 9 he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdR^ishaM vAkyA M bhAshAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhva iti vishvasAmaH| 10 yato yuShmAbhiiH pavitraIlokAnAM ya upakAro. akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro. anyAyakAri na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuShmAkaM ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi| 12 ataH shithila na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutayA cha pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAm anugAmino bhavata| 13 Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tada shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA shapathaM kR^itvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha!" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmnA shapante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAm sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmI IshvaraH prati nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svlyamantraNAYA amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij

nAM sthirlkR^itavAn| 18 ataeva yasmin anR^itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR^ishenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalaSyA prAptaye palAyiTAnAm asmAkaM sudR^iDhA sAntvanA jAyate| 19 sA pratyAshAsmAkaM manonaukAyA achalo la Ngaro bhUtvA vichchedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM pravishTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkaM agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIShedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako. abhavat| (**aiōn g165**)

7 shAlamasya rAja sarvvoparisthasyesvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatInAM mArAnat pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkShAtkR^ityAshiShaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai chebrAhIm sarvvadrvyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa malkIShedak svanAmno. arthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pita mAta vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIvanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhavo bhavati, ittham sa IshvaraputraSya sadR^ishikR^itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati| 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadrvyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayatal| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo. arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtR^ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathApibrAhimo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItavAn pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditavAMshcha| 7 aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM dadAtItyatra ko. api sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM ye dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gR^ihItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI levirapiibrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM shakyate| 10 yato yadA malkIShedak tasya pitaraM sAkShAt kR^itavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsit| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshwareNa malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyothApAnaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate| 13 apara ncha tad vAkyA M yasyoddeshyaM so. aparaNa vaMshena saMyuktA. asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko. api kadApi vedyAH karmma na kR^itavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitvAn tasmin yihUdAvaMshe. asmAkaM prabhu rjanma gR^ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM| 15 tasya spaShTaram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhlyavidhiyuktayA

vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayaJivanayuktayA shaktyA bhavati] 17 yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM maklIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH]" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato vyavasthayA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamithetostasya lopo bhavati] 19 yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR^ishi shreShThapratyAshA saMsthApyate] 20 aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH] 21 yataste shapathaM vinA yAjakA jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, (aiōn g165) 22 "paramesha idaM shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate] tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH]" 23 te cha bahavo yAjakA abhavan yataste mR^ityunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM] (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshvarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR^ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jlvti] 26 aparam asmAkaM tAdR^ishamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsid yaH pavitro. ahimsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchIkR^itashcha syAt] 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR^ite tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR^ite balidAnasya prayojanam nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR^itvA tad ekakR^itvastena sampAditaM] 28 yato vyavasthayA ye mahAyAjakA nirUpante te daurbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so. anantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva] (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro. ayam asmAkam etAdR^isha eko mahAyAjako. asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn 2 yachcha dUShyaM na manujaiH kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUShyasya pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati] 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInA ncha dAnE niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanlyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM] 4 ki ncha sa yadi pR^ithivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthanusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR^isha yAjakA vidyante] 5 te tu svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntena ChAyayA cha sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUShyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIshvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvAni tvayA kriyantAM]" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho. abhavat] 7 sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSho. abhaviShyata

tarhi dvitlyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat] 8 kintu sa doShamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAShate pashya yasmin samaye. aham isrAyelavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmyetAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti] 9 parameshvare. aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine. ahaM teShAM karam dhR^itvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirkariR^itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite. ahaM tAn prati chintAM nAkaravaM] 10 kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMshIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hR^itpatre cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamaham teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama lokA bhaviShyanti] 11 aparaM tvaM parameshvaraM jAnlhItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM j nAsyanti] 12 yato hetorahaM teShAm adharmmAn kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshchA punaH kadApi na smariShyAmi]" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanlkR^itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jIrNA ncha jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo. abhavat]

9 sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItbihiraihikapavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt] 2 yato dUShyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dipavR^ikSho bhojanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt] 3 tatpashchAd dvitlyAyAstiraShkariNyA abhyantare. atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt, 4 tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDiTa niyamama njUshA chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritadaNDastakShitau niyamaprastrarau, 5 tadupari cha karuNASane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAm visheShavR^itAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH] 6 eteShvIdR^ik nirmmiteShu yAjakA IshvarasevAm anutiShThanato dUShyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM pravishanti] 7 kintu dvitlyAM koShThaM prativarSham ekakR^itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kirtvAtmarimittam lokAnAm aj nAnakR^itapApAnA ncha nimittam utsarjanlyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravishyate] 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat j nApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUShyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmi panthA aprakAshitastiShThati] 9 tachcha dUShyaM varttamAnasamayasya dR^iShTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM sAmshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe. asamarthAbhiH 10

kevalaM khAdyapeyeShu vividhamajjaneShu cha
 shArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha
 bhavanti] 11 aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH
 khrIShTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata
 etatsR^iShTe rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha
 dUShyeNa gatvA 12 ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA
 rudhiram anAdAya sviyarudhiram AdAyaikR^itva eva
 mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishyAnantakAlikAM muktiM
 prAptavAn] (aiōnios g166) 13 vR^iShaChAgAnAM rudhireNa
 gavilbhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokAH
 shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve
 yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva
 svameveshvaryaA dattavAn, tasya khrIShTasya
 rudhireNa yuShmAkaM manAMsyamareshvaryaasya
 sevAyai kiM mR^ityujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na
 pavitrikAriShyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya
 madhyastho. abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat
 prathamaniyamala NghanarUpapApebhyo mR^ityunA
 muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAlIyasampadaH
 pratij nAphalaM labheran] (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo
 bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR^ityunA
 bhavitavyaM] 17 yato hatena balina niyamaH
 sthirlbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati
 tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati] 18 tasmAt sa
 pUrvvaniyamo. api rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH] 19
 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvVA
 Aj nAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA
 eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM
 ChAgAnA ncha rudhiraM gR^ihiItvA granthe
 sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipya babhAShe, 20 yuShmA
 adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya
 rudhirametat]. 21 tadvat sa dUSHye. api sevArthakeShu
 sarvvapAtreShu cha rudhiraM prakShiptavAn] 22 aparaM
 vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvAni rudhireNa
 pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na
 bhavati cha] 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM
 dR^iShTAntAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt
 kintu sAkShAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyah shreShTih
 rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM] 24 yataH
 khrIShTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTAntarUpaM
 hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviShTavAn
 kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd
 upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTaH] 25 yathA cha
 mahAyAjakaH prativarShaM parashonitamAdAya
 mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrIShTena
 punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, 26 karttavye
 sati jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhyA bahuvAraM tasya
 mR^ityubhoga Avashyako. abhavat; kintvidAnIM sa
 AtmotsargeNa pApashArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH
 sheShakAle prachakAshe] (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA
 mAnuShasyaikR^itvo maraNaM tat paschchAd vichAro
 nirUpito. asti, 28 tadvat khrIShTo. api bahUnAM
 pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije,
 aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM

pratikShante teShAM paritrANArthaM darshanaM
 dAsyati]

10 vyavasthA bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM
 ChAyAsvarUpA na cha vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA
 tato heto rnityaM diyamAnarekavidhai
 rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNaGatalokAn siddhAn karttuM
 kadApi na shaknoti] 2 yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM
 balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH
 sevAkAriShvekakR^itvaH pavitribhUteShu teShAM
 ko. api pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat] 3
 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM
 smAraNaM jAyate] 4 yato vR^iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA
 rudhireNa pApamochanaM na sambhavati] 5
 etatkAraNaT khrIShTena jagat pravishyedam uchyate,
 yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me
 nirmmitastvayA] 6 na cha tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH
 pApaghnaI rvA pratuShyasi] 7 avAdiShaM tadaivAhaM
 pashya kurvve samAgamaM] dharmmagranthasya sarge
 me vidyate likhitA kathA] Isha mano. abhilAShaste mayA
 sampUrayiShyate]" 8 ityasmim prathamato yeShAM
 dAnaM vyavasthanusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi
 tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna
 nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvaM hi na
 chaiteShu pratuShyasti] 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA,
 "pashya mano. abhilAShAM te karttuM kurvve
 samAgamaM;" dvitlyam etad vAkyaM sthirkarttuM sa
 prathamAM lumpati] 10 tena mano. abhilASheNa cha
 vayaM ylshukhrIShTasyaikR^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt
 pavitrikR^itA abhavAma] 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH
 pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni
 nAshayituM kadApi na shakyante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn
 balIn punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati] 12 kintvasau
 pApashakam ekam baliM datvAnantakAlArtham
 Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya 13 yAvat tasya
 shatravastasya pAdapiThaM na bhavanti tAvat
 pratikShamAnastiShThati] 14 yata ekena balidAnena so.
 anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn] 15
 etasmin pavitra AtmApayasmAkaM pakShe
 pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH
 sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmIti
 prathamata uktvA parameshvareNedaM kathitaM,
 teShAM chitte mama vidhiIn sthApayiShyAmi
 teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, 17
 apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha
 punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi]" 18 kintu yatra
 pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM
 puna rna bhavati] 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, ylsho
 rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAkam
 utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so. asmadarthaM
 tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jivanayukta
 nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 apara
 ncheshvvariYaparivArasyAdhyaksha eko mahAyAjako.
 asmAkamasti] 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai
 rdR^iDhavishvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi

rnirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya
 pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato
 yastAm a NgIkR^itavAn sa vishvasanlyaH| 24 aparaM
 premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham
 asmAbhiH parasparyAM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM
 katipayalokA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH
 sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparyAM
 upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM
 nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate| 26
 satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM
 svaMchChayA pApAchAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM
 kr^ite. anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate 27 kintu
 vichArasya bhayAnakA pratikShA ripunAshakAnalasya
 tApashchAvashiShyate| 28 yaH kashchit mUsaso
 vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA
 dvayostisR^iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramANena hanyate,
 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram
 avajAnAti yena cha pavitrikR^ito. abhavat tat niyamasya
 rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam
 apamanyate cha, sa kiyanmahAghorataradaNDasya
 yogyo bhaviShyati? 30 yataH parameshvaraH
 kathayati, "dAnAM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM
 pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante
 pareshena nijAH prajAH|" idAM yaH kathitavAn taM
 vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amareshvarya karayoH
 patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH,
 pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM
 dliptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM
 sahamAnA ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukikR^ita
 abhavata, 33 anyatashcha tadbhoginAM samAMshino.
 abhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena
 duHkhino. abhavata, yuShmAkam uttamA nityA cha
 sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtvA sAnandaM
 sarvvavasyapAharaNam asahadhva nchA| 35 ataeva
 mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na
 parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yeneshvarasyechChAM
 pAlayitvA pratij nAYAH phalaM labhadhvAM tadarthaM
 yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37
 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAT param AgamiShyati na
 cha vilambiShyate| 38 "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena
 jiViShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin
 na toShaM yAsyati!" 39 kintu vayaM vinAshajanikAM
 dharmmA tivR^ittim na kurvvANA AtmanaH
 paritrANaya vishvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

11 vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH,
 adR^ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanAM bhavati| 2
 tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmANyaM
 prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Ishvarasya vAkyena
 jagantyAsR^ijyanta, dr^iShTavastuni cha
 pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM
 vishvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn g165) 4 vishvAsena hAbil
 Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM
 kr^itavAn tasmAchcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi
 pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM

labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH san adyApi
 bhAShate| 5 vishvAsena hanok yathA mR^ityuM na
 pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha
 kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn,
 tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarikaraNAT pUrvvaM sa
 IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu
 vishvAsaM vinA ko. apIshvarAya rochitum na shaknoti
 yata Ishvaro. asti svAnveshlokebhyaH puraskAraM
 dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNAgatai
 rvishvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM
 yAnyadR^ishyAnyAsan tAnishvareNAdiShTaH san noho
 vishvAsena bhiltvA svaparijanAnAM rakShArthaM potaM
 nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn
 darshitavAn vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikAri
 babhUva cha| 8 vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM
 gR^ihltvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat
 sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka
 yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe
 paradeshat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH
 samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA cha saha
 dUshyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IshvareNa
 nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM
 pratyakShata| 11 apara ncha vishvAsena sArA
 vayotkrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNAya shaktiM
 prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM
 vishvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmR^itakalpAd
 ekasmAt janAd AkAshIyanakShatrANiVA gaNanAtItAH
 samudratIrasthasikata iva chAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire|
 13 ete sarvE pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM
 dUrAt tAni nirkShya vandityA cha, pr^ithiyAM vayaM
 videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya
 vishvAsena prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM
 kathayanti taiH paitR^ikadesho. asmAbhiranviShyata iti
 prakAshyate| 15 te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM
 yadyasmarishiyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam
 alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkR^iShTam arthataH
 svargyam desham AkA NkShanti tasmAd
 IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAm Ishvara iti nAma
 gR^ihltvAn yataH sa teShAM kr^ite nagaramekaM
 saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImAparlkShAyAM
 jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta
 ishAki tava vaMsho vikhyaSvata iti vAg yamadhi kathita
 tam advitIyaM putraM pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19
 yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapayutthApayituM shaknoti sa
 mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20
 aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha
 bhAviviShayAnadhyAshiShAM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb
 maraNakAle vishvAsena yUShaphaH putrayorekaikasmai
 janAyAshiShAM dadau yaShTyA agrabhAge samAlambya
 praNanAma cha| 22 aparaM yUShaphaH charamakAle
 vishvAsenesAyelvaMshlyAnAM misaradeshAd
 bahirgamanaasya vAchaM jagAda nijAsthIni chAdhi
 samAdidesha| 23 navajAto mUsAshcha vishvAsAt trAn
 mAsAn svapitR^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM
 paramasundaraM dR^iShTavantau rAjAj nA ncha na sha

Nkitavanta] 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA NgIchakAra] 25 yataH sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre] 26 tathA misaradeshiyanidhibhyaH khrIShTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikShata] 27 aparaM sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdR^ishyaM vIkShamANeneva dhairyyam Alambil] 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spr^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistAraparvvlyabalichChedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn] 29 aparaM te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misryalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeShu mamajjuH] 30 apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yiriloH prAchiRasya pradakShiNe kR^ite tat nipapAta] 31 vishvAsAd rAhabsAmikA veshyApi prItYA chArAn anugR^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAsha] 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiShyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR^ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati] 33 vishvAsAt te rAjaYAni vashIkR^itavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto daurbalye sabalikR^ita yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha] 35 yoShitaH punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha shreShThottanasya prApterAshayA rakShAM agR^ihItvA tADanena mR^itavantaH] 36 apare tiraskAriH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA cha parikShitAH] 37 bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliShTAH kha NgadhAri rvA vyApAditAH] te meShANAM ChAgAnAM vA charmmAni paridharya dInAH pIDita duHkhArtaShchAbhrAmyan] 38 saMsAro yeShAm ayogyaste nirjanasthAneShu parvvateShu gahvareShu pR^ithivyAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan] 39 etaiH sarvvai rvishvAsAt pramAnaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi] 40 yataste yathAsmAvinA siddhA na bhavyustathaiveshvareNAsmAkAma kR^ite shreShThataraM kimapi nirdishe]

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa ncha nikShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma] 2 yashchAsmAkaM vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikartTA chAsti taM yIshuM vIkShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tuchChikR^itya krushasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IshvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshve samupavishTavAMshcha] 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdR^ishaM

vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena uyyAM svamanaHsu shrAntAH kIAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha] 4 yUyAM pApena saha yudhyanto. adyApi shoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhA nAkuruta] 5 tathA cha putrAn pratIva yuShmA prati ya upadesha uktastaM kiM vismR^itavantaH? "pareshena kR^itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya] tena sAmBhartsitashchApi naiva kIAmya kadAchana] 6 pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat] yantu putraM sa gR^ihlAti tameva praharatyapi]" 7 yadi uyyAM shAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva yuShmA bHiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdR^ishaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH shAsterAMshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyAM AtmajA na kintu jAraja Adhve] 9 aparam asmAkaM shArIrikajanmadAtAro. asmAkaM shAstikAriNo. abhavan te chAsmA bHiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato. adhikaM tasya vashiBhUya na jIviShyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano. amatAnusAreNa shAstiM kR^itavantaH kintveSho. asmAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA mAmshtvAya chAsmA shAsti] 11 shAstishcha varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanikA kintu shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA viNyante tebhyaH sA pashchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti] 12 ataeva yUyAM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM] 13 yathA cha durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThe tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgAM nirmmAta] 14 apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvA yachcha viNA parameshvarasya darshanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM] 15 yathA kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahaAt na patet, yathA cha tiktatAyA muLam praruya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo. apavitra na bhavyeH, 16 yathA cha kashchit lampTo vA ekakR^itva AhArArthaM svIyajyeShThAdhikAravikretA ya eShaustadvad adharmmAchAri na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata] 17 yataH sa eShauH pashchAd AshIrvvAdAdhikAri bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugR^ihita iti yUyAM jAnitha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno. api tadupAyaM na lebhe] 18 apara ncha spR^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kR^iShNAvarNo megho. andhakAro jha nbhsha tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteShAM sannidhau yUyAM AgatAH] 19 taM shabdAM shrutvA shrotRaastAdR^ishaM sambhAShAmaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH] 20 yataH pashurapi yadi dharAdharaM spR^ishati tarhi sa pASHANAghAtai rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshknuvan] 21 tachcha darshanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmiti] 22 kintu slyonparvvato. amareshvaresya nagaraM svargasthayirUshAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM

vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhilR^itadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIshuH, aparAM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteshAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR^ithivIsthitA sa vaktA yairavaj nAtastai ryadi rakShA nAprApi tarhi svargiyavaktuH parA NmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakShA prApsye? 26 tadA tasya ravAt pR^ithivIkampitA kintvidAnIM tenedAM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakR^itvA H pR^ithivIM kampayiShyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiShyAmi!" 27 sa ekakR^itvA H shabdo nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAshayati| 28 ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so. anugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM shaknuyAma| 29 yato. asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

13 bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu| atithiseva yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA prachChannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keShA ncnid atithayo. abhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinashcha dehavAsibhiriva yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveShAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadlyashayyA cha shuchiH kintu veshyAgAminaH pArAdArikAshcheshvareNa daNDayiShyante| 5 yUyam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi!" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho. asti na bheShyAmi kadAchana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiShyati!" 7 yuShmAkaM ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAkyA M kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM teShAM AchArasya pariNaMam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM vishvAso. anukriyatAM| 8 yIshuH khriShTaH shvo. adya sadA cha sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyam nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato. anugraheNaNtaHkaraNasya sushthirlbhavanaM kShemaM na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNastai rnopakR^itAH| 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyaAnadhikAriNastAdR^ishi yaj navedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeShAM pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitraprashyantaraM nIyate teShAM sharIrAni shibirAd bahi rdhyante| 12 tasmAd yIshurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmR^itiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd bahistasya samIpAM gantavyaM| 14 yato. atrAsmAkam sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviShyate| 15 ataeva yIshunAsmAbhi rnityaM prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgikurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAtavyaM| 16

apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdR^ishaM balidAnam IshvarAya rochate| 17 yUyA M svanAyakAnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdR^ishaM lokA iva te yuShmadlyAtmanAM rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryu rna cha sArttasvarA atra yatadhvAM yatasteShAM Arttasvaro yuShmAkam iShTajanako na bhavet| 18 apara ncha yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra sadAchAraM karttuM ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH| 19 visheShato. ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyA M puna rdiye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmAn adhikaM vinayel| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meShapAlako yena mR^itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuShmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dR^iShTau cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM madhye yIshunA khriShTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinyaye. ahaM yUyam idam upadeshavAkyA M sahadhvAM yato. ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkam bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto. abhavad iti jAnita, sa cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaM ahaM yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyAmi| 24 yuShmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdeshlyAnAM namaskAraM j nAsyatha| 25 anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

yAkUbaH

1 Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNihBtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn pratianamaskR^itya patraM likhati| **2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparikShAShu nipatata tadatat pUrNaNandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| **3** yato yuShmAkAM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena dhairyAyaM sampAdyta iti jAnitha| **4** tachcha dhairyAyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAshcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkAM na bhaviShyati| **5** yuShmAkAM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IshvaraH saralabhuAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatatasmai dAyiShyate| **6** kintu sa niHsandehaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyunA chAlitasyotplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR^isho bhavati| **7** tAdR^isho mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyati iti na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati| **9** yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM| **10** yashcha dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa tR^iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati| **11** yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpancha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nashyati tadvad dhaniloko. api svlyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye ko. api na vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate| **14** kintu yaH kashchit svlyamanovA nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manovA nChA sagarbhA bhUtvA duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNAmA M gatvA mR^ityuM janayati| **16** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| **17** yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarohati| **18** tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| **19** ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH shravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe. api dhiro bhavatu| **20** yato mAnavasya krodha IshvarlyadharmaM na sAdhayati| **21** ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipya yuShmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyA M namrabhAvena gR^ihlIta| **22** apara ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| **23** yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya shrotA bhavati sa darpaNe

svlyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamAnasya manujasya sadR^ishaH| **24** AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR^isha Aslt tat tatkShaNAd vismarati| **25** kintu yaH kashchit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiShThati sa vismR^ityuktaH shrotA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviShyati| **26** anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va nchayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| **27** kleshakAle pitR^ihiInAnAM vidhavAnA ncha yad avekShaNaM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad AtmarakShaNaM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAkShAt shuchi rnirmmalA cha bhaktiH|

2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM asmAkAM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShayA na dhArayatal| **2** yato yuShmAkAM sabhAyAM svarNA Ngurlyakayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmimShchid daridre. api praviShTe **3** yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti, **4** tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichAraka na bhavatha? **5** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratiShrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate| **6** dhanavanta eva kiM yuShmAn nopaldravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM samipaM na nayanti? **7** yuShmadupari parikIrTTitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindiyate? **8** ki ncha tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| **9** yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthayA chAj nAla Nghina iva dUShyadhev| **10** yato yaH kashchit kr^itsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAm aparAdhi bhavati| **11** yato hetostvAM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla NghI bhavasi| **12** mukte rvyavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdR^iShA lokA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmaNa kuruta cha| **13** yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirdayena kAriShyate, kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati| **14** he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo. asti tyaH kathayati tasya karmmA Ni yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalam? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? **15** keShchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginIShu vA vasanahIneShu prAtyahikAhArahiNeShu cha satsu yuShmAkAM ko. api tebhyA sharIrArthaM prayojanilyAni dravyAni na datvA yadi tAn vadet, **16** yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtrA

bhavata tR^ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhī ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvAt mR^ita evAste] 18 ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahnA M svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayiShyAmi] 19 eka Ishvaro. astIti tvaM pratyeshi bhadraM karoShi] bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante cha] 20 kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahnA H pratyayo mR^ita evAstyetad avagantuM kim ichChasi? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkAM yaj navedyAm utsR^iShTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiiH pratyayaH siddho. abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? 23 ittha nchedaM shAstriyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhvAn] 24 pashyata mAnavA H karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkInA pratyayena] 25 tadvat yA rAhAbnAmikA vArA NganA chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 26 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mR^ito, asti tathaiva karmmahnA H pratyayo. api mR^ito. asti]

3 he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaND o lapsyata iti j nAtvA yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata] 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeShu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShah kR^itsnaM vashikarttuM samarhashchAsti] 3 pashyata vayam ashvAn vashIkarttuM teShAM vaktreShu khalInAn nidhAya teShAM kR^itsnaM sharIram anuvarttayAmaH] 4 pashyata ye potA ativa br^ihadAkArA H prachanDavAtaishcha chAlitAste. api karNadhArasya mano. abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyauvarttante] 5 tadvat rasanApi kShudratarA NgAM santiI darpavAkyAni bhAShate pashya kIdR^i NmahaRaNyaM dahyate. alpena vahninA] 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiShTape asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishaM santiShThati sA kR^itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya chakram prajvalayati narakanalena jvalati cha] (**Geenna g1067**) 7 pushpakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvO damayituM shakyate mA nShikasvabhAvena damaya nchakra cha] 8 kintu mA navAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha] 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyam vadAmaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR^ishaM sR^iShTAn mA navAn shapAmaH] 10 ekasmAd vadAnAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachChataH he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na karttavyaM] 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha toyA nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM shaknoti?

tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti] 13 yuShmAkaM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmANi j nAnamUlakAM iditAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt sa pramANayatu] 14 kintu yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShyA vivAdechChA cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shlAghadhvaM nachAnR^itaM kathayata] 15 tAdR^ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri bhautika ncha] 16 yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechChA cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha vidyate] 17 kintUrdhvAd AgataM yat j nAnam tat prathamaM shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkapaTa ncha bhavati] 18 shAntyAchAribiH shAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate]

4 yuShmAkaM madhye samarA raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechChAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyA vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyA M narahatyAm IrShyA ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArthA bhavituM na shaknutha, yUyA M yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvapraptaShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha] 3 yUyA M prArthayadhe kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeshu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhe] 4 he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyA M kiM na jAnitha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati] 5 yUyA M kiM manyadhive? shAstrasya vAkyA M kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadanttarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmA bhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH] kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varah|| 7 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuShmattaH palAyiShyate] 8 Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavartti bhaviShyati] he pApinaH, yUyA M svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM] he dvimanolokAH, yUyA M svAntaHkaraNAni shuchInI kurudhvaM] 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakShAM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmA uchchIkariShyati] 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyA M parasparsaM mA dUSHayata] yaH kashchid bhrAtaraM dUSHayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSHayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoshi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vichAriyA bhavasi| 12 advityo vyavasthApako vichAriyA cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoshi? 13 adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varShamekaM yApayanto

vANijyaM kariShyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmashcheti
 kathAM bhAShamANA yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta] 14
 shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad yUyA M na jAnItha yato
 jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdR^ik tattu bAShpasvarUpakaM,
 kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^ishyA M lupyate cha tataH
 paraM] 15 tadanuktvA yuShmAkaM idaM kathanlyaM
 prabhoriChAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyet karma
 tat karmaM vA kariShyAma iti] 16 kintvidAnIM yUyA M
 garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanaM kurudhve tAdR^ishaM
 sarvvaM shlAghanaM kutsitameva] 17 ato yaH kashchit
 satkarmaM karttaM veditvA tanna karoti tasya pApA M
 jAyate]

5 he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta
 yuShmAAbhiAgamiShyatkheshahetoH krandyatAM
 vilayatA ncha] 2 yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM
 kITabhuktAH suchelakAH] 3 kanakaM rajata nchApi
 viK^R^itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM
 pApA M pramANayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM
 pishitaM khAdayiShyati] ittham antimaghreShu
 yuShmAAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM] 4 pashyata yaiH
 kR^iShiVAlai ryuShmAkaM shasyAni ChinnAni tebhyo
 yuShmAAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai
 rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachchedakAnAm
 ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNakuvaraM
 praviShTaH] 5 yUyA M pR^ithivYAM sukhabhogaM
 kAmukatA nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva
 nijAntaHkaraNA ni paritarpitavantashcha] 6 apara ncha
 yuShmAAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDaJ nA hatyA chAkAri
 tathApi sa yuShmA nA pratiruddhavAn] 7 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyA M prabhoriAgamanaM yAvad
 dhairyayamAlambadhvaM] pashyata kR^iShivalo
 bhUme rbahumUlyA M phalaM pratIkShamA No
 yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR^iShTijalaM na
 prApnoti tAvad dhairyayam Alambate] 8 yUyamapi
 dhairyayamAlambya svAntaHkaraNA ni sthirikuruta,
 yataH prabhoriupasthitih samipavarttinyabhavat] 9 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyA M yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM
 paraspramaM na glAyata, pashyata vichArayitA
 dvArasamIpe tiShThati] 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye
 bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmnA bhAShitavantastAn
 yUyA M duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya cha
 dR^iShTAntAn jAnita] 11 pashyata dhairyayashila
 asmAbhi rdhanyaA uchyante] AyUbo dhairyyaM
 yuShmAAbhirashrAvi prabhoH pariNAmaShchAdarshi
 yataH prabhu rbahukR^ipaH sakaruNashchAsti] 12 he
 bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA
 pR^ithivA vAnyavastuno nAma gr^ihiItvA yuShmAAbhiH
 ko. api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na
 bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi
 chetivAkyA M yatheShTaM bhavatu] 13 yuShmAkaM
 kashchid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu
 kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu] 14
 yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito. asti? sa samiteH
 prAchiInAn Ahvatu te cha pabho rnAmnA taM

tailenAbhiShichya tasya kR^ite prArthanAM kurvvantu|
 15 tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogi rakShAM
 yAsyati prabhushchA tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha
 kR^itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate] 16
 yUyA M parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam
 ArogyaprAptyarthA nchaikajano. anyasya kR^ite
 prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA
 prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati] 17 ya
 eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt
 sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena
 deshe sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi rna
 babhUva] 18 pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM
 kR^itAyAM AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivi cha
 svaphalAni prArohayat] 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM
 kasmiMshchit satyamatAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit
 taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM
 vipathabhramaNA t parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmA
 mR^ityuta uddhariShyati bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti
 jAnAtu|

1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-
2 bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH
2 piturIshvarasya puRvvaniR NayAd AtmAnaH
pAvanena yIshukhrIShTasyAj nAgrahaNAya
shoNitaprokShaNAya chAbhiruchitAstAn pratি
yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhatiH
yuShmAn pratি bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha
bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkAM prabho rylshukhrIShTasya tAta
Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukR^ipAto
mR^itagaNamadhyAd yIshukhrIShTasyotthAnena
jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato 4 .akShayaniShkala
NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAri puna
rjanayAmAsa] sA sampattiH svarge. asmAki kR^ite sa
nchitA tiShThati, 5 yUya ncheshvarasya shaktitaH
sheShakAle prakAshyaparitRArthaM vishvAsena
rakShyadhve| 6 tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena
praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH
kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparikShAbhiH
klisyadhwel 7 yato vahninA yasya parikShA bhavati
tasmAt nashvarasuvarNAadi pahumUlyA yuShmAkaM
vishvAsarUpaM yat parikShitaM svarNaM tena
yIshukhrIShTasyAgamanasamaye prashaMsAyAH
samadarasya gauravasya cha yogyatA prAptavyA| 8
yUyaM taM khrIShTAm adR^iShTvApi tasmin prIyadhve
sAmprataM taM na pashyanto. api tasmin vishvasanto.
anirvvachanIyena prabhAvayuktena chAnandena
praphulla bhavatha, 9 svavishvAsasya pariNAmarUpam
AtmanAM paritrAnAM labhadhvE cha| 10 yuShmAsu yo.
anugraho varttate tadvishaye ya IshvariyavAkyA
kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya
paritrAnasyAnveShaNam anusandhAna ncha
kr^itavantaH| 11 visheShatasteShAmantarvvAsi yaH
khrIShTasyAtmA khrIShTe varttiShyamANAni
duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha
pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena kaH kIdR^isho vA
samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhAnaM
kr^itavantaH| 12 tatastai rviShayaiste yanna svAn
kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teShAM nikaTe
prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayAn diyyadUtA
apyavanatashiraso nirikShitum abhilaShanti
te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt preShitasya
pavitraSAtmAnaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpe
susamAdaprachAryitR^ibhiH prAkAshyanta| 13 ataeva
yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kr^itvA prabuddhAH
santo yIshukhrIShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu
varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM
pratyAshAM kuruta| 14 aparaM pUrvvlyAj
nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASHANAM yogyam
AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yathA
pavitra. asti 15 yUyamapyAj nAgrAhisantAnA iva
sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitra bhavata| 16 yato
likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitraStiShThata yasmAdaHm

pavitraH| 17 apara ncha yo vinApakShAtam
ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd vichAraM
karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi
svaprapravAsasya kAlO yuShmAbhi rbhityA yApayatAM| 18
yUyaM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai
rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktim na prApya 19 niShkala
NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khrIShTasya
bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti
jAnItha| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlastApanAt pUrvvam
niyuktaH kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM
prakAshito. abhavat| 21 yatastenaiva mR^itagaNA
tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravatAtari cheshvare
vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH
pratyAshA chAste| 22 yUyaM AtmanA satyamatasyA
nAgrahaNadvArA niShkapaTAya bhrAtR^ipremne
pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH
parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| 23 yasmaD yUyaM
kShayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryyAd
Ishvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena
punarjanma gR^ihItavantaH| (aiOn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI
tR^iNaistulyastattejastR^iNapuShpavat| tR^iNaNi
parishuShyati puShpAni nipatanti cha| 25 kintu vAkyA
pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThatel tadeva cha vAkyA
susaMvAdena yuShmAkaM antike prakAshitaM| (aiOn g165)

2 sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn
kApA TyAnIrShyAH samastaglAnikathAshcha
dUrIkR^itya 2 yuShmAbhiH paritrANAYA
vR^iddhiprAptyartham navajAtashishubhiriva
prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH
prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM
prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya
kintvIshvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya
jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim
AgatA 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva nichIyamAnA
AtmikamandiraM khrIShTena yIshunA
cheshvaratoShakANAm AtmikalInAM dAnArthaM
pavitra yAjakavargo bhavatha| 6 yataH shAstre
likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pAShANA eko. asti
sIyonI sthApito mayA mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa
vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vishvaset tasmin sa
lajjAM na gamiShyati| 7 vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM
samlpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM
kr^ite nichetR^ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pAShANA
koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH
pAShANA skhalanakArakashcha shailo jAtaH| 8 te
chAvishvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktaH
santi| 9 kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt
svaklyAshcharyyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNaN
prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho rAjakiyo
yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhibhartavyAH prajAshcha
jAtAH| 10 pUrvvam yUyaM tasya prajaA nAbhavata
kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajaA Adhve| pUrvvam
ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA
Adhve| 11 he priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsino
videshinashcha lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena

yodhibhyaH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShebhyo
 nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM
 madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu
 yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva
 puna rna nindantaH kR^ipAdR^iShTidine
 svachakShurgocharIyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya
 prashaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto ryUyaM
 prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasR^iShTAnAM
 kartR^itvapadAnAM vashibhavata visheShato
 bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH, 14 deshAdhyakShANA
 ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM
 satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritAH|
 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuShANAm aj nAnatvaM yat
 sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad
 IshvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata
 tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM
 dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva| 17
 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtR^ivarge prIyadhvam
 IshvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he
 dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA
 bhavata kevalaM bhadraNAM dayAlUnA ncha
 nahi kintvanR^jjUnAmapi| 19 yato. anyAya
 duHkhahogakAla IshvarachintayA yat kleshasahanaM
 tadeva priyaM| 20 pApA M kR^itvA yuShmAkAM
 chapeTAghAtasahanena kA prashaMsA? kintu
 sadAchAraM kR^itvA yuShmAkAM yad duHkhasahanaM
 tadeveshvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyaM AhUtA
 yataH khrIShTo. api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM
 bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padachihnahi rvrajeta
 tadarthaM dr^iShTAntamekaM darshitavAn| 22 sa
 kimapi pApA M na kR^itvAn tasya vadane kApi
 Chalasya kathA nAsIt| 23 nindito. api san sa
 pratiniindAM na kR^itvAn duHkhaM sahamAно. api na
 bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavichArayituH samIpe
 svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo
 nivR^itya dharmmAрthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa
 svasharIreNAsmAkAM pApA ni krusha UDhavAn tasya
 prahAri riyUyaM svasthA abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM
 yUyaM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuN
 yuShmAkAM AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha
 samIpA M pratyAvarttitAH|

3 he yoShitaH, yUyaMapi nijasvAminAM vashyA
 bhavata tathA sati yadi kechid vAkye vishvAsino
 na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyA M yoShitAm
 AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkAM
 sabhayasatItvAchAreNAkraShTuM shakShyante| 3
 aparaM kesharachanayA svarNAla NkAradhAraNona
 parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkAM vAhyabhuShA
 na bhavatu, 4 kintvIshvarasya sAkshAd
 bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnena yukto
 gupta AntarikamAnava eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH
 pavitrastriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvaN tA
 api tAdR^iShImeva bhUShAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM
 vashyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vashyA sati

taM patimAkhyAtavati yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyO
 bhavatha vyAkulatayA cha bhitA na bhavatha tarhi
 tasyAH kanyA Adhvel 7 he puruShAH, yUyaM j nAnato
 durbabalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiiH sahavAsaM
 kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAgiNibhyatAbhyaH
 samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkAM
 prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiShyat| 8 visheShato yUyaM
 sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA
 bhrAtR^ipramiNaH kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha
 bhavata| 9 aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAyA
 vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AshiShAM datta
 yato yUyaM AshiradhiKariNo bhavitumAhUtA iti
 jAnitha| 10 apara ncha, jIvane prlyamANO yaH sudinAni
 didR^ikShat pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkyAt svAdharau
 sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duShTatAmArgaM satkriyA
 ncha samAchart| mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa
 nityamevAnudhAvatul 12 lochane parameshasyonmilite
 dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH
 tachChrotre sugame sadA krodhAsya ncha pareshasya
 kadAchAriShu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyaM
 uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn
 hiMsiShyate? 14 yadi cha dharmmAрthaM klishyadhvaM
 tarhi dhanyaM bhaviShyatha| teShAM Asha NkayA yUyaM
 na bibhIta na vi Nkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu
 manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiShvaraM| apara ncha
 yuShmAkAM AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH
 kashchit pr^ichChati tasmai shAntibhItibhyAM
 uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata| 16 ye cha
 khrIShTadharmme yuShmAkAM sadAchAraM
 dUShayanti te duShkarmmakAriNAMiva yuShmAkAM
 apavAdena yat lajjitA bhavyustadarthaM yuShmAkAM
 uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi
 yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH
 kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH| 18
 yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAн Anetum
 adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrIShTo.
 apyekR^itvA pApA nAm daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha
 sharIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmAnaH sambandhe
 puna rjIvito, abhavat| 19 tatsambandhe cha sa yAtrAM
 vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyA M
 ghoShitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto
 niramlyata tAvad Ishvarasya dIrghasahiShNuTA yada
 vyalambata tadA te. anAj nAgrAhiNo. abhavan| tena
 potonAlpe. arthAd aShTAveva prANinastoyam
 uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM
 (arthataH shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi
 kintvIshvarAyottamaSA Mvedasya yA prataj nA saiva)
 yIshukhrIShTasya punaruthAnenedAnIm asmAн
 uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya
 dakShiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH shAsaka balAni cha
 tasya vashibhUtA abhavan|

4 asmAкM vinimayena khrIShTaH sharIrasambandhe
 daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe yo
 daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena

yUyamapi susajjibhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM
 samayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichChAsAdhanArthaM nahi
 kintvIshvarasyechChAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3
 AyuSho yaH samayo vyatIttasmin yuShmAbhi
 ryad devapUjakAnAm ichChAsAdhanaM
 kAmakutsitAbhilAShamadyapAnara
 NgarasamattatAghR^iNArhaddevapUjAcharaN
 nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyaM taiH saha
 tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha,
 ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti| 5
 kintu yo jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum
 udyato. asti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyishyate| 6 yato
 heto rye mR^itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH
 shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyaM
 AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAmapi sannidhau
 susamAchAraH prakAshito. abhavat| 7 sarvveShAM
 antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH
 prArthanArthaM jaGratashcha bhavata| 8 visheShataH
 paraspramaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi
 bAhulyaM premnaivAchChAdayishyate| 9 kAtaroktiM
 vinA paraspramaM AtithyaM kR^irut| 10 yena yo varo
 labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthaM
 yUyaM Ishvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA
 bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyaM kathayati sa
 Ishvarasya vAkymiva kathayatu yashcha param
 upakaroti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu
 sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIshTeneshvarasya gauravaM
 prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramashcha
 sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamaH,
 yuShmAkaM parikShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate
 tam asambhavaghaTitaM matva nAshcharyyaM jAnita,
 13 kintu khrIshTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd
 Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe. apyAnanandena
 praphullA bhaviShyatha| 14 yadi khrIshTasya
 nAmahetunA yuShmAkaM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyaM
 dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtmA
 yuShmAsvadhitiShThati teShAM madhye sa
 nindye kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate| 15
 kintu yuShmAkaM ko. api hantA vA chairo vA
 duShkarmmakR^id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka
 iva daNDaM na bhu NktAM| 16 yadi cha
 khrIshTlyAna iva daNDaM bhu Nkte tarhi sa na
 lajjamAnastatkAraNaD IshvaraM prashaMsatu|
 17 yato vichArasyArambhhasamaye Ishvarasya
 mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate
 tarhiShvarlyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNaM sheShadashA
 kA bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi
 chet trANam atikR^ichChreNa gamyate|
 tarhyadhrAmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate|
 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye duHkhaM bhu njate te
 sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasaShTurIshvarya
 karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

5 khrIshTasya kleshAnAM sAkShi prakAshiShyamANasya
 pratApasyAMshi prachInashchAhaM yuShmAkaM

prAchInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM
 madhyavartti ya Ishvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM
 taM pAlayata tasya vIkShaNAM kuruta cha,
 Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena
 kintvIshchukamanasA| 3 aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa
 iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya dR^iShTAntasvarUpA
 bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyaM
 amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH,
 yUyaMapi prAchInalokAnAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha
 sarvveShAM vashibhUya namratAbharaNena bhUshita
 bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSho
 bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd
 dlyate varaH| 6 ato yUyaM Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho
 namrIbhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmAn
 uchchikariShyati| 7 yUyaM sarvachintAM tasmin
 nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAn prati chintayati| 8 yUyaM
 prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM
 prativAdI yaH shayatAnaH sa garjanakArI siMha
 iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR^igayate, 9
 ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM
 yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtR^iShvapi
 tAdR^ishAH klesha varttanta iti jAnita| 10
 kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyA M khrIshTena
 yIshunA svakiyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo. asmA
 AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugraHlIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn
 siddhAn sthirAn sabAn nishchalAMshcha karotu| (aiōnios
 g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM
 yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (many)
 yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM
 saMkShepeNa likhitvA yuShmAn vinItavAn yUya
 ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo.
 anugraha iti pramANA M dattavAn| 13 yuShmAbaHI
 sahAbhiruchitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama
 putro mArkashcha yuShmAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14
 yUyaM premachumbanena paraspramaM namaskurut
 yIshukhrIshTAshritAnAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM
 shAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

2 pitaraH

1 ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadishvare trAtari yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya samAnAMshitaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patram likhati **2** IshvarasyAsmAkAM prabho ryIshoshcha tattvaj nAnena yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNBahyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA tasyeshvarIyashaktirasmabhyaM dattavatI| **4** tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyaM tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA mahApratij nA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilAShamUlAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM prApyeshvarIyasvabhAvasyAMshino bhavituM shaknutha| **5** tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM **6** j nAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyAyaM dhairyAya Ishvarabhaktim **7** Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR^isnehe cha prema yu Nkta| **8** etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante varddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na sthApayiShyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so. andho mudritalochnaH svaklyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha| **10** tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svaklyAhvAnavaraNayo rdR^idhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha na skhaliShyatha| **11** yato. anena prakArenAsmAkAM prabhostrAtR^i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarAjyasya praveshena yUyaM sukalena yojayiShyadhve| (*aiōnios g166*) **12** yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthira bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviShyAmi| **13** yAvad etasmin dUShye tiShThAmi tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| **14** yato. asmAkAM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUShyamet mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama parolakagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM shakShyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiShyel **16** yato. asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya parAkramaM punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo bhUtvA bhAShitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIshvarAd gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoShaH| **18** svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvil **19** aparam asmatsamIpe dr^idhatarAM bhaviShyadvAkyAM vidyate yUya ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu

prabhAtiyanakShatrasyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyAM sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha| **20** shAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyAM manuShyasya svakiyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM| **21** yato bhaviShyadvAkyAM purA mAnuShANAM ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya pavitraLoKAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhAShanta|

2 aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA yuShmAkAM madhye. api mithyAshikShAKA upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretAraM prabhUM ana NgIkR^itya satvaraM vinAshaM sveShu varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam AneShyanti| **2** tato. anekeShu teShAM vinAshakAMArgaM gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviShyati| **3** apara ncha te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto lAbhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDaJ nA na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nindrAti| **4** IshvaraH kR^itapApAn dUtaN na kShamitvA timirashR^i Nkhalaih pAtAle ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn| (*Tartaroō g5020*) **5** purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA taM duShTAneM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM rakShitavAn| **6** sidomam amorA chetinAmake nagare bhaviShyatAM duShTAneM dR^iShTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIKR^itya vinAshena danditavAn; **7** kintu taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTAtmabhiH kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakShitavAn| **8** sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan svIyadR^iShTishrotragocharebhyaShAm adharmmAchArebhyaH svakiyadhArmmikanasi dine dine taptavAn| **9** prabhu rbhaktAn parikShAd uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, **10** visheShato ye. amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti kartR^itvapadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha| **11** aparaM balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtaH prabhoH sannidhau yeShAM vaiparlyteya nindAsuChakaM vichAraM na kurvvanti teShAm uchchapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| **12** kintu ye buddhihInAH prakR^itA jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakiyavinAshyatAy vinaMkShyanti svlyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti cha| **13** te divA prakR^iShTabhojanAM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH sukhahoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanAM kurvvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti| **14** teShAM lochanAni paradArAkA NkShini pApe chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha| **15** te shApgrastA

vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo. apyadharmaAt prApye pArItoShike. aprlyata, **16** kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| **17** ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni prachaNDavAyunA chAlitA meghAshcha teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito. asti| **18** ye cha janA bhrAntyAchArigaNAt kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn ime. aparimitadarpakathA bhAShamANAH shArIrikasukhAbhilASHaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha mohayanti| **19** tebhyAH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayaM vinAshyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH| **20** trAtuH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya uddhR^itA ye punasteShu nimajjya parAjlyante teShAM prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA kutsitA bhavati| **21** teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAT pavitravidhimArgAt j nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| **22** kintu yeyaM satyA dR^iShTAntakathA saiva teShu phalitavati, yathA, kukkanraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

3 he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA **2** yuShmAkam saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvityam idaM patraM likhAmi| **3** prathamam yuShmAbhiridaM j nAyatAM yat sheShe kAle svechChAchAriNo nindakA upasthAya **4** vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvAni sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiShThante| **5** pUrvvam Ishvarasya vAkyenAkAshamANDalaM jalAd utpannA jale santiShThamAnA cha pR^ithivyavidyataitad anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti, **6** tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAsham gataH| **7** kintvadhunA varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyartham gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM vinAsham ncha yAvad rakShyate| **8** he priyatamAH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM varShasahasravad varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat| **9** kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko. api yanna vinashyet sarvam eva manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so. asmAn prati dIrghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti| **10** kintu kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati tasmin mahAshabdene gaganaNDalam lopsyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi cha dhakShyante| **11** ataH sarvvairetaI rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAshamaNDalaM dAhenA vikAriShyate mUlavastUni

cha tApena galiShyante **12** tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM pratikShamANairAkA NkShamANAishcha yUShmAbhi rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kIdR^ishai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? **13** tathApi vayaM tasya pratij nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanam bhUmaNDala ncha pratikShAmahe| **14** ataaeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratikShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha bhUtvA yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin yatadhvam| **15** asmAkam prabho rdIrghasahiShNutA ncha paritrANajanikAM manyadhvam| asmAkam priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so. api patre yuShmAn prati tadevAlikhat| **16** svakiyasarvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teShu patreShu katipayAni durUhyAni vAkyAni vidyante ye cha loka aj nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| **17** tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvam buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svakiyasusthiratvAt mA bhrashyata| **18** kintvasmAkam prabhostrAtu ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvam| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

1 yohanaH

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetrai rdR^iShTavanto ya ncha vIkShitavantaH svakaraiH spR^iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH| **2** sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dR^iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha, yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarattatAsmAkaM samipe prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuShmAri j nApayAmaH| (*aiōnios g166*) **3** asmAbhi ryad dR^iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAri j nApaye tenAsmAbaH sahAMshittaM yuShmAkaM bhaviShyati asmAka ncha sahAMshittaM pitra tatputreNa yIshukhriShTena cha sArddhaM bhavati| **4** apara ncha yuShmAkaM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttaM tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAri j nApayAmaH seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho. api nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo. anR^itavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparsaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIshukhriShTasya rudhira nchAsmAri sarvvasmAt pApAt shuddhayati| **8** vayaM niShpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmAkaM antare na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmhmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchasti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmAri shuddhayiShyati| **10** vayam akR^itavApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR^itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkya nchAsmAkaM antare na vidyate|

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbaH ryat pApAri na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAri pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApAri kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe. asmAkaM ekaH sahAyo. arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khriShTo vidyate| **2** sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadiyAji nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAji nA na pAlayati so. anR^itavAdi satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kashchit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khriShTo yAdR^ig AcharitavAn so. api tAdR^ig Acharet| **7** he priyatamAH, yuShmAri pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuShmAbaH rlabdham purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti| Adito yuShmAbaH ryad vAkyaM shrutaM sA purAtanAj nA| **8** punarapi yuShmAri prati nUtanAj nA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmAri cha satyaM, yato. andhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotishchedAnIM prakAshate; **9** ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH

svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. adyApi tamisre varttate| **10** svabhrAtari yaH prityate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| **11** kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane. andhikriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtUM na shaknoti| **12** he shishavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmmA pApAkShamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAri prati likhAmIti| **13** he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnitha tasmAd yuShmAri prati likhAmIti he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApAtmA jitavantastasmAd yuShmAri prati likhAmIti he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnitha tasmAdahaM yuShmAri prati likhitavAn| **14** he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnitha tasmAd yuShmAri prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Ishvarasya vAkya ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtmA cha yuShmAbaH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAri prati likhitavAn| **15** yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu cha mA pIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre pIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiShThati| **16** yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH shArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASho darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jIvanasya garvashcha sarvvametat pitR^ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| **17** saMsArastadlyAbhilAShashcha vyatyeti kintu ya IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so. anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati| (*aiōn g165*) **18** he bAlakAH, sheShakAlo. ayaM, aparaM khriShTAriNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbaH ryatha shrutaM tathA bahavaH khriShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM sheShakAlo. astIti vayaM jAnImaH| **19** te. asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadlyA nAsan yadysmadlyA abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa Nge. asthAsyan, kintu sarvve. asmadlyA na santyetasya prakasha Avashyaka AsIt| **20** yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM prAptavantastena sarvvAni jAnitha| **21** yUyaM satyamataM na jAnitha tatkAraNaAd ahaM yuShmAri prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnitha satyamatAchcha kimapyanR^itavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNaDeva| **22** yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yo nA Ngikaroti taM vinA ko. aparo. anR^itavAdi bhavet? sa eva khriShTAri ryaH pitaraM putra ncha nA Ngikaroti| **23** yaH kashchit putraM nA Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha putrama Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| **24** Adito yuShmAbaH ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAri tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuShmAri tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha sthAsyatha| **25** sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyA yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (*aiōnios g166*) **26** ye janA yuShmAri bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| **27** aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAri tiShThati tataH ko. api yad yuShmAri shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAri sarvvAni shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyAH, ataH sa yuShmAri yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| **28** ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tadA vayaM

pratibhAnvitA bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe] 29 sa dhArmmiko. astiIti yadi yUyaM jAnltha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnita]

3 pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kldR^ik mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti] 2 he priyatamAH, idAniM vayam Ishvarasya santAnA Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitAM kintu prakAshAM gate vayaM tasya sadR^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdR^isho. asti tAdR^isho. asmAbhirdarshiShyate] 3 tasmin eShA pratyAshA yasya kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tatha pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro. asti] 4 yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM] 5 aparaM so. asmAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyaM jAnltha, pApA ncha tasmin na vidyate] 6 yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR^ishTavAn na vAvagatavAn] 7 he priyatAlaH, kashchid yuShmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdR^ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdR^ik sa dhAmmiko. asti] 8 yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAto yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchAri shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvaresya putraH prAkAshata] 9 yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH] 10 ityaneneshvaresya santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAnA vyaktA bhavanti] yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAto nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na priyate so. apIshvarAt jAto nahi] 11 yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhii shrutaH sa eShA eva yad asmAbhii paraspramaM prema karttavyaM] 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavaN tatsadR^ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM] sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavaN? tasya karmmAni duShTAne tadBhrAtushcha karmmAni dharmmAneyAsan iti kAraNAt] 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAne dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM] 14 vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH bhrAtari yo na priyate sa mR^ityau tiShThati] 15 yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAti ki nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThatre tad yUyaM jAnltha] (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkaM kR^ite sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtR^iNAM kR^ite. asmAbhirapi prANAsstyaktavyAH] 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dR^iShTvA tasmAt svlyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShThat? 18 he mama

priyatAlaH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaiva] 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhlyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNaNi sAntvayituM shakShyAmashcha] 20 yato. asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUShayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNaD Ishvaro mahAn sarvaj nashcha] 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUShayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH] 22 yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAkShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha] 23 aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIshTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyaJ nAnusAreNa cha paraspramaM prema kurmmaH] 24 yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so. api tiShThati; sa chAsmA yam AtmAneM dattavAn tasmAt so. asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH]

4 he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkShadhvaM yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH] 2 IshvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuShmAbhiranena parichlyatAM, yIshuH khrIshTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvarIyaH] 3 kintu yIshuH khrIshTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo nahi kintu khrIshTArerAtmA, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhii shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varttate] 4 he bAlaH, yUyaM IshvarAt jAtAstaN jitavantashcha yataH saMsAraDhiShThAnakAriNo. api yuShmadadhiShThAnakAri mahAn] 5 te saMsAraT jAtAstaN hetoH saMsAraAd bhAShante saMsAraShcha teShAM vAkyAni gR^iShlAti] 6 vayaM IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so. asmadvAkyAni gR^iShlAti yashcheshvarAt jAto nahi so. asmadvAkyAni na gR^iShlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmA bhrAmakAtmA ncha parichinumaH] 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM paraspramaM prema karavaM, yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAta IshvaraM vetti cha] 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH] 9 asmAvisIshvarasya premaitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanaDAnArtham IshvaraH svlyam advityam putraM jaganmadhyam preshitavAn] 10 vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirrtArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThatel] 11 he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIshvareNaitAdR^iSham prema kR^itaM tarhi paraspramaM prema karttum asmAkamapuyuchitaM] 12 IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhii paraspramaM prema kriyate tarhIshvaro. asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmA setsyate] 13 asmabhyaM tena

svaklyAtmanoM. asho datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn etad vayaM dR^iShTvA pramANayAmaH| 15 yIshuriShvarasya putra etad yenA NgIkriyate tasmin IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati| 16 asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM j nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha| IshvaraH premasvarUpaH premnl yastiShThati sa Ishvare tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati| 17 sa yAdR^isho. asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^ishA bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine. asmAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18 premni bhti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhtiM nirAkaroTti yato bhtiH sayAtanAsti bhti mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNaD vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20 Ishvare. ahaM prIya ityuktvA yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. anR^itavAdi| sa yaM dR^iShTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM shaknuyAt? 21 ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryapi prIyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhaH|

5 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte Jane. api prIyate| 2 vayam Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha| 3 yata Ishvare yat prema tat tadlyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti| 4 yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati ki nchAsmAkaM yo vishvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIshuriShvarasya putra iti yo vishvasiti taM vinA ko. aparaH saMsAraM jayati? 6 so. abhiShiktastrAtA yIshustoyerudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA cha sAkShi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti| 8 tathA pR^ithivyAm AtmA toyA M rudhira ncha triNyetaNi sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAM ekatvaM bhavati cha| 9 mAvaNAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rgR^ihyate tarhiShvarasya sAkShyaM tasmAdapi shreShthaM yataH svaputramadhiShvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM| 10 Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa tam anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vishvasiti| 11 tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro. asmabhym anantajIvanaM dattavAn tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 IshvaraputraM nAmni yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo.

ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIlyAta tasyeshvaraputraM nAmni vishvaseta cha| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike. asmAkaM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe tarhi so. asmAkaM vAkyA M shR^iNoti| 15 sa chAsmAkaM yat ki nchana yAchanaM shR^iNoti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kashchid yadi svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApA M kurvvantaM pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApA M yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mR^ityujanakam ekaM pApA M Aste tadaadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi| 17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApA M kintu sarvvapAMpa mR^ityujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spR^ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH kintu kR^itsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vashaM gato. astIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha yayA tasya satyamayasya j nAnaM prApnuvAmastAdR^ishI M dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmai satyamaye. arthatastasya putre yishukhrIShTe tiShThAmashcha; sa eva satyamaya Ishvaro. anantajIvanaM vAdevamUrttibhyaH svAn rakShata| Amen!

2 yohanaH

1 he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha
prati prAchIno. ahaM patraM likhAmi| **2**
satyamatAd yuShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM
mama nahi kintu satyamataj nAnAM sarvveShAmevaL
yataH satyamatam asmAstu tiShThatyanantakAlaM
yAvachchAsmAstu sthAsyati| (**aiōn g165**) **3** piturIshvarAt
tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIshukhrIShTachcha prApyo.
anugrahaH kR^ipA shAntishcha satyatApremabhYAM
sArddhaM yuShmAAn adhitiShThatu| **4** vayaM pitR^ito
yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid
AtmajAH satyamatam Acharanyetasya pramANA M
prApyAhaM bhR^isham AnanditavAn| **5** sAmprata ncha
he kuriye, navInAM kA nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham
Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye
yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM| **6**
aparaM premaite na prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj
nA Acharema| Adito yuShmA bhi ryA shrutA seyam
Aj nA sA cha yuShmA bhi rAcharitavyA| **7** yato
bahavaH prava nchaka jagat pravishya ylshukhrIShTo
narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nA NgIkurvanti sa
eva prava nchakaH khriShTA rishchAsti| **8** asmAkaM
shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM
vetanamasmA bhi rlabyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi
sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH kashchid vipathagAmI
bhUtvA khriShTasya shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa
IshvaraM na dhArayati khriShTasya shij nAyAM
yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra ncha dhArayati| **10** yaH
kashchid yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM
nAnayati sa yuShmA bhi svaveshmani na gR^ihyatAM
tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|
11 yatastava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit
tasmai kathyatati sa tasya duShkarmmaNA m aMshI
bhavati| **12** yuShmA n prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni
kintu patramasibhyAM tat karttuM nechChAmi, yato.
asmAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati
tathA yuShmatsamipamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya
yuShmA bhiH sambhAShiShya iti pratyAshA mamAstel| **13**
tavAbhiruchitAyA bhaginiyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j
nApayanti| Amen|

3 yohanaH

1 prAchIno. ahaM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM
priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2
he priya, tavAtmA yAdR^ik shubhAnvitastAdR^ik
sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAstya ncha bhUyAt|
3 bhrAtR^ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM
kIdR^ik satyamatamAcharasyetasya sAkShye datte
mama mahAnando jAtaH| 4 mama santAnAH
satyamatamAcharantitivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate
tato mahattaro nAsti| 5 he priya, bhrAtR^in prati
visheShatastAn videshino bhR^itR^in prati tvayA yadyat
kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino yogyaM| 6 te cha
samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramNaM dattavantaH,
aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA
satkarmaM kAriShyate| 7 yataste tasya nAmnA yAtrAM
vidhAya bhinnajAtiyebhyaH kimapi na gR^ihItavantaH|
8 tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema
tadarhametAdR^ishA lokA asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH| 9
samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM
madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so. asmAn
na gR^ihlAti| 10 ato. ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA
tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiShyAmi,
yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM
na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR^in nAnugR^ihlAti ye
chAnugrahItumichChanti tAn samitito. api bahiShkaroti|
11 he priya, tvayA duShkarmaM nAnukriyatAM kintu
satkarmaMiva| yaH satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH,
yo duShkarmmAchArI sa IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAnj|
12 dImItriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi
visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe
sAkShyAM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyAM satyameveti
yUyAM jAnitha| 13 tvAM prati mayA bahUni
lekhitavyAni kintu masilekhanibhyAM lekhituM
nechChAmi| 14 achireNa tvAM drakShyAmIti mama
pratyAshAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparsaM
sambhAShiShyAvahel| 15 tava shAnti rbhUyAt|
asmAkaM mitrANI tvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti
tvamapye kaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru|
iti|

yihUdAH

1 yishukhrIShTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA
yihUdAstAtheneshvareNa pavitrikR^itAn
yishukhrIShTena rakShitAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati
patraM likhati| **2** kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha
bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhitishThatu| **3** he
priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati
lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle
pavitraIokeShu samarpito yo dharmmstadarthaM
yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavateti
vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam
amanye| **4** yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM
likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te.
adhArmmikalokA asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM
dhvajikR^itya lampatAtAm Acharanti, advityo. adhipati
ryo. asmAkam prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastaM nA
NgIkurvanti| **5** tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat
puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH
prabhurekakR^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra
yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat| **6** ye cha
svargadUtAH svlyakartR^itvapade na sthitivA
svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya
vichArArtham andhakAramaye. adhaHsthAne
sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (*aiōnios g126*) **7**
aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANI
chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM
kr^itvanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM
gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTAntasvarUpaNI
bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhu njate|
(aiōnios g166) **8** tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo. api
svasharIrANI kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na
svikurvvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha| **9** kintu
pradhAnadivyadUto mIkhyelo yadA muSaso dehe
shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhAShata tadA tisman
nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sAhasaM na
kr^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| **10**
kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha
nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena
nashyanti| **11** tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti
pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti
korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha| **12**
yuShmAkAM premabhojyeShu te vighnajanakA bhavanti,
Atmambharayashcha bhUtvA nirIjjayA yuShmAbhiH
sArddhaM bhu njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA
hemantakAlikA niShphalaM dvi rmR^itA unmUlitA
vR^ikShAH, **13** svakIyalajiApheNodvamakAH
prachaNDAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat
ghoratimirabhAgImi bhramaNakArINi nakShatrANI cha
bhavanti| (*aiōn g165*) **14** AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo
hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM
kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai
rveshTitA prabhuH| **15** sarvvAn prati vichArA
nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tadA chAdhArmmikAH sarvve

jAtA yairaparArdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM
teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNA| tatha
tadvaparityenApyadharmaM AchAriApinAM|
uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveShAmaPI kAraNA|
parameshena doShitvAM teShAM prakAshayiShyate||
16 te vAkkaIahAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH
svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA
lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi| **17** kintu he
priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
preritai ryad vAkyA M pUrvvaM yuShmabhyA M kathitaM
tat smarata, **18** phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto.
adharmaM AchAriNo nindakA upasthAsyantIti| **19** ete
lokAH svAn pR^ithak kurvvantaH sAMsAriKA
AtmahInAshcha santi| **20** kintu he priyatamAH, yUyaM
sveShAM atipavitravishvAse nichIyamAnAH
pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta| **21** Ishvarasya
premnA svAn rakShata, anantaJivanAya chAsmAkaM
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya kR^ipAM pratIkShadhvaM|
(aiōnios g166) **22** aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid
anukampadhvAM **23** kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya
bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shArIrikabhAvena kala
NkitaM vastramapi R^itIyadhvaM| **24** apara ncha
yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svlyatejasaH
sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho **25** yo.
asmAkam advityastraNakartA sarvaj na Ishvarastasya
gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm
anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (*aiōn g165*)

prakAshitaM

1 yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIShTe samarpitavAn tat sa sviyadUtaM preShya njasevakAM yohanaM j nApitavAn| **2** sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIShTasya sAkShye cha yadyad dR^iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| **3** etasya bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya vAkyAnAM pAThakaH shrotArashcha tamadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| **4** yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtrAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiShThanti **5** yashcha yIshukhrIShTo vishvastaH sAkShi mR^itAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo. anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **6** yo. asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmA sapvApebhyoH prakShAlitavAn tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmA rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahimA parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| (**aīōn g165**) **7** pashyata sa meghairAgachChati tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste. api taM vilokiShyante tasya kR^ite pR^ithivIsthAH sarvve vaMsha vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen| **8** varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| **9** yuShmAkaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIShTasya klesharAjyatitikShANAM sahabhAgi chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIShTasya sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvipa AsaM| **10** tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo. ahaM svapashchAt tUrIdhvaniyat mahAravam ashrauShaM, **11** tenoktam, ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvaM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadikeyA ncha preShaya| **12** tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvartitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dipavR^iShA dR^iShTAH| **13** teShAM sapta dipavR^iShANAM madhye dlrghaparichChadaparihitA suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manuShyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, **14** tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame **15** charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR^ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| **16** tasya dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tIkSho dvidhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChati mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA dedipyamANasya sUryyasya sadR^ishaM| **17** taM dR^iShTvAhaM mR^itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA

bhaiShiH; aham Adirantashcha| **18** aham amarastathApi mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njikA mama hastagatA| (**aīōn g165, Hadēs g86**) **19** ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvayA dR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| **20** mama dakShiNahaste sthitA yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayAH sapta dipavR^iShAstvayA dR^iShTAttAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtaH suvarNamayAH sapta dipavR^iShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

2 iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadipavR^iShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyate| **2** tava kriyAH shramaH sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvaM duShTAnto soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parlkShya mR^iShAbhAshiNo vij nAtavAn, **3** aparaM tvaM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| **4** ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahlyata| **5** ataH kutaH patito. asi tat smR^itvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na chet tvayA manasi na parivarttite. ahaM tUrNam Agatya tava dipavR^iShA M svasthAnAd apasArayiShyAmi| **6** tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nikalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham R^itIye tAstvamapi R^itIyame| **7** yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasma aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi| **8** aparaM smurNAsthasamite rdUtaM pratidaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha tenedam uchyate, **9** tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye cha yihUdlyA na santaH shayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teShAM nindAmayahaM jAnAmi| **10** tvayA yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShiH pashya shayatAno yuShmAkaM parlkShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha| tvaM mR^ityuparyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| **11** yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamR^ityunA na hiMsiShyate| **12** aparaM paragAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratidaM likha, yastikShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgAM dhArayati sa eva bhAShate| **13** tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kR^ito mama vishvAsyoAkShiNa AntipAH samaye, api na kR^itaH| sa tu yuShmanmadhye. aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva nivasati| **14** tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya

chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nlkalAyatlyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit janA api santi tadevAham R^itlye| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lochanе vahnishikhAsadR^ishe charaNau cha supittalaN NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhASHate, 19 tava kriyAH prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyA sheShakriyAH shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmikA yoShit svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryaye| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svlyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilashati| 22 pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR^ityunA haniShyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasA nchAnusandhAnakAri yuShmAkamekaikasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitay j nAsyanti| 24 aparam avashiShTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArtha uchyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuShmAsu kamapayaparaM bhAraM nAropayiShyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati sheShaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasmai aham anyajAtlyAnAm AdhipatyA M dAsyAmi; 27 pitR^ito mayA yadvat kartR^itvaM labdhA M tadvat so. api lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati tena mR^idbhAjanAniva te chUrNA bhaviShyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtlyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

3 aparam sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAshcha dhArayati sa eva bhASHate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jivadAkhyo. asi tathApi mR^ito. asi tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avashiShTAM yadyat mR^itakalpaM tadapi saballkuru yata Ishvarasya sAkShAt tava karmmA ni siddhAnIti pramAnAM mayA prAptaM| 3

ataH kIdR^ishIM shikShAM labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha] chet prabuddho na bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j nAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare. api tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayiShyante, aha ncha jivanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAmi kintu matpituH sAkShAt tasya dUTanAM sAkShAchcha tasya nAma svikariShyAmi| 6 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 7 apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochite. aparaH ko. api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko. api na mochayati sa eva bhASHate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocharAH pashya tava samIpe. ahaM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyA M pAlitavAn mama nAmno. asvIkAraM na kR^itavAMshcha| 9 pashya yihUdlyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjlyAnAM kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta Agatya tava charaNaoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha mama priyo. asIti j nAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyAM rakShitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pR^ithivInivAsinAM parikShArthaM kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparikShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShiShyAmi| 11 pashya mayA shighram AgantavyAM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko. api tava kiriTAM nApaharatul| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirmamiShyati] apara ncha tasmin madIyeshvarasya nAma madIyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUshAnam puri svargAt madIyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi| 13 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 14 apara ncha lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyA satyamayashcha sAkShi, Ishvarasya sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhASHate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shiTo nAsi tapto. api nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava shitatvaM taptatvaM vA varam bhavet, shiTo na bhUtvA tapto. api na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUshNo. asi tatkAraNAd aham svamukhAt tvAm udvamiShyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samR^iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro. andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAsheta

tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINIhi yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasannA bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAyA njanaM mattaH krINIhliti mama mantraNA] 19 yeShvaham prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya] 20 pashyAham dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutvA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so. api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate] 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi] 22 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnam AtmAnaH kathAM shr^inotu]

4 tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA sahabhAShamANasya cha yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM shrutaH sa mAvochat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH param yena yena bhavitavyaM tadaHaM tvAM darshayiShyel] 2 tenAhaM tatKshaNAd AtmAviShTo bhUtvA. apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo. asti] 3 siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhanuShA veShiTitaM] 4 tasya siMhAsane chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchiInalokaM upaviShTAste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rhbUShitAni] 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAAnA] 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphAtikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANiNaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante] 7 teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyAH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itlyAH prANI manuShyavadanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDiyamAnakuraropamaH] 8 teShAM chaturNAm ekaikasya prANiNaH ShAthaT pakShAHA santi te cha sarvvA NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha prabhUH parameshvaraH] 9 ittham taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavade cha prakIrTTite (aiōn g165) 10 te chaturviMshati prAchiInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svlyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipya vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 he prabho IshvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM

tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR^ije tvayA tavAbhilASHatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhuya nirmmame||

5 anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste. anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM] 2 tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH svaraNa vAChamimAM ghoShayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudra mochayitu nchArhati? 3 kintu svargamartyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirkShitu ncha kasyApi sAmarthyA nAbhavat] 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirkShitu nchArhati tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn] 5 kintu teShAM prAchiInAnAm eko jano mAmaVadat mA rodIH pashya yo yihUdAvaMshIyA siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn] 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANiNaM prAchiInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgANi saptalochanAni cha santi tAni kR^itsnAM pR^ithivIM preShitA Ishvarasya saptAtmAAnA] 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat patraM gR^ihItavAn] 8 patre gR^ihItE chatvAraH prANiNashchaturviMMshati prAchiInAshcha tasya meShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAM ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidhavyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni] 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gitamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mochayituM tathA] tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH] sarvAbhyo jaTibhASHAbhyoH sarvavasmAd vaMshadeshataH] Ishvarasya kR^ite. asmA tvaM svlyaraktena kritavAn] 10 asmadlshvarapakShe. asmA nr^ipatIn yAjakAnapi kR^itavAMstena rAjatvaM kariShyAmo mahitale]] 11 aparaM nirkShamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTasya prAchiInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtanAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastraRAni cha] 12 tairuchhairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanam j nAnam shaktiM gauravamAdaraM prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH]] 13 aparaM svargamartyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sr^iShTavastUraM vAgiyAM mayA shrutA, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam AdhipatyA sanAtanaM] siMhAsanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM] (aiōn g165) 14 aparaM te chatvAraH prANiNaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshati prAchiInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman]

6 anantaraM mayi nirkShamANE meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANA ekA mudrA muktA

tatasteShAM chaturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pashyetivAchako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH shuklAshcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA| 4 tato. aruNavarNo. apara eko. ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pr^ithivItaH shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye paraspramaM pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyaM samarpitam, eko bR^ihatkha Ngo. api tasma adAyil 5 aparaM tR^itlyamudrAyAM tana mochitAyAM tR^itlyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA, tataH kAlavarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiShThati 6 anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM shrutA godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkShArasAshcha tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA| 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko, ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR^ityuriti paralokashcha tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryyA vanyapashubhishcha lokAnAM badhAya pr^ithivAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyAM tasmA adAyil (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM pa nchamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAm IshvaravAkyahetostatra sAkShyadAnAchcha CreditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdR^iShyanta| 10 ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAtē pR^ithivInivAsibhi rvividuM tasya phala dAtu ncha kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteShAM ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado. adAyi vAgiya nchAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAkaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa ShaShThamudrAnamochayat tadA mayi nirlkShamANE mahAn bhUkampō. abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat kr^iShNavarNashchandramAshcha raktasa NkAsho. abhavat 13 gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyunA chAlitAd uDumbaravR^iShAt nipAtiAnyapakkaphalAniva bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvipAshcha sarvve sthAnAntaraM chAlitAH 15 pR^ithivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha lokA dAsA muktAshcha sarvve. api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn prAchChAdayan| 16 te cha girIn shailAMshcha vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopavishTajanasya dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthititaM kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

7 anantaraM chatvAro divyadUta mayA dR^iShTAH, te pR^ithiviyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH pR^ithiviyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pR^ithiviyAshchaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. amareshvarya mudrAM dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUteShu pR^ithivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM avadat| 3 Ishvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA NkitA na bhaviShyanti tAvat pR^ithivI samudro taravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrA NkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi| isrAyelaH sarvvavaMshAyAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikalakShm mudrayA NkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni, 6 AsheravaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni, 7 shimiyonavaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni, 8 sibULunavaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni yUShaphavaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni binyAmInavaMshe cha dvAdashasahasrAni loka mudrA NkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtilyAnAM sarvvavaMshilyAnAM sarvvadeshlyAnAM sarvvabhAshAvAdinA ncha mahAlokAraNyA mayA dR^iShTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shubhraparichChadaparihitAH santaH karaishcha tAlavR^intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chAntike tiShThanti, 10 uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopavishTasya parameshasya naH stavaHstavashcha meShavatsasya sambhuuyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvve dUTAH siMhAsanasya prAchiInavargasya prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjlbhUyeshvaraM praNamya vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavaDashcha tejo j nAnaM prashaMsanaM| shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha sarvvameva tat| varttatAmIshvare. asmAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstvit| (aīōn g165) 13 tataH paraM teShAM prAchiInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhAShya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihitA ime ke? kuto vAgatAH? 14 tato mayoktaM he mahechCha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshamadhyAd Agatya meShashAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparichChadAn prakShAlitavantaH shuklikR^itavantashcha| 15 tatkAraNAt ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopavishTo janashcha tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teShAM kShudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakAri meShashAvakastAn chArayiShyati, amR^itatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM

sannidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro. api teShAM
nayanabhyAH sarvvamashru pramArkShyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM
sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHshabdO. abhavat| 2
aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn
apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo. adlyanta| 3 tataH
param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM
gR^ihltvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat
siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA
upari sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu
dhUpAn yojayed tadarthaM prachuradhuPAstasmai
dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM
prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhuPAnAM dhUma
Ishvarasya samakShaM udatishThat| 5 pashchAt sa
dUto dhUpAdhAraM gR^ihltvA vedyA vahninA
pUravitvA pR^ithivYAM nikShiptavAn tena rava
meghagarjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan| 6
tataH paraM saptatUrl rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrl
rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM
vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahnI sambhuuya
pR^ithivYAM nikShiptau tena pR^ithivYastR^itlyAMsho
dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tR^itlyAMsho dagdhaH,
haridvarNatR^iNAni cha sarvvAni dagdhAni| 8
anantaraM dvitlyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA
prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikShiptastena
sAgarasya tR^itlyAMsho raktibhUtaH| 9 sAgare
sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sR^iShTavastUnAM
tR^itlyAMsho mR^itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api
tR^itlyAMsho naShTaH| 10 aparaM tR^itlyadUtena
tUryyAM vAditAyAM dipa iva jvalanti ekA mahati tArA
gagaNAnt nipayta nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnA
nchoparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma
nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tR^itlyAMshe
nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo
mAnava mR^itaH| 12 aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM
vAditAyAM suryyasya tR^itlyAMshashchandrasya
tR^itlyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR^itlyAMshoH
prahR^itaH, tena teShAM tR^itlyAMshe,
andhakArIbhUte divasastR^itlyAMshakAlaM yAvat
tejohIno bhavati nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChati| 13
tada nirikShamANena mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata
ekasya dUtasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai
ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAm
avashiShTatUridhvaniaH pR^ithivInivAsinAM santApaH
santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM
gaganAt pR^ithivYAM nipatita ekastArako
mayA dR^iShTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya ku
njikAdAyi| (Abysos g12) 2 tena rasAtalakUpa
mahaGnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd
udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhuUmAt sUryyAkAshau
timirAvR^itaui| (Abysos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt
pata NgeShu pR^ithivYAM nirgateShu
naralokasthavR^ishchikavat balaM tebhyo. adAyi| 4

aparaM pR^ithivYastR^iNAni haridvarNashAkAdayo
vR^ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeshAM
bhAleShvIshvarasya mudrAyA a Nko nAsti kevalaM te
mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiShTAH| 5 parantu
teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn
yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi|
vR^ishchikena daShTasya mAnavasya yAdR^ishi yAtanA
jAyate tairapi tAdR^ishi yAtanA pradityate| 6 tasmin
samaye mAnavA mR^ityuM mR^igayiShyante kintu
prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAn tyaktum
abhilaShiShyanti kintu mR^ityustebhyo dUraM
palAyiShyate| 7 teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro
yuddhArthaM susajitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH,
teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAni va kirITAni vidyante,
mukhamaNDalAni cha mAnuShikamukhataluYAni, 8
keshAshcha yoShitAM keshAnAM sadR^ishiAH,
dantAshcha siMhadantatulyaH, 9 lauhakavachavat
teShAM kavachAni santi, teShAM pakShANAM shabdo
raNaYA dhAvatAmashvarathAnAM samUhanya
shabdatushalyaH| 10 vR^ishchikAnAmiva teShAM la
NgUlAni santi, teShu la NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante,
aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM
hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 teShAM rAjA cha
rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrlyabhASHAYA
abaddon yUnAnIyabhASHAYA cha apalluyon
arthato vinAshaka iti| (Abysos g12) 12 prathamaH
santApo gatavAn pashya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM
santApAbhyAM upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM
ShaShThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM IshvarasyAntike
sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDATAH
kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM
ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye
chatvAro dUta baddhAH santi tAn mochaya| 15
tatastaddaNasya taddinasya tamMasasya tadvatSarasya
cha kR^ite nirUpitAste chatvAro dUta mAnavAnAM
tR^itlyAMshasya badhArthaM mochitAH| 16 aparaM
ashvArohisaInyAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi,
te viMshatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye. ashvA
ashvArohiNashcha dR^iShTasta etAdR^ishiAH,
teShAM vahnisvarUpAni nIlaprastrarasvarUpAni
gandhakasvarUpAni cha varmmANyAsan, vAjinA ncha
siMhamUrddhasadR^ishiA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM
mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nigrachChanti| 18
etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo
nigrachChadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuShANAM
tutlyAMsho. aghAni| 19 teShAM vAjinAM balAM
mukheShu la NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM la
NgUlAni sarpaKArAni mastakavishiShTAAni cha taireva te
hiMsanti| 20 aparam avashiShTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai
rna hatAste yathA dR^iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn
svarNaraupyapittalaprastrarakAShThamayAn vigrahAn
bhUtAMshcha na pUjayiShyanti tathA svahastAnAM
kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21
svabadhakuhakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo. api
manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

10 anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo
dUto mayA dr^iShTaH, sa parihitameghastasya
shirashcha meghadhanuShA bhUSHitaM
mukhamaNda ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha
vahnistambhasamau| 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM
kShUdraganthaM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena
samudre vAmacharaNena cha sthale tiShThati| 3 sa
siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvaraNa nyanadat ninAde
kr^ite sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAshayan| 4
taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite. ahaM tat lekhitum
udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA shrutA sapta
stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayA Nkaya mA
likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiShThan yo
dUto mayA dr^iShTaH sa gaganaM prati
svadakShiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya
ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM
gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM
vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, tena mayA
dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau
dlyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiShyataH
saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptA
mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena
susamvAde yatha prakAshitA tathaiva siddhA
bhaviShyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi
sa puna rmAM sambhAShyAvadat tvaM gatvA
samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM
vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, 9 tena mayA
dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau dlyatAM| sa
mAm avadat taM gR^ihItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaroso
bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati|
10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR^ihIt
gilitashcha| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt
kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH
sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMsabhASHAvadirAjAn adhi
tvayA puna rbhaviShyadvAkyA M vaktavyaM|

11 anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo
mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan
mAm avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM
tatravyasevakAMshcha mimIShva| 2 kintu mandirasya
bahiHprA NgaNaM tyaja na mimIShva yatastad
anyajAtiyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha
dvichatvAriMshannAMsAn yAvat teShAM
charaNai rmarddiShyate| 3 pashchAt mama
dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyA
dAyiShyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau
ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni
yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH| 4 tAveva
jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavR^ikShau
dlpavR^ikShau cha| 5 yadi kechit tau hiMsituM
cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatyA
tayoH shatrUn bhasmIkariShyati| yaH kashchit tau
hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM| 6 tayo
rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR^iShTi rna
jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti,

aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASHAt
muhurmuhuH sarvvaividhadaNDaiH pR^ithivIm Ahantu
ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH
sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenothtitavyaM sa
pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati
cha| (Abysos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM
mahApuryyAM krushe hato. arthato yasyAH
pAramArthikanAmani sidomaM misarashcheti
tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape
sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtiyA nAnAvAmsHiyA
nAnAbhASHAvAdino nAnAdeshiYashcha bahavo
mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape
nirikShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmashAne
sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti| 10 pR^ithivInivAsinashcha
tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH
parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM
bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR^ithivInivAsino yAtanAM
prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param
IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau
charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te.
atIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd
uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR^iNutAM yuvAM
sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu
nirikShamANEshu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau|
13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA
dashamAMshA patitaH saptasahasraNi mAnuShAshcha
tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTAshcha bhayaM
gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akIrtyan|
14 dvitiyA H santApo gataH pashya tR^itIyA H
santApostUrNam AgachChatil| 15 anantaraM
saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH
svarairvAgiyaM kIruttA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM
tadadhuNAbhavat| asmatprabhostadlyAbhiShiktasya
tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAliyaM rAjatvaM
prakariShyate|| (aiōn g165) 16 aparaM IshvarasyAntike
svakIyasiMhAsaneShUpariShTAshchaturviMshatiprAchiInA
bhuvi nya NbhuKhA bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan,
17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviShyaMshcha
pareshvara| he sarvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te
kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM
gR^ihItvA te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeShu kupysatu
prAdurbhUTA tava krudhA| mr^itAnAmapi kAlo.
asau vichAro bhavitA yadA| bhR^ityAshcha tava
yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye cha kShudra
mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhyA
etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yada
nAsho vasudhAyA vinAshakaiH|| 19 anantaram
Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM
tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUshA
dR^ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni
bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR^iShTishchaitAni
samabhavan|

12 tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dr^iShTaM
yoShidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA chandraschha

tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha
 shirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavati satI prasavavedanayA
 vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge. aparam ekaM
 chitraM dR^iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa
 lohitavarNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgAni
 shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalA
 NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR^itlyAMsham
 avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo
 navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH
 prasaviShyamANAYA yoShito. antike. atiShThat| 5 sA tu
 puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayAjadaNDena
 sarvvajAtishchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna
 Ishvarasya samipaM tadiyasiMhAsanasya cha
 sannidhim uddhR^itaH| 6 sA cha yoShit prAntaraM
 palAyitA yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame
 ShaShThyadhikashatadvAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH
 pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma
 upApiShThat milkhAye lastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena
 sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha
 saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan
 8 yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9
 aparaM sa mahAnAgo. arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH)
 shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmnA vikhyaTo yaH
 purAtanaH srarpaH kR^itsnaM nalarokaM bhrAmayati sa
 pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya
 dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge
 uchchai rhbAshamANO ravo. ayaM mayAshrAvi,
 trANaM shaktischa rAjatvamadhunaiveshvarasya
 naH| tathA tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo.
 abhavatM|| yato nipAtito. asmAkaM bhrAtR^iNAM so.
 abhiyojakaH| yeneshvarasya naH sAkShAt te.
 adUShyanta divAnishaM|| 11 meShavatsasya raktena
 svasAkShyavachanena cha te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha
 sneham akurvvata| prAnoShvapi svaklyeshu
 maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo
 hR^iShyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo
 yuvAmevAkramiShyati| yuvavoravatIrNo yat shaitAno.
 atiVA kApAnaH| alpo me samayo. astyetachchApi
 tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgAha pR^ithivyAM
 svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam
 upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoShit yat svaklyA
 prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM shaknuyAt
 tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakShadvayaM tasvai dattaM,
 sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM
 kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate| 15 ki ncha sa nAgastAM
 yoShitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadlvat toyAni
 tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat| 16 kintu medinI yoShitam
 upakurvvati njavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd
 udgirNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoShite kruddhvA
 tadvaMshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyA
 nAH pAlayanti yIshoH sAkShyaM dhArayanti cha taiH
 saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

13 tataH paramahaM sAgariyasikatAyAM tiShThan
 sAgaRAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM

dR^iShTavAn tasya dasha shR^i NgAni sapta shirAMsi
 cha dasha shR^i NgeShu dasha kirITAni shiraHsu
 cheshvaranindAsUchakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA
 dR^iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH
 kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha
 siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svlyaparAkramaH
 svlyam siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyA nchAdAyi| 3 mayi
 nirikShamAnNe tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena
 CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya
 pratikAro. akriyata tataH kR^itsno naralokastaM
 pashumadhi chamatkAraM gataH, 4 yashcha
 nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM
 prANaman pashumapi praNamanto. akathayan, ko
 vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5
 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi
 vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad
 avasthiteH sAmarthyA nchAdAyi| 6 tataH sa
 IshvaranindArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya
 nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum
 Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya
 teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtlyAnAM
 sarvvavaMshlyAnAM sarvvabhAshAvAdinAM
 sarvvadeshlyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasmaM adAyi| 8 tato
 jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya
 jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te
 pR^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM praNaMsyanti| 9
 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR^iNotu| 10 yo
 jano. aparAn vandikR^itya nayati sa svayaM
 vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha
 Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate
 atra pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena
 cha prakAshitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pR^ithivita
 udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmayA dR^iShTaH sa
 meShashAvakavat shR^i NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt
 nAgavachchAbhAShata| 12 sa prathamapashorantike
 tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato
 yasya prathamapashorantikShataM pratikAraM gataM
 tasya pUjAM pR^ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati| 13
 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvi
 vahnivarShaNAdIni mahAchitranI karoti| 14 tasya
 pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chirakarmmaNAM
 sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa
 pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH
 kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya
 pratimAnirmmAneM pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati| 15
 aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAShate
 yAvantashcha mAnavAstAM pashupratimAM na
 pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pashupratimAyAH
 prANapratishThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasmaM adAyi| 16
 aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn
 sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati|
 17 tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma tasya
 nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn
 vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na
 shakyete| 18 atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo

buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu
yataH sA mA navasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA
ShaTshaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni]

14 tataH paraM nirIkShamANena
mayA meShashAvako dR^iShTaH sa
siyonaparvatasyoparyatiShThat, aparaM yeShAM
bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste
tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikA
lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan| **2** anantaraM
bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha
rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA
shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya
sadR^ishaH| **3** siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya
prAchiInavargasya chAntike. api te navInamekaM
gItam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn
chatushchatvAriMshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn
vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM shikShituM
shakyate| **4** ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala NkitA
yatuste. amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi
sthAnaM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam
anugachChanti yatuste manuShyANAM madhyataH
prathamaphalAnIveshvarasya meShashAvakasya
cha kR^ite parikrItAH| **5** teShAM vadaneShu
chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yatuste nirddoShA
IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti| **6** anantaram
AkAshamadhyenoDDIyamAno. apara eko dUto mayA
dR^iShTaH so. anantakAliyAM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa
cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtlyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn
sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha
pR^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH| (*aiōnios g166*)
7 sa uchchaiHswareNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhIta
tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastdalyavichArasya daNDa
upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR^ithivyAH
samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnA ncha sraShTA
yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM| **8** tatpashchAd dvitIya eko
dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA
sarvvajAtlyAn svakiyA vyabhichArarUpaM
krodhadamad apAyayat| **9** tatpashchAd tR^ityo dUta
upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM
tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA
kala NkaM gR^ihlAti cha **10** so. apIshvarasya
krodhApatre sthitam amishritaM madat arthatA
Ishvarasya krodhamaDAp pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM
meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahnigandhakayo
ryAtanAM lapsyate cha| **11** teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo.
anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya
pratimA ncha pUjayanti tasya nAmno. a NkaM vA
gR^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na
prApsyanti| (*aiōn g165*) **12** ye mA navA IshvarasyA jnA
yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitraIlokAnAM
sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM| **13** aparaM svargAt
mayA saha sambhAShamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi
tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhyA ye prabhau
mriyante te mR^itA dhanyA iti; AtmA bhASHate satyaM

savashramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM
karmmANi cha tAn anugachChanti| **14** tadanantaraM
nirlkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko megho
dR^iShTastanmeghArUDho janO mA navaputraKRAitirasti
tasya shirasi suvarNakirITam kare cha tIkShNaM dAtraM
tiShThati| **15** tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt
nirgatyoChhaiHswareNa taM meghArUDhaM
sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya
shasyachchedanaM kriyatAM shasyachchedanasya
samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni|
16 tatastena meghArUDhena pR^ithivyAM dAtraM
prasAryya pR^ithivyAH shasyachchedanaM kR^itaM| **17**
anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt
nirgataH so. api tIkShNaM dAtraM dhArayati| **18** aparam
anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa
uchchaiHswareNa taM tIkShNadAtradhAriNaM
sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkShNaM dAtraM
prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachchedanaM
kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| **19** tataH sa dUtaH
pR^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyA
drAkShAphalachchedanam akarot tatphalAni
cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya
madhyaM nirakShipat| **20** tatkuNDasthaphalAni cha bahi
rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM
kroshashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad
vyApnot|

15 tataH param ahaM svarge. aparam ekam
adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dR^iShTavAn
arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM
gamiShyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta
dUta mayA dR^iShTAH| **2** vahnimishritasya
kAchamayasya jalAshayasya kR^itiripi dR^iShTA ye cha
pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno. a Nkasya cha
prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre
tiShThanta IshvarlyavINA dhArayanti, **3** IshvaradAsasya
mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto
vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho
parameshvara| tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti
chAdbhutAni chaI sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA
nyAyyA R^itAshcha tel| **4** he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na
bhitiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadilyanAmnashcha
prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro. asi
sarvvajAtlyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti
samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH
prAdurbhAvA M gatAH kila|| **5** tadanantaraM mayi
nirlkShamANe sati svarge sAkShyAvAsasya mandirasya
dvAraM muktaM| **6** ye cha sapta dUtaH sapta daNDAn
dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan| teShAM
parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhravarNavastranirmmitA
vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^iN khalkai rveShTitAnyAsan|
7 aparam chaturNAM prANinAM ekastebhyaH
saptadUtebhyAH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAti| (*aiōn g165*)
8 anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNaT
mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH

saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat
mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata|

16 tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn
sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi,
yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhyA Ishvarasya
krodhaM pR^ithivYAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO
dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivYAM
asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhiArinAM
tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu
vyathAjanakA duShTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM
dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre.
asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat
samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH|
4 aparaM tr^itiyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat
sarvvAM nadishu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat
tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavat| aparaM toyAnAm
adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyAM mayA shrutA| 5
varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha
parameshvaraH tvameva nyAyyakAri yad etAdR^ik tvaM
vyachArayaH| 6 bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM
taireva pAtitaM shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo. adAstatpAnaM
teShu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedito bhAShamANasya
kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara
satyaM tat he sarvashaktiman prabho| satyA
nyAyyAshcha sarvva hi vichArAj nAstvadilyakAH|| 8
anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata
tat sarvvaM sUryye. asrAvayat tasmai cha vahninA
mAnavAn dagduM sAmarthyam adAy| 9 tena
manuShyA mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAM
AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan
tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM
nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse
yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pashoH siMhAsane.
asrAvayat tena tasya rAshTraM timirAchChannam
abhavat lokAshcha vedanAkAraNA svarasanA
adaMdashyata| 11 svakiyavyathAvraNakAraNAchcha
svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na
parAvtarttay| 12 tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH
svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo
mahAnade. asrAvayat tena sUryyodayadisha
AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya
toyAni paryyashuShyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt
pasho rvadanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha
vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo. ashuchaya AtmA
mayA dR^iShTAste maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta
AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmA
santi sarvashaktimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhenA
bhavitavyaM tatkR^ite kR^itsrajagato rAj nAH
saMgrahltuM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChantil| 15
aparam ibribhAShayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa
NgR^ihitAH| 16 pashyAhaM chairavad AgachChAmi yo
janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na
paryyaTati tasya lajjA cha yathA dR^iShyA na
bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH| 17

tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad
avidyata tat sarvvam AkAShe. asrAvayat tena
svarglyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo.
ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavatidil| 18 tadanantaraM
taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kAle
cha pR^ithivYAM manuShyAH sR^iShTASTAM
Arabhya yAdR^i NmahaBhUmikampaH kadApi
nAbhavat tAdR^ig bhUkampo. abhavat| 19 tadAniM
mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtlyAnAM
nagarAni cha nyapatan mahAbAbil cheshvareNa
svakiyaprachaNDkopamadirApAtradAnArthaM
saMsMsr^itA| 20 dvIpAshcha palAyitA
girayashchAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDAlAchcha
manuShyANAM uparyye kaikadroNaparimitashilAnAM
mahAvr^iShTirabhavat tachChilAvr^iShTeH kleshAt
manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajAtaH klesho.
atIva mahAn|

17 tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM
saptadUtAnAM eka Agatya mAM
sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo
yayA veshyayA sArddhaM vyabhichArakarma
kR^itavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha
pR^ithivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA
bahutoyeShUpaviShTAyA mahAveshyAyA
daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi| 3 tato. aham
AtmanAviShTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra
nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptashirobhi
rdashashR^i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM
pashumupaviShTA yoShideKA mayA dR^iShTA| 4 sA
nArI kR^iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha
parichChadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha
vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghR^iNArhadravyaiH
svavyabhichArajAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH
suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle
nigUDhavAkyamidaM pR^ithivIsthaveshyAnAM
ghR^iNyakriyANA ncha mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAmA
likhitam Astel| 6 mama dR^iShTigocharasthA sA nArI
pavitraIokAnAM rudhireNa ylshoH sAkShiNAM
rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamaTishayam
Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm
avdat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA
yoShitastadvAhanasya saptashirobhi rdashashR^i
Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam
ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi| 8 tvayA dR^iShTo. asau
pushurAsIt nedAniM varttate kintu rasAtalAt
tenodetavyaM vinAshashcha gantavyah| tato
yeShAM nAmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya
jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsino
bhUtAm avarttamaNanupasthAseyanta ncha taM
pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyAM maMsyante|
(Abysos g12) 9 atra j nAnayuktayA buddhyA
prakAshitavyaM tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita
upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayah spta
rAjAnashcha santi| 10 teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha

varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa
 yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpkAlaM sthAtavyaM
11 yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa
 evAShTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko. asti vinAshaM
 gamiShyati cha| **12** tvayA dR^iShTA ni dashashR^i
 NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na
 prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashunA
 sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| **13** ta
 ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svaklyashaktiprabhAvau
 pashave dAsyanti cha| **14** te meShashAvakena sArddhaM
 yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa
 prabhUnAM prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino.
 apyAhUtA abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha| **15** aparaM sa
 mAm avadat sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni lokA
 janatA jAtayo nAnAbhASHAvAdinashcha santi| **16** tvayA
 dR^iShTA ni dasha shR^i NgAni pashushcheme tAM
 veshyAm R^itIlyiShyante dInAM nagnA ncha
 kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahninA tAM
 dAhayiShyanti cha| **17** yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat
 siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM
 sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR^itvA tasmai pashave
 sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsishvareNa
 pravarttitAni| **18** aparaM tvayA dR^iShTA yoShit sA
 mahAnagarI yA pR^ithivyA rAj nAm upari rAjatvaM
 kurute|

18 tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan
 apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa
 mahAparAkramavishiShTastaM tejasA cha pR^ithivI
 diptA| **2** sa balavata svaraNa vAchamimAm aghoShayat
 patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH
 sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAm
 ashuchInAM ghR^iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM pi
 njarashchAbhavat| **3** yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA
 vyabhichArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH
 pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichAraM
 kR^itvantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH
 sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH|
4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH
 shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyAM yat tasyAH
 pApAnAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDaishcha
 daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata| **5**
 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA
 adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsMr^itAH| **6** parAn
 prati tayA yadvad vyavahR^itaM tadvat tAM prati
 vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni
 tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madayam apAyayat
 tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrAyata|
7 tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogA kR^itastayo
 rdvigUnu yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA
 svaklyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upavishtaH
 nAnAthA na cha shokavit| **8** tasmAd divasa ekasmin
 mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI
 dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA
 balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, **9** vyabhichArastayA

sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva
 rAjAnastaddAhdhUmadarshanAt, prarodiShyanti
 vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH| **10** tasyAstai
 ryAtanAbhite rdUre sthitivedamuchyate, hA hA bAbil
 mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA
 daNDe vichArAja nA tvadlyaka| **11** medinyA vaNijashcha
 tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM
 paNyadravyAni kenApi na kriyante| **12** phalataH
 suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrAni
 kR^iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrAni
 sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikASHThAni
 gajadantena mahArghakASHThena pittalalauhAbhyAM
 marmmaraprasrareNa VA nirmmitAni
 sarvavidhapAtrAni **13** tvagelA dhUpaH
 sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM
 shasyachiUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meShA ashvA rathA
 dAseyA manuShyaprANASHchaitAni paNyadravyAni
 kenApi na kriyante| **14** tava mano. abhilASHasya
 phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkR^itaM
 yadyat shobhanaM bhUshaNaM tava, kadAchana
 taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA| **15**
 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA
 yAtanAya bhayAd dUre tiShThanato rodiShyanti
 shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti **16** hA hA mahApuri,
 tvaM sUkShmavastraiH kR^iShNalohitavastraiH
 sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAdit
 svarNamaNiMuktAbhirala NkR^itA chAsIH, **17**
 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA|
 aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhalokA
 nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinashcha sarvve **18** dUre
 tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirkShamANA
 uchchaiHsvereNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagarryAH kiM
 tulyaM? **19** aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te
 rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvereNedaM vadanti
 hA hA yasyA mahApuryA bAhulyadhanakAraNAt,
 sampattiH sa ncHitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH,
 ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochChinnatAM gatA| **20**
 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitraH preritAshcha he| he
 bhAvivAdino yUyAM kR^ite tasyAH praharShata|
 yuShmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH
 purAbhavat| daNDaM samuchitaM tasya
 tasyai vyataradIshvaraH|| **21** anantaram eko
 balavAn dUto bR^iShpeShaNIPrastaratulyaM
 pAShNamekaM gR^iShItvA samudre nikShipya
 kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprkAshena bAbil mahAnagarI
 nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate|
22 vallakiVAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayi|
 gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo vA vaMshItUryyAdivAdinAM|
 shilpakarmmakaraH ko. api puna rna drakShyate tvayi|
 peShaNIPrastaratadvAnA puna rna shroShyate tvayi| **23**
 dIpsyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayi| na
 kanyAvarayoH shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayi|
 yasmAnmukhyAH pR^ithivyA ye vaNijaste. abhavan
 tava| yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvvA mohitAstava mAyayA|
24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha hatA bhuvi|

sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

19 tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAshabdo. ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanayam asmadIyo ya IshvaraH tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH| 2 vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti cha yA svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR^itsnamedinIM tAM sa daNDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha kartastathA shoNitaSyA svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gR^ihItavAn||

3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha] tasyA dAhasya dhUmo. asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyatil|| (aiōn g165) **4** tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH prANinashcha praNipatya siMhAsanopaviShTAm IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha sarvvaireva prashasyatAM|| **5** anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo nirgato, yathA, he Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH] yUyaM kShudrA mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM|| **6** tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA ncha shabda iva gR^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva shabdo. ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa parameshvaro. asmAkaM yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH| **7** kiRttayAmaH stavaM tasya hR^iShTAshchollAsiT A vayaM yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo. abhavat vAgdattA chAbhavat tasmai ya kanyA sA susajjitiA| **8** paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH|| **9** sa suchelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya vivAhabhojyAye nimantritAste dhanyA iti] punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| **10** anantaraM ahaM tasya charaNyorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtR^ibhistvayA cha sahadAso. ahaM| Ishvarameva praNama yasmAd yIshoH sAkShyA bhaviShyadvAkyasya sAraM| **11** anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTaH, ekaH shvetavarNo. ashvo. api dR^iShTastadArUDho jano vishvAshaH satyamayashcheti nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vichAraM yuddha ncha karoti| **12** tasya netre. agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITA ni vidyante tatra tasya nAmA likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko. api tannAma jAnAti| **13** sa rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita IshvarAda iti nAmnAbhidhiyate cha| **14** aparaM svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrAni cha bhUtvA tamanugachChanti| **15** tasya vaktrAd ekastikShaNaH kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha Ngena sarvvajAtlyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvashaktimata

Ishvarasya prachaNDkoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkuNDe yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaShTi| **16** aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAja nAM rAja prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma nikhitamasti| **17** anantaraM sUryye tiShThan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, AkAshamadhyA uDDiyAnAn sarvvAn pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM ghoShayati, atrAgachChata| **18** Ishvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAja nAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vIrANAM kravyANyashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha kravyAni dAsamuktAnAM kShudramahatAM sarvveShAmeva kravyAni cha yuShmAbhi rbhakShitavyAni| **19** tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pashuH pR^ithivyA rAjaNasteShAM sainyAni cha samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTaM| **20** tataH sa pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA tasyAntike chirtrakarmmAni kurvvan taireva pashva NkadhAriNstatpratimApUjakAMshcha bhrmitavAn so. api tena sArddhaM dhR^itaH] tau cha vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikShiptau (Limne Pyr g3041 g4442) **21** avashiShTaShcha tasyAshvArUDhanya vaktranirgatakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha pakShiNaH sarvve tR^iptiM gatAH|

20 tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya ku njika mahAshR^i Nkhala nchaikA mtiShThatA| (Abyssos g12) **2** aparaM nAgo. arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo. apavAdakaH shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhR^itvA varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| **3** aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhva mudra NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtlyAstena puna rna bhrmitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mochanena bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos g12) **4** anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dR^iShTAne tatra ye janA upAvishan tebhyo vichArabhAro. adiyata; anantaraM yIshoH sAkShyasya kAraNaD IshvaravAkyasya kAraNaChcha yeShAM shirashchedanaM kR^itaM pashostadilyapratimAyA vA pUja yai rna kR^itaBhAle kare vA kala Nko. api na dhR^itasteShAm AtmA. api mayA dR^iShTAH, te prAptijIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khriShTena sArddhaM rAjaTvatmakurvvan| **5** kintvavashiShTA mR^itajanAstasya varShasahasraM samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| **6** eShA prathamotthitiH| yaH kashchit prathamAyA utthiteraMshI sa dhanyaH pavitreshch| teShu dvitilyamR^ityoH ko. apyadhiKaro nAsti ta Ishvarasya khriShTasya cha yAjAkA bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjaTvaM kariShyanti cha| **7** varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakArAto mokShyate| **8** tataH sa pR^ithivyAshchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvvajAtlyAn visheShato jIujAkhyAn mAjujAkhyAMshcha sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM

saMgraHItuM nirgamiShyati] 9 tataste medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa nikShipto. agnirAkAshAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn] 10 teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade. arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdI cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante] (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH shuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTaM tadupaviShTo. api dR^iShTastasya vadAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM] 12 aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR^itA mayA dR^iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike. atiShThan granthAshcha vyastIrryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyi vichAraH kR^itaH] 13 tadAniM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH, mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyi vichAraH kR^itaH] (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eShA eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH] (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakShipyata] (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

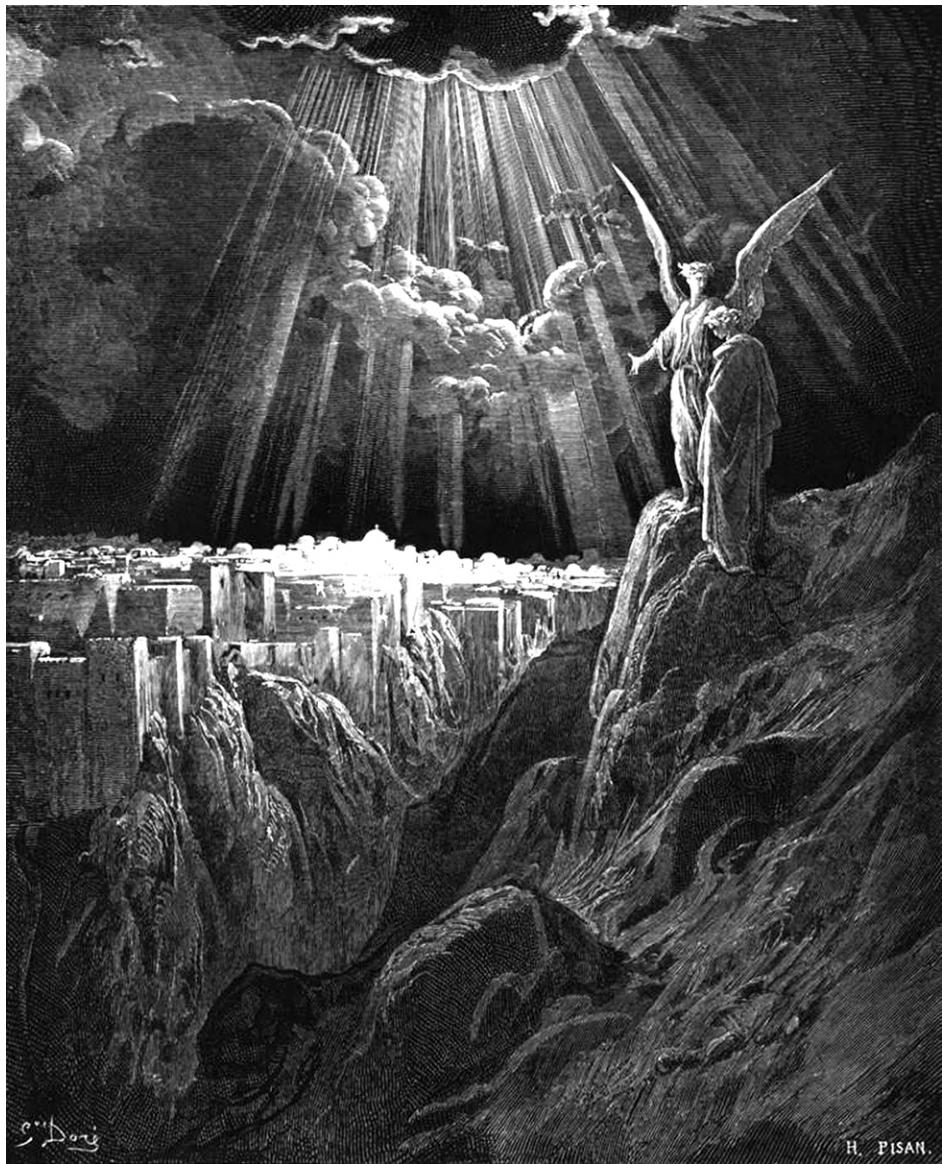
21 anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA pR^ithivI cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR^ithivI cha lopaM gate samudro. api tataH paraM na vidyate] 2 aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapuri mayA dR^iShTA, sa varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajitAsit] 3 anantaraM svargAd eShA mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati] 4 teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUni sarvvANishvareNa pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni vyatItini] 5 aparaM siMhAsanopaviShTo jano. avadat pashyAhaM sarvvAni nUtanIkaroni] punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi] 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyAvinAmUlyA dAsyAmi] 7 yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikArI bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati] 8 kintu bhItAnAm avishvAsinAM ghr^iNyAnAM narahantR^iNAM veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR^itavAdina nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eShA eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH] (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM shehasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAm

saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan teShAmeka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryAM tvAM darshayAmi] 10 tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAm atyuchchaM mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantiM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darshitavAn] 11 sA IshvariyapratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM] 12 tasyAH prachiRaM bR^ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurAni santi tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtA vidyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni] 13 pUrvvadishi triNi gopurAni uttaradishi triNi gopurAni dakShiNadiShi triNi gopurAni pashchImadishi cha triNi gopurAni santi] 14 nagaryyAH prachiRsya dvAdasha mUlAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya dvAdashapreritAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni] 15 anaraM nagaryyAstdlyagopurANAM tatprachiRsya cha mApanArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa Asit] 16 nagaryyA AkR^itishchaturasra tasyA dairghyaprasthe same] tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimAnAm dvAdashahasrasranalvAH] tasyA dairghyAM prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni] 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prachiRaM parimitavAn tasyA mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANanusAratast chatushchvatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM] 18 tasya prachiRsya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA] 19 nagaryyAH prachiRsya mUlAni cha sarvvavidhamArghamaNibhi rbhUShitAni] teShAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nilasya, tR^itiyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya, 20 pa nchamaM vaidUryasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUnIasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTIShmaNeshchAsti] 21 dvAdashagopurAni dvAdashamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikAM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM] 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR^iShTaM sataH sarvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvare meShashAvakashchcha svayaM tasyA mandiraM] 23 tasyai nagaryyai diptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM diPayati meShashAvakashchcha tasyA jyotirasti] 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pR^ithivya rAjAnashcha svakiyA pratApA M gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti] 25 tasyA dvArAni divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati] 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam

AneShyete] 27 parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id
anR^itakR^id vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati
meShashAvakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni
likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti]

22 anantaraM sa sphatikavat nirmmalam
amR^itato�asya sroto mAm aurshayat tad
Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt
nirgachChati] 2 nagaryA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyaAH
pArshvayoramR^itavR^ikShA vidyante teShAM
dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShA
pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvR^ikShapatrANI
chAnyajAtlyAnAm ArogyajanakAni] 3 aparaM
kimapi shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati
tasyA madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha
siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM
seviShyante] 4 tasya vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti
bhAleShu cha tasya nAm likhitaM bhaviShyati] 5
tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviShyati yataH
prabhuH parameshvarastAn dipayiShyati te
chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante] (aiōn
g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni
vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni
svadAsaM j nApayituM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM
prabhuH parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn] 7
pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya
bhaviShyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH] 8
yohanaham etAni shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi
shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya
praNAMArthaM tachcharaNayorantike, apataM] 9
tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava
maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi
rbhaviShyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha
sahadAso. ahaM] tvam IshvaraM praNama] 10 sa puna
rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthavAkyapalanakAribhishcha
tvayA na mudra NkayitavyAni yataH samayo
nikaTavartti] 11 adharmmAchAra itaH
paramapyaDHarmmam Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH
paramapyaMedhyam Acharatu dharmmAchAra
itaH paramapi dharmmam Acharatu
pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram
Acharatu] 12 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi,
ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM
maddAtavyaphalam mama samavartti] 13 ahaM kaH
kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha] 14
amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyartham dvArai
rnagarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyAj nAH pAlayanti ta
eva dhanyaH] 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi
rnarahantR^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite
priyamANairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH
sthAtavyaM] 16 maNDaliShu yuShmabhymeteShAM
sAkShyadAnArthaM yishurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn,
ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMshashcha, ahaM
tejomayaPrabhAtiyatArAsvarUpaH] 17 AtmA
kanyA cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM shrotApi

vadatu, AgamyatAmi] yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa
AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyA
jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihihAtu] 18 yaH kashchid
etadgranthasthavAkyapalanakAribhishcha
sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparam
kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe. asmin
likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati] 19 yadi cha
kashchid etadgranthasthavAkyapalanakAribhishcha
kimapyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe. asmin
likhitAt jIvanavR^ikShAt pavitranganAchcha
tasyAMshamapahariShyati] 20 etat sAkShyAM yo dadAti
sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi
tathAstu] prabho yIsho, AgamyatAM bhavatA] 21
asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugrahaH
sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA
dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUshitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eShA mahAravo
mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM
vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm
Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati
prakAshitaM 21:2-3

Reader's Guide

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 201 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos g12

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

Meaning:

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

aïdios g126

Greek: adjective

Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

Meaning:

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

aiōn g165

Greek: noun

Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

Meaning:

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

aiōnios g166

Greek: adjective

Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

Meaning:

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

eleēsē g1653

Greek: verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

Usage: 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

Meaning:

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See ntgreek.org.

Geenna g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hadēs g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 201 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

IUkaH 8:31
romiNaH 10:7
prakAshitaM 9:1
prakAshitaM 9:2
prakAshitaM 9:11
prakAshitaM 11:7
prakAshitaM 17:8
prakAshitaM 20:1
prakAshitaM 20:3

preritAH 3:21
preritAH 15:18
romiNaH 1:25
romiNaH 9:5
romiNaH 11:36
romiNaH 12:2
romiNaH 16:27
1 karinthinaH 1:20
1 karinthinaH 2:6
1 karinthinaH 2:7
1 karinthinaH 2:8
1 karinthinaH 3:18
1 karinthinaH 8:13
1 karinthinaH 10:11
2 karinthinaH 4:4
2 karinthinaH 9:9
2 karinthinaH 11:31
gAlAtinaH 1:4
gAlAtinaH 1:5
iphiShiNaH 1:21
iphiShiNaH 2:2
iphiShiNaH 2:7
iphiShiNaH 3:9
iphiShiNaH 3:11
iphiShiNaH 3:21
iphiShiNaH 6:12
philipinaH 4:20
kalasinaH 1:26
1 tmathiyaH 1:17
1 tmathiyaH 6:17
2 tmathiyaH 4:10
2 tmathiyaH 4:18
titah 2:12
ibriNaH 1:2
ibriNaH 1:8
ibriNaH 5:6
ibriNaH 6:5
ibriNaH 6:20
ibriNaH 7:17
ibriNaH 7:21
ibriNaH 7:24
ibriNaH 7:28
ibriNaH 9:26
ibriNaH 11:3
ibriNaH 13:8
ibriNaH 13:21
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25
1 pitaraH 4:11
1 pitaraH 5:11
2 pitaraH 3:18
1 yohanaH 2:17
2 yohanaH 1:2
yihUdAH 1:13
yihUdAH 1:25
prakAshitaM 1:6
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 4:9
prakAshitaM 4:10
prakAshitaM 5:13
prakAshitaM 7:12
prakAshitaM 10:6
prakAshitaM 11:15
prakAshitaM 14:11
prakAshitaM 15:7
prakAshitaM 19:3
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 22:5

aïdios

romiNaH 1:20
yihUdAH 1:6

aiōn

mathiH 12:32
mathiH 13:22
mathiH 13:39
mathiH 13:40
mathiH 13:49
mathiH 21:19
mathiH 24:3
mathiH 28:20
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 4:19
mArkaH 10:30
mArkaH 11:14
IUkaH 1:33
IUkaH 1:55
IUkaH 1:70
IUkaH 16:8
IUkaH 18:30
IUkaH 20:34
IUkaH 20:35
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 6:51
yohanaH 6:58
yohanaH 8:35
yohanaH 8:51
yohanaH 8:52
yohanaH 9:32
yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 11:26
yohanaH 12:34
yohanaH 13:8
yohanaH 14:16

aiōnios

mathiH 18:8
mathiH 19:16
mathiH 19:29
mathiH 25:41
mathiH 25:46
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 10:17
mArkaH 10:30
lUkaH 10:25
lUkaH 16:9
lUkaH 18:18
lUkaH 18:30
yohanaH 3:15
yohanaH 3:16
yohanaH 3:36
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 4:36
yohanaH 5:24
yohanaH 5:39
yohanaH 6:27
yohanaH 6:40
yohanaH 6:47
yohanaH 6:54
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 12:25
yohanaH 12:50
yohanaH 17:2
yohanaH 17:3
preritAH 13:46
preritAH 13:48
romiNaH 2:7
romiNaH 5:21
romiNaH 6:22
romiNaH 6:23
romiNaH 16:25
romiNaH 16:26
2 karinthinaH 4:17
2 karinthinaH 4:18
2 karinthinaH 5:1
gAlAtinaH 6:8
2 thiShalanikinaH 1:9
2 thiShalanikinaH 2:16
1 tlmathiyaH 1:16
1 tlmathiyaH 6:12
1 tlmathiyaH 6:16
1 tlmathiyaH 6:19
2 tlmathiyaH 1:9
2 tlmathiyaH 2:10
tltaH 1:2
tltaH 3:7
philomonaH 1:15
ibriNaH 5:9
ibriNaH 6:2
ibriNaH 9:12
ibriNaH 9:14
ibriNaH 9:15
ibriNaH 13:20
1 pitaraH 5:10
2 pitaraH 1:11
1 yohanaH 1:2
1 yohanaH 2:25
1 yohanaH 3:15
1 yohanaH 5:11
1 yohanaH 5:13
1 yohanaH 5:20
yihUdAH 1:7
yihUdAH 1:21
prakAshitaM 14:6

eleēsē

romiNaH 11:32

Geenna

mathiH 5:22
mathiH 5:29
mathiH 5:30
mathiH 10:28
mathiH 18:9
mathiH 23:15
mathiH 23:33

mArkaH 9:43
mArkaH 9:45
mArkaH 9:47
lUkaH 12:5
yAkUbaH 3:6

Hadēs

mathiH 11:23
mathiH 16:18
lUkaH 10:15
lUkaH 16:23
preritAH 2:27
preritAH 2:31
1 karinthinaH 15:55
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 6:8
prakAshitaM 20:13
prakAshitaM 20:14

Limnē Pyr

prakAshitaM 19:20
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 20:14
prakAshitaM 20:15
prakAshitaM 21:8

Sheol

Genesis 37:35
Genesis 42:38
Genesis 44:29
Genesis 44:31
Numbers 16:30
Numbers 16:33
Deuteronomy 32:22
1 Samuel 2:6
2 Samuel 22:6
1 Kings 2:6
1 Kings 2:9
Job 7:9
Job 11:8
Job 14:13
Job 17:13
Job 17:16
Job 21:13
Job 24:19
Job 26:6

Psalm 6:5
Psalms 9:17
Psalms 16:10
Psalms 18:5
Psalms 30:3
Psalms 31:17
Psalms 49:14
Psalms 49:15
Psalms 55:15
Psalms 86:13
Psalms 88:3

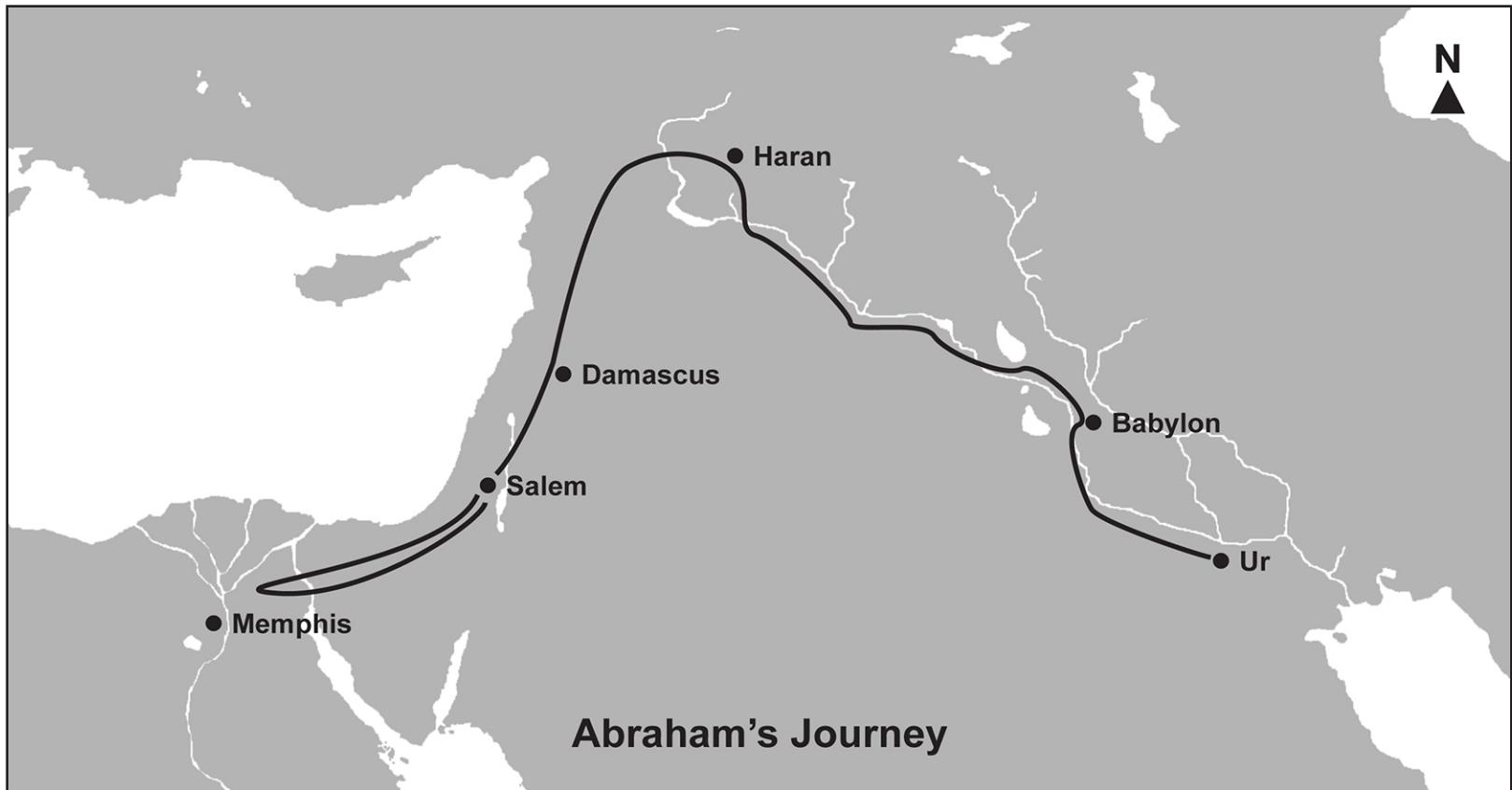
Psalms 89:48
Psalms 116:3
Psalms 139:8
Psalms 141:7
Proverbs 1:12
Proverbs 5:5
Proverbs 7:27
Proverbs 9:18
Proverbs 15:11
Proverbs 15:24
Proverbs 23:14
Proverbs 27:20
Proverbs 30:16
Ecclesiastes 9:10
Song of Solomon 8:6
Isaiah 5:14
Isaiah 7:11
Isaiah 14:9
Isaiah 14:11
Isaiah 14:15
Isaiah 28:15
Isaiah 28:18
Isaiah 38:10
Isaiah 38:18
Isaiah 57:9
Ezekiel 31:15
Ezekiel 31:16
Ezekiel 31:17
Ezekiel 32:21
Ezekiel 32:27
Hosea 13:14
Amos 9:2
Jonah 2:2
Habakkuk 2:5

Tartaroō

2 pitaraH 2:4

Questioned

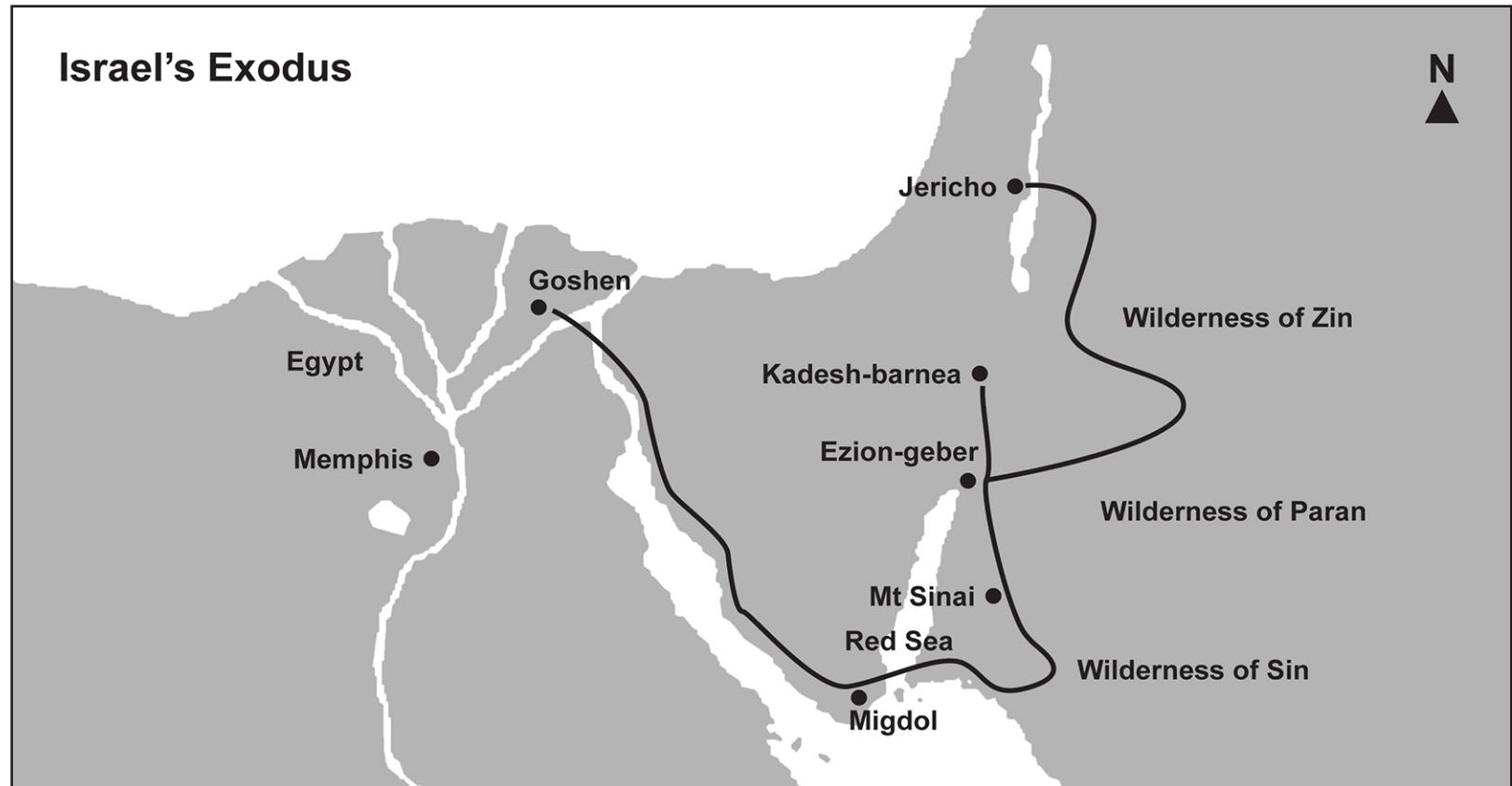
None yet noted



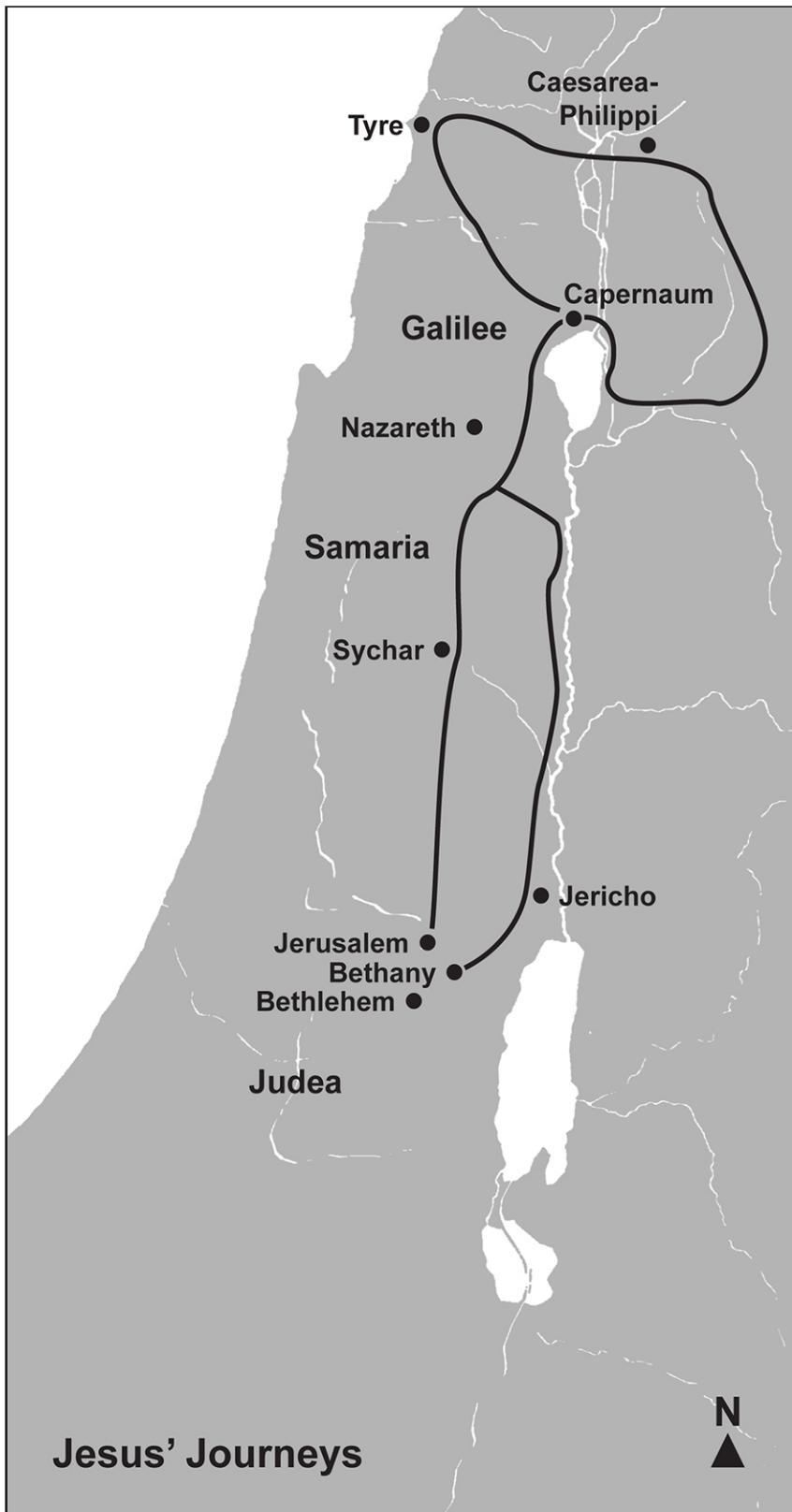
vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnAM prashitavAn kintu prashthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt -
ibriNaH 11:8

Israel's Exodus

N
▲



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



yato manusShiyaputraH seyyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUjyarUpasaprANA M dAtu nchAgataH - mArkaH 10:45



Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM
prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1

Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)

Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1572	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1517	Jesuits reach Mexico
1455	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1323	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1276	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1100	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1054	Crusades tarnish the church
997	The Great Schism
864	Adalbert martyred in Prussia
716	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
635	Boniface reaches Germany
569	Alopen reaches China
432	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
397	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
341	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
325	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
250	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
197	Denis reaches Paris, France
70	Tertullian writes Christian literature
61	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
52	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
39	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
33	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3 Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us					
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19 Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin					
When are we? ▼								
Where are we?			Innocence		Fallen			Glory
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.	Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age
								New Heavens and Earth
► Who are we?	God	Father	John 10:30 God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light			Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3 God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City
		Son			John 8:58 Pre-incarnate	John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise	
		Holy Spirit			Psalm 139:7 Everywhere	John 14:17 Living in believers		
	Mankind	Living	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth			Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10 Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels
		Deceased believing			Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise			
		Deceased unbelieving			Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment			
	Angels	Holy			Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command			
		Imprisoned	2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus	Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire Revelation 20:2 Abyss		
		Fugitive			1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind			
		First Beast						
		False Prophet						
		Satan						
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7 For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all					

Destiny

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Destiny

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament Sheol and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) Geenna, 3) Tartaroō, 4) Abyssos, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, "*You did not choose me, but I chose you*," John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



World Nations

ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata;
ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata - mathiH 28:19